

# WALLACE-BRUCE

and  
CLOSELY RELATED  
FAMILIES

BAREFOOTS  
TAYLORS  
WILSONS  
McKEES  
DOUGLASSES  
LIDDELLS  
HENDERSONS  
NOTESTINES  
AND OTHERS

## HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

*Written and Compiled By*  
JAMES WALLACE  
President-Emeritus  
Macalester College  
St. Paul, Minn.

MOHN PRINTING COMPANY  
INCORPORATED

Northfield, Minnesota  
1930

COPYRIGHT  
JAMES WALLACE  
1930

Think of your forefathers! Think of your posterity!  
—*John Quincy Adams.*

The aristocracy which men are wont to boast  
We seek not here in blood however blue  
But in the aims and hopes and aspirations high  
Which to the Christian standard ring most true.  
—*J. W.*

“People will never look forward to posterity  
Who never look backward to their ancestry.”  
—*Edmund Burke.*

There may be and there often is, indeed, a regard for ancestry, which nourishes only a weak pride; as there is also a care for posterity, which only disguises an habitual avarice or hides the workings of a low and groveling vanity. But there is also a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart.  
—*Daniel Webster.*

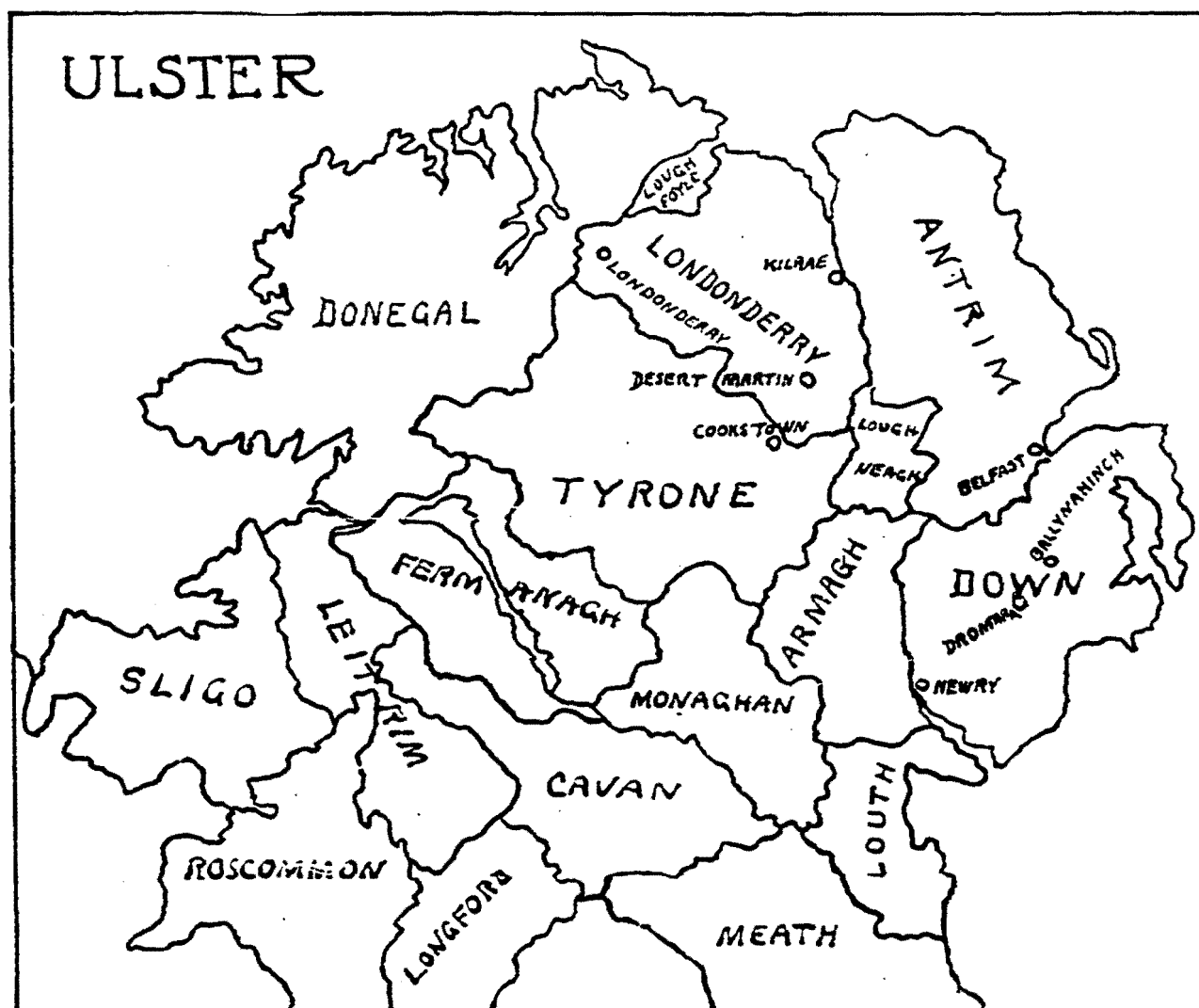
If there be nobility of descent all the more indispensable is it that there should be nobility of ascent.  
—*Bishop Henry C. Potter.*

Warning: “Few people make their place in the sun by lying in the shade of family trees.”  
—*Dr. John W. Holland.*





## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES



James Wallace I and Mary Barefoot lived in Cookstown, County Tyrone, came to America in 1810.

The Barefoots (spelled also Barfoot) lived in Desart Martin in County Derry, about 12 miles north of Cookstown.

The Henry Taylor family lived in or near Cookstown. He and his wife, Jane Barefoot, came to America in 1807.

James Barefoot (son of John I, brother of Margaret and Jane) and Jane Purvis (wife) came to America in 1820.

John McKee, grandfather of John McKee, husband of Margaret Jane Wallace, came from County Down in 1762.

The father of the Rev. Dr. David A. Wallace family of Monmouth, Ill., came from Ballynahinch, in County Down.

The father of the Rev. Dr. A. G. Wallace family of Pittsburgh, Pa., came from Dromara, in County Down.

John Wallace, father of Henry Wallace, originator and former editor of the Wallace Farmer of Des Moines, Iowa, came from County Antrim, near Kilrea on east border of County Londonderry.





Home of James Wallace I and Mary Barefoot, north of Cookstown, Ulster, Ireland. The house fronts south and commands a fine view. Notice the thatched roof. The woman near the door is a Mrs. Lee, present occupant of the house.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I

JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER II

PART I. JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

PART II. JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER III

MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER IV

WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER V

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER VI

ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS  
AND  
FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER VII

JAMES WALLACE-SARAH ANN MARQUAM  
AND  
FAMILIES

# Table of Contents

## CHAPTER VIII

ROBERT WALLACE-ELLEN SHAVER

AND

FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER IX

JOHN WALLACE-NANCY WICK

AND

FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER X

MARGARET WALLACE-JOHN MCKEE

AND

FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER XI

PART I. IMMIGRANTS FROM SCOTLAND (1840)

PART II. DAVID LIDDELL-CHRISTINA RUSSELL

AND

FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER XII

PART I. JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

AND

FAMILIES

PART II. WILLIAM BRUCE-JEAN RUSSELL

AND

FAMILIES

PART III. ALEXANDER BRUCE-MARTHA RUSSELL

AND

FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER XIII

PART I. WILLIAM HENDERSON, SR.-ELIZABETH LIDDELL

AND

FAMILIES

PART II. WILLIAM HENDERSON, JR.-HETTIE LOSSING

AND

FAMILIES

---

## CHAPTER XIV

CONCLUSION

## INTRODUCTION

Is it worth while to preserve the memory of our forefathers? Is it any benefit to children to know the kind of people they are sprung from? Is it wise to take quite as much interest in the pedigree of our families as the farmer takes in the pedigrees of his horses and cows?

There is only one intelligent answer to these questions. Yet it is lamentably true that there are many people who seem more interested in the breed of their hogs than in the breed or breeding of their children, who show more wisdom and common sense in the choice of a sire for their sheep or cattle than in the choice of a wife for motherhood or of a husband for fatherhood.

It has been truly said that people who have little interest in their ancestry will have little concern about their posterity. People who are indifferent to the past will care little for the future.

Sir Henry Maine has well said that the roots of the present lie deep in the past, and without a knowledge of that past we can not understand the present nor prognosticate the future.

This is true of families as well as of nations.

It is immaterial which is the greater force in life—heredity or environment. What is certain is that heredity is a persistent, far-reaching, powerful law or operation of nature. None can escape it. The physical features, bodily weaknesses, mental characteristics or bents of mind, moral traits, marked idiosyncracies of parents reappear more or less distinctly in children, grandchildren, later generations. To know ourselves we must know those from whom we sprang. If they have serious faults, we should know what they are that we may avoid them, for “we pay for the sins of our fathers.” If they have great virtues, let them be recorded to their praise and to nerve us in our strenuous endeavor to achieve the same.

Again, history shows that mankind has had no more serious

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

concern than religion. All history is crowded with the evidences of its influence on men and nations. That it has had prodigious influence on character is written clearly on all pages of history. To understand a people we must know their religion. So with the family. Religion comes with most serious claims. Its appeal is to all earnest and thoughtful minds. Men of shallow brains, those whose slogan, consciously or unconsciously, is: eat and drink for to-morrow we die, care little or nothing for the moral standards, solemn sanctions, and inspiring hopes of religion.

The Scotch and Scotch-Irish families described in this volume were profoundly religious. That their religion was a controlling factor in making them conscientious, virile, forceful men and women of sterling character and high principle, is perfectly evident. Life was no holiday to them. They felt a solemn call to redeem the time and make the most of life for time and for eternity. To them, moral failure in life was the worst of all possible tragedies. The peoples of all central and northern Europe take life seriously and put a lot of hard thinking into it. But I believe it a simple historical fact that in these respects the Scotch and Scotch-Irish stand foremost, and the families here described were admirable representatives of their race.

Impressed with their virtues, I resolved years ago, if leisure enough came to me, that I would put in writing such facts as could be gotten together to perpetuate their memory, so that their offspring for generations to come might know that the blood coursing through their veins came, not from scrubs, but fine blooded human stock.

The diseases causing death, stated when known, are not those of debauchery or drunkenness.

It is a wholesome sign of the times that there is a growing interest in family history.

One can not help being impressed with the extraordinary efforts of historians and biographers to trace far back the antecedents of our great men—Washington, Franklin, Lincoln, Roosevelt, Wilson, Hoover, Carnegie, Rockefeller, and many others. The



## INTRODUCTION

assumption is that blood, that is, virtue, character, tells. And so it does.

In the collection, then, of family records and material for family histories, our Historical Societies are doing a great work, and deserve much encouragement.

Family records, as kept in our homes, are very fugitive and soon pass into oblivion. It is only when put in printed form and housed in fire-proof libraries that we can feel sure they will not perish.

In gathering the material for this volume I have written several hundred letters. I can not even name all who have made some contribution.

For the original Wallace family that came from Ulster I am chiefly indebted to my father, Benjamin Wallace, his nephew, John M. Wallace, and Rev. Jesse B. Barclay, now nearly 86 years, who grew up in the vicinity of the Wallace family in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania.

For the Barefoots, brother and sister of Mary, wife of James Wallace I, I am indebted to Mary Cameron Calhoun, of Millersburg, Ohio, and Mrs. Margaret Hoy Franks of same city.

For the Wilsons, connected through Mary Ann Wallace, my best helper was Fannie Belle Wilson (Mrs. W. O. Finch), of Kokomo, Ind., but in answer to many letters I have gathered much additional information.

For the Taylors, related through Jane Barefoot, I owe the data used to W. O. Ditmars and to John H. Taylor of Holmesville, Ohio.

For the James Wallace family, of Lafayette, Ind., my great source of information was Mrs. Mary Wallace Brown, his daughter, of that city, who took a lively interest in the history of the family and ardently wished it put into printed form. Her information stops with 1909. His granddaughter, Mrs. Charlotte Wallace (Mrs. W. E.) Goldsborough of South Norwalk, Conn., has contributed facts of later date.

For the John Wallace family, of Tekamah, Neb., I found

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

an excellent helper in James Wood Wallace, of Bancroft, Neb., but I gathered much from other sources.

For the Robert Wallace family of Wooster, Ohio, our thanks are due chiefly to W. W. Wallace (Wooster, Ohio) and his nephew, George Elvin Wallace, of Monmouth, Ill.

For Margaret Wallace McKee and family, we owe most to John F. McKee, of Carlisle, Iowa, and his sister, Mary McKee Dougal, of Indianola, Iowa.

For the data used in the history of the Bruce family, I am much indebted to Martha Bruce, daughter of Judge John Bruce, of Montgomery, Ala., also to my mother, Janet Bruce Wallace.

For the history of the David Liddells, related to the Bruces through the marriage of his sister, Margaret Liddell, to James Bruce I, my source of information was John R. Liddell, of Camden, Ala.

For the Hendersons, related through the marriage of Elizabeth Liddell, sister of Margaret, to William Henderson, I am chiefly indebted to Mr. and Mrs. James Bruce Henderson, of Millers Ferry, Ala., and to his sister, Mary Henderson (Mrs. George P.) Dexter, of Birmingham, Ala.

Finally, in all this work from start to finish, I have derived much encouragement and assistance from my sisters, Margaret and Mary Wallace Notestine, Wooster, Ohio, and for the correction of many errors I must give much credit to the patient and thoughtful reading of my wife.

It only remains to explain that the first generation of a family described is indicated by Roman numerals I, II, III, etc., the second by Arabic figures 1, 2, 3, etc., the third by (1), (2), (3), etc., the fourth by a, b, c, etc., the fifth by (a), (b), (c), the sixth by aa, bb, etc. Thus the generations are readily differentiated. Blank pages are found at the end of the chapters that new information may be added from time to time.

JAMES WALLACE.

St. Paul, Minn.

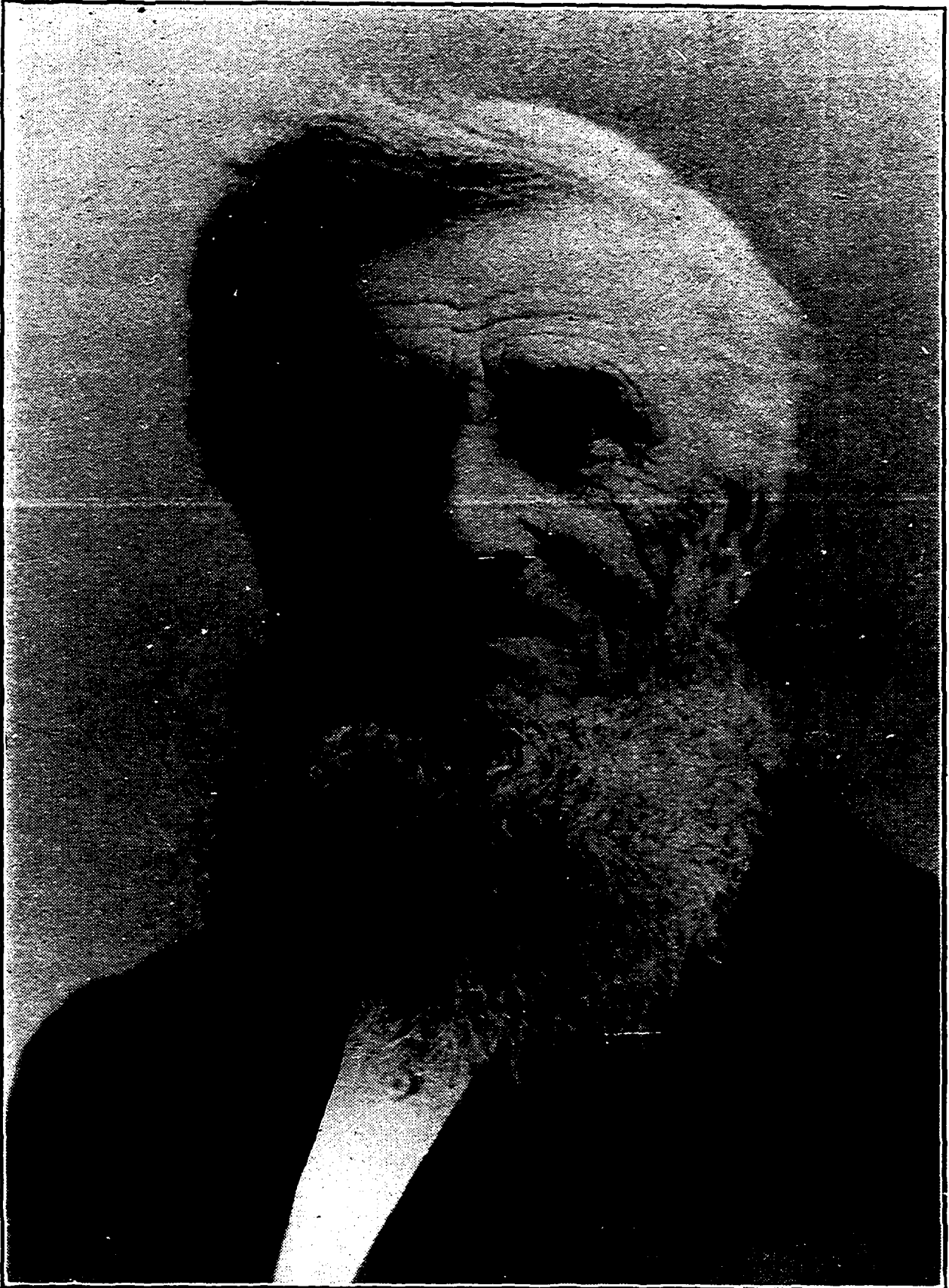
## CHAPTER I

# JAMES WALLACE and MARY BAREFOOT (Wife) of ULSTER, IRELAND

The founder of the Wallace clan or family herein traced was one JAMES WALLACE, born May 10, 1771, on a leasehold of forty acres, situated two miles north of Cookstown, Ulster, Ireland. It was a part of the great estate of Lord Castle Stewart. I visited this place in August, 1878, when returning after a year spent in Greece studying the modern language and visiting its historic sites. I then had a photographer of Cookstown take a photograph of this humble cottage with its two rooms and heavily thatched roof. This was where the family had lived beyond the memory of my father. Whether the family had come from Scotland to this place or from some other part of Ulster we do not know.

From the photograph which I brought with me from Ireland my cousin (by marriage), Mrs. Sarah Evans, wife of Dr. John C. Wallace, made a painting and from this comes the cut facing the Ulster map. The old lady sitting by the front door is a Mrs. Lee, daughter of the man who bought this leasehold from JAMES WALLACE for the equivalent of six hundred (600) dollars—a sum that had probably three or four times the purchasing power of this same sum now.

From notes taken by my cousin, Professor W. W. Wallace (see Robert Wallace's family), based no doubt on conversations with his father, the father of the above JAMES WALLACE was WILLIAM WALLACE and the grandfather of the above James was ROBERT WALLACE. Now, if we assume that William and Robert each lived to be seventy, and that each lived half his lifetime, that



ROBERT WALLACE. SAID TO HAVE MOST CLOSELY  
RESEMBLED HIS FATHER, JAMES WALLACE I.

## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

is, thirty-five years, after his son (William or Robert) was born, we get the following for the possible or approximate dates, reckoning back from the birth of JAMES WALLACE, 1771 :

ROBERT WALLACE (great-great-grandfather)  
born about 1701, died about 1771.

WILLIAM WALLACE (great-grandfather) born  
about 1736, died about 1806; buried in Presbyterian graveyard, Cookstown, Ireland.

JAMES WALLACE (grandfather), head of this  
present clan, born May 10, 1771, died March  
19, 1854, age 83.

Whether the above ROBERT or WILLIAM WALLACE had come over from Scotland we have no certain knowledge, nor do we know how long the family had lived in County Tyrone, but my father's impression was that both William and Robert (above) had lived in the vicinity of Cookstown.

My father and cousin, John M. Wallace, are authority for the statement that the above JAMES WALLACE had a cousin who left Ireland for America some years before he did (1810), and settled in Philadelphia. The existence of this cousin makes it certain that the above WILLIAM WALLACE had a brother, but his name or history has not come down to us. This brother or his son, whose name we do not know, may have been a near relative of the DAVID A. WALLACE who came from some forty miles southeast of Cookstown or of the REV. HENRY WALLACE, founder and editor of the Iowa Farmer, whose family also came originally from Kilrea, a few miles north of Cookstown, Ireland.

The above WILLIAM WALLACE, father of James, was tall, finely proportioned and lived to a good old age, spending his later years with his son. My father remembered that on one occasion he got after him and another boy for dragging a younger boy along the road in the dust; also that he was fond of calling his granddaughter, ELIZABETH WALLACE, cum- or com-shish, to flatter

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

her. The word, I suppose, is Gaelic, but I have not been able to find it in any Gaelic dictionary to which I have had access.

He died at an advanced age of apoplexy and was buried in the Presbyterian churchyard at Cookstown. Unfortunately, when I was in Cookstown I made no search of the cemetery for the grave, though I inquired of the pastor about the minutes of the Session, thinking that I might learn when my great-grandfather had served as elder, as I had no doubt he had. He replied that the minutes of that early date had been lost or destroyed.

According to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle the Scotch were living in Northern Ireland as far back as when that Chronicle was written—ninth or tenth century. This record would favor the view that Ulster may be as much the original home of the Scotch as Scotland itself. But, however that may be, the above JAMES WALLACE, while he did not know when his forbears had come from Scotland, was nevertheless certain that Scotland was their original home. So my cousin, JOHN M. WALLACE, reported to me.

A pretty common failing on the part of those who have written histories of WALLACE families is that they are eager to show that their particular branch is descended from SIR WILLIAM WALLACE and are prone to accept such a conclusion with very little or no evidence, except perhaps some vague tradition. Unfortunately there is good historical evidence that SIR WILLIAM had but one child—a daughter—and that the line after her became extinct.

Despite the above verdict of history, we, as well as many other Wallace families, have the same flattering tradition. My cousin, Mary Ann Wallace Brown, of Lafayette, Ind., (daughter of JAMES WALLACE and SARAH MARQUAM) wrote me years ago that she made the journey in the family carriage with her father and mother from Lafayette, Ind., to Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, to visit the grandparents; and that "grandfather (that is JAMES WALLACE of Ireland) told me when I was visiting there, a girl twelve years old (that is 1846), that SIR WILLIAM WALLACE was his ancestor. He had a large picture of him in highland costume hanging in his room which he had brought from Scotland."

Mrs. Brown added that, while according to history SIR WIL-

## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

LIAM did not have sons, he did have brothers and she evidently felt that being descended from a brother of SIR WILLIAM was tantamount to being descended from SIR WILLIAM himself. In this connection it is worth stating that THOMAS P. WALLACE, an attorney, of Fredericksburg, Va., has his genealogy traced to the grandfather of SIR WILLIAM WALLACE.

But to my mind this tremendous effort to trace lineal descent from SIR WILLIAM WALLACE is putting the emphasis in the wrong place. The far more important question is, Are we worthy heirs of his character and spirit, of his love of liberty, of his heroism and ardent patriotism? Character is the real aristocracy. How truly it is often said that in Christianity the only aristocracy is the aristocracy of character. John the Baptist came from very poor and no doubt very obscure parents, but it is said of them that "they were just and upright, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the law blameless." This was high descent of which any man might well be proud.

That there was another branch of the Wallaces that was collateral to our own, I am strongly persuaded. When Rev. David A. Wallace, D. D., formerly president of Monmouth College, Illinois, was pastor of the United Presbyterian Church at Wooster, Ohio, my cousin, John M. Wallace, who heard him preach every Sunday and knew grandfather JAMES WALLACE well, told me that in physique, general appearance, and manner David A. Wallace closely resembled JAMES WALLACE and that as he sat listening to his preaching he was reminded often of his grandfather.

When calling on David A. Wallace on one occasion, after he had come to Wooster, we discussed our ancestry, their respective locations in Ireland, their tall, stalwart forms, holding to the same United Presbyterian branch of orthodoxy, and we quite agreed that we were in all probability sprung from the same ancestral tree. His family came from Ballynahinch, which is about forty miles southeast of Cookstown and twenty miles south and west of Belfast in County Down. His family was a collateral branch of the Rev. A. G. Wallace family, of Pittsburgh, Pa. For many years this Dr. A. G. Wallace was a clerk of the United Presby-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

terian General Assembly. I saw him serving in that capacity when the Assembly met in the U. P. Church of Wooster, Ohio; not often, in my judgment, did the human form reach more nearly perfection than in him. He was above six feet in stature, with body of befitting proportions, with florid face, high forehead and very amiable and intelligent countenance. In any group of men he would have arrested attention. I overheard my uncle, William Bruce, commenting to my mother on the superb form and face of the assembly's secretary. He walked a Christian nobleman.

As to his family, in a letter received from him dated July 2, 1909, he says: "David A. Wallace's grandfather and mine were brothers. Our family was from County Down, from a place called Gramsha in Dromara, not far from Belfast, some twenty miles from Newry. The house is still occupied by the original settler. My grandfather was John, who came to this country in 1793. He was followed by Samuel and David. The tradition is that there were three brothers who came from Scotland, one settled in County Antrim." Another may have settled in or near Cookstown and have been father or grandfather of James.

The location spoken of above is practically the same as that of the David A. Wallace family at Ballynahinch. Rev. Mac. Wallace, son of Rev. David A. Wallace, D. D., wrote me that he visited the old homestead, that the stone house was still standing with the name Wallace cut in one of the corner stones with date underneath.

If we were able to go one generation further back, I have little doubt it would be found that the JAMES WALLACE, DAVID A. WALLACE, and the A. G. WALLACE branches were one and the same.

Whether REV. HENRY WALLACE, founder and former editor of the Iowa Farmer, was one of the same connection we can not say, but I think it quite probable. Cookstown is near the north border of County Tyrone, and Kilrea, whence the Des Moines Wallace family came to America, is only twenty miles north, near the boundary between County Derry and Antrim. Like the other Wallaces above discussed, Henry Wallace belonged to the Seceder



## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

branch of the Presbyterian body and had many of the same physical, mental, and religious characteristics.

Henry Wallace in his "Uncle Henry's Own Story" gives a vivid account of his father, John Wallace, which reveals many points of correspondence with the original family of this history. His father (John) was born in County Antrim in Ulster, Ireland, in 1805 and came to this country in 1832 (22 years after James Wallace I). The family had migrated from their ancestral home in Scotland about 1680. This was ten years before the battle of the Boyne (July 11, 1690). The family, then, had lived (1640-1832) about 150 years in Ulster before emigrating to America.

Describing his father (John), he says he was scant six feet in height, weighed about 175 pounds, while he himself, nearly 200; in youth his (John's) hair was black but turned gray very early; he had a prominent nose, eyes gray, had a well developed sense of humor, enjoyed a good, clean story and a good laugh, was deeply religious, very orthodox yet very tolerant; never knew him to lead in public prayer, make a speech, or write for publication; yet he was of commanding influence in his community; neighbors sought his advice and he was now and again chosen arbiter in their disputes; for his time he was the best farmer he (Henry) ever knew. By drainage, lime, raising clover and live-stock he redeemed the wet or wornout land on his farm. He was probably the first man west of the Alleghenies to use tile. His (John's) wife was a Martha Ross, who "ruled my father completely, though the good man never suspected it." The above John Wallace settled near West Newton, about thirty miles south and a little east of Pittsburgh, Pa., on the west border of Westmoreland County.

We note with much interest that John Wallace's wife was a Ross, for John Barefoot (son of James, son of John), born in Ireland Oct. 31, 1819 (14 years after John Wallace, above), married Mary Jane Ross, born in 1824. It seems, therefore, highly probable that Martha and Mary Jane Ross were closely related.

That my grandfather did not know when his family had come over from Scotland seems clearly to show that his family had lived in Ulster for many years, just as the John Wallace family had done.

Of the above JAMES WALLACE we have a good description from his grandson, my cousin, John M. Wallace. As described by him James Wallace was six feet or more tall, "a fair giant of a man," weighed 180 to 190 pounds, was erect, good-looking, of

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

florid face which he kept clean shaven, and, though of portly frame, was always active on his feet even up to the time of his death at 83. He had a fine sense of humor, was fond of joking, was of a cheerful disposition, not easily perturbed and naturally optimistic. He had a powerful voice that "could be heard a mile."

A man of such varied gifts was bound to be good company and make many friends. He was thoroughly sincere, outspoken, sometimes almost to bluntness, and deeply religious. He knew the Bible, the Larger and Shorter Catechism and Confession of Faith almost by heart. He was able in prayer and for a layman quite a theologian. He could measure the orthodoxy of a sermon to a nicety. He was an elder in the church for many years. On one occasion he impugned the orthodoxy of his pastor's preaching, creating quite a stir in the congregation, and JAMES WALLACE himself coming in for severe criticism, he carried the matter to the presbytery and was sustained.

It can not be said truthfully that Scotch Presbyterians have had a natural affinity for war. But it is equally true that they have had no affinity for non-resistance or ultra-pacifism. There was no doubt much truth in the remark of Alexander Ramsey, the old Civil War governor of Minnesota, who was reared in Eastern Pennsylvania—a remark he made to me in his old age, then over 80, "that it was the Presbyterians who kicked up the muss with Great Britain which culminated in the Revolutionary War, but the Germans—and he was half Pennsylvania German—wanted to be let alone to follow their farming. But, after the Presbyterians had started the war, the Dutch then turned in and did their part honorably."

Well, that appeal to force was sometimes justifiable has always been good Presbyterian doctrine and practice. In this respect JAMES WALLACE was a true blue Presbyterian. My father is authority for this incident: At one time—this was back in Ireland—JAMES WALLACE left a web of linen at the market place to be sold and told the market man (agent) not to collect the money. The market man sold it and pocketed the money. When Wallace learned from the buyer that he had paid for it he met the seller

## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

on the highway and demanded his money. The seller denied that he had received it. Exasperated by the falsehood, Wallace replied: "We will now see who is the stronger man," and thereupon, pulling off his coat, tackled the man, threw him to the ground, tore open his coat and recovered his money while his victim shouted "murder," "robber."

The market man then went to the court and asked for a warrant to arrest Wallace. The magistrate was surprised and asked the reason. The seller said Wallace had robbed him on the highway. The magistrate replied that Wallace did not have that reputation. He then told the seller to bring Wallace with him and come to his office, as he wished to hear both sides of the story. The victim, however, never returned. The gentle dove of peace was not as popular a bird in those days as it seems to be to-day! But let it not be forgotten that no theology in Christendom put stronger emphasis on the justice of God than Calvinism has done, with the result that no body of Christians has had a keener sense of justice or a stronger resentment against tyranny than Presbyterians.

Something should be said of the families living neighbors to the Wallaces near Cookstown. The nearest neighbor on the main road running north through a little village called Orator was Michael Dunn, then John Glasgow, who taught the parish school located in the vicinity, in which they recited the Catechism every Saturday and used a small dictionary as a spelling book. Then on the same road a Mr. McGowan, who had two sons who pursued their classical studies under Rev. Dr. Davison, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Cookstown. One of these sons entered the ministry. This Mr. McGowan had a mill and a dryer for drying the oats before it was ground into meal. This was the food of the peasantry who were forbidden to make white bread. If white bread was wanted, it was bought at a bakery, but this was seldom done.

On the road running south toward Cookstown there lived in the first house a Jimmie Nelson (note the Scandinavian name). Next, Andrew Harkness, a decent and respectable man. On a road leading off from the above toward "the turf" (peat bed)

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

there lived a Robert Black and in the same direction a John Whann (or Wann). Peat was the fuel used and there was a considerable bed of it a short distance south and east of the Wallace farm. The cotters were forbidden to cut trees or even rods and the hunting of any kind of game was prohibited. James Wallace once was brought sharply to task for cutting down a tree, but he defended himself on the ground that he had planted two trees.

The Wallace family attended the Presbyterian Church in Cookstown of which Rev. Dr. Davison was pastor and in the graveyard there my great-grandfather, William Wallace, was buried. Who his wife was—her maiden name, age at death, and burial place—I have not learned. As William spent his last years with his son James, it seems probable that she died some years before him and very likely was buried in the same church-yard. I deeply regret that I did not investigate that matter when I was in Cookstown in 1878.

It is time now to go back and see what kind of judgment JAMES WALLACE exhibited in the choice of a wife—a severe and accurate test of a man's wisdom.

Her maiden name was MARY BAREFOOT, born in July of the same year in which JAMES WALLACE was born, 1771. My best authority for the Barefoot family is Mrs. Mary Cameron Calhoun, of Millersburg, Ohio. I have not met Mrs. Calhoun, whose mother was a Barefoot, but she evidently has a good mind for history with a highly commendable interest in her family. I shall quote from her more fully later on when we consider other members of the Barefoot family. My authority for Mary Barefoot is JOHN M. WALLACE, who knew his grandmother well. From him I learned the story of the first meeting and subsequent courtship.

The Barefoot family lived in Desert Martin, about seven miles north and a little east of Cookstown, or about fourteen miles south of Londonderry. Mary had an aunt who lived in the vicinity of the Wallaces.

It happened that, when Mary Barefoot was visiting her aunt, she and a girl friend were walking along the road one day when young JAMES WALLACE came up with them and they journeyed

## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

along together till their roads parted. Mary was quite pleased with the young man, but neither of the girls knew who he was. On returning to her aunt's, she described the new and interesting acquaintance she had struck up and casually mentioned the fact that he was minus one finger on his right hand (crushed by a cart, it had to be cut off). "Oh," said her aunt, "that is JAMES WALLACE. He is a fine young man. Go for him with all your might." James, too, was much pleased with his new lady acquaintance and on reaching home and describing her to his mother she promptly identified her as MARY BAREFOOT and spoke highly of her. I throw in the remark that young people little realize how early in life they begin to make a reputation, not only among their companions but also with older people. Human nature is much more transparent than people are wont to suppose.

Mary being thus well recommended, James proceeded to cultivate her acquaintance and, the admiration being reciprocal, the courtship soon developed into an engagement, and they were married within a year, on Oct. 3, 1794.

It was an admirable match. They were each twenty-three years of age and each brought to the conjugal union a clean, healthy body, sound and alert mind, and sterling Christian character. There was no moral or physical taint in the blood of either.

To the best of John M. Wallace's memory JAMES WALLACE never had occasion to call a physician except once when he had an attack of dysentery.

MARY BAREFOOT was a little below medium in stature, staunchly built, robust in health, and seems never to have been ill except in connection with child-bearing. Mrs. Mary Wallace Brown, of Lafayette, Ind., who visited the old home, described MARY BAREFOOT, her grandmother, as very Scotch both in appearance and brogue, deeply religious, and very faithful in religious training of her children. My father told me that his mother (Mary Barefoot) had carefully taught him to pray and that a favorite remark of hers was, "They are well guided whom God guides." The traditional Scotch caution against very strong or over-statement was illustrated in her farewell to my father when

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

he left home for the last time. She put her arm around his neck, kissed him, and said, "Well, Ben, you never gave your mother a sore heart,"—a good example of litotes in rhetoric.

JAMES WALLACE, founder, had three sisters and one brother, Joseph, who died when a young man. One of the sisters named MARTHA WALLACE married a man named Samuel Early, who emigrated to the United States, settled in Carlisle, Pa., where he lived many years until his death. She had three sons, Robert, William, and John Early. After his death Martha made her home with her brother on the farm near East Waterford until her death. Another of the three sisters of JAMES WALLACE married a Mr. McBride, who died in Ireland. They had two sons who died in Spain, probably in the Napoleonic Wars.

The third sister married Allen Huey, who died in Ireland. Apparently only one of the three sisters came to America; the other two with their husbands died in Ireland.

To the kinship, then, of JAMES WALLACE is to be added the three families, Early, McBride, and Huey through marriage of his three sisters. Their descendants have not been traced.

The annual rent of the forty-acre leasehold held by JAMES WALLACE was \$800 (payable in two payments), that is, its equivalent in pounds. When one considers the high purchasing power of money in those days one wonders how such exorbitant rent could possibly be paid. It gives one vivid proof of the excruciating economy and industry that must have been necessary on the part of the tenant.

When JAMES WALLACE went to pay his last rental of \$400, Lord Castle Stewart said to him: "Why, Wallace, are you migrating to America?" To which grandfather replied, "Because I can do nothing here but pay the rent."

When JAMES WALLACE and family reached Londonderry to take the boat for America, they were informed that it would not sail for six weeks. Instead of returning to Cookstown they went to the home of the Barefoots at Desert Martin, a village about seven miles northeast of Cookstown, and there awaited the ship's

## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

sailing. Benjamin and perhaps one or two of the other boys went to school meantime.

Now that they are about to leave Great Britain never to return, it is worth noting that in all the conversations I ever heard between my father and cousin, John M. Wallace, about old times, I cannot recall any expression of regret at leaving the mother country, of admiration for her government, nor of any feeling of patriotism. They seem to have been glad to get away. To their minds the government and the landlords were alike oppressive.

Despite the enormous rent JAMES WALLACE had to pay, he had saved up by dint of pinching economy some seven to eight hundred dollars, some of which came from the sale of the lease of the 40 acres.

Now that the family is ready to start, summer of 1810, on their long voyage on a sailing vessel across the Atlantic to the new Eldorado—the young Republic of the United States—let us look at parents and children as they walk up the gang-way into the vessel, each one loaded with bundles as heavy as he or she could carry.

I. JAMES WALLACE, the father, born 1771, now 39 years of age.

MARY BAREFOOT, his wife, born in same year, now 39 years of age.

Then the children :

1. MARY ANN WALLACE, born August, 1796, now a young girl of 14. For history, see Chapter III.

2. WILLIAM WALLACE, born May 10, 1798, now a boy of 12. For history, see Chapter IV.

3. BENJAMIN WALLACE, my father, born Feb. 21, 1800, now a boy of 10. For history, see Chapter V.

4. ELIZABETH WALLACE, born Dec. 25, 1802, now a child of 8. For history, see Chapter VI.

5. JAMES WALLACE, born May 15, 1804, now 6. For history, see Chapter VII.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

6. ROBERT WALLACE, born Feb. 21, 1807, now toddling along with his mother, a small boy of 3. For history, see Chapter VIII.
7. JOHN WALLACE, born May 1, 1809, a baby in his mother's arms. For history, see Chapter IX.
8. MARGARET JANE WALLACE (born April 28, 1812) was the only one of the eight children born in the United States—two years after their arrival. For history, see Chapter X.

What an interesting group they must have been!—the parents in the full vigor of middle life and seven children, five boys and two girls, ranging in age from 14 down to little John, the baby! What would we not give for a photograph of parents and children as they climbed the gang-plank into the sailing vessel, Brig Louisiana, commanded by Captain Coffin! As they were all full of health, they were no doubt also full of life and eager for the voyage. Whether there were others with them from the same neighborhood of Cookstown I have not learned, but it would seem quite likely. They were not the first to leave that vicinity. Henry Taylor, husband of Jane Barefoot, father of the Holmes County Taylors, had gone three years earlier and had settled in Franklin Co., Pennsylvania. So JAMES WALLACE had a pretty definite objective when he bade farewell to old Ireland.

The Brig Louisiana was an American boat, preferred above a British vessel, for it was generally believed that American officers treated their passengers with more kindness than British, who had the reputation of being harsh and brutal.

The fare was ten guineas each—about fifty dollars,—so my father said. Probably the children paid less and the youngest, Robert and John, only 3 and 1, perhaps had free passage. As the voyage lasted eleven weeks and the passengers were boarded—however plain the board—the charge does not seem excessive. In any case it took a very considerable part of the family savings to pay their fare to America.

The family took with them a good deal of meat, bread, and other supplies to supplement the ship's fare. There were sixty



## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

passengers on board. The voyage was very rough and there was considerable sickness. After leaving the coast of Ireland, they were driven far north toward Iceland by a violent storm. The hatch was nailed down and covered with tarpaulin. The rudder was securely fastened and a seaman was lashed to the pump lest he might be washed overboard. In that north latitude the cold weather added much to the discomfort. The captain assured the passengers that the boat was a staunch one and would outride the storm. So it did, but the voyage was considerably delayed.

They were always on the lookout for British vessels which were scouring the sea to hail boats and impress any able-bodied men they might find into British service. This impressment of men, even Americans, had been going on for several years, and culminated in the War of 1812—two years later. One prominent passenger advised all to be ready and, if any boarded the ship to impress the men, they should knock his brains out with any weapon they could lay hold of; that it was better to die in resistance than in the British service.

Finally, they reached Hampton Roads at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay, but were nearly driven ashore by violent winds. The pilot for a time could not get on board and passengers were warned of the danger.

They then reached a small island near the entrance and here JAMES WALLACE with two of the boys, William and Benjamin, went ashore. Here for the first time they saw cotton growing and African slaves working in the fields.

They then resumed their voyage and went up the bay to Baltimore. The family then traveled overland to Franklin Co., Pennsylvania, next county south of Juniata County, to the then home of HENRY TAYLOR and JANE BAREFOOT, his wife, where they spent the winter November-March, 1810-11.

In the spring JAMES WALLACE and family moved to Juniata County near East Waterford where he bought a farm of 200 acres from Samuel Alexander, father of the Alexanders, who lived six miles west of Wooster, on or near the Perrysville Road in Plain Township and were members of the United Presbyterian Church

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

of Wooster, Ohio. Later forty acres more were added to the farm.

Here by dint of stringent economy and indefatigable industry they made a good living. The income from the farm was supplemented by the raising of flax and weaving it into cloth, which sold for fifty cents a yard, though probably most of that woven went to clothe the family. They did much of their own shoe-making, and after ROBERT WALLACE came to Ohio I remember he did most of the shoe-repairing for his large family.

Some addition to the income was made also by the buying and selling of live-stock for which JAMES WALLACE had strong predilection—in which business, according to his grandson, John M. Wallace, he exercised exceptionally good judgment. More land was cleared and farm buildings erected or improved.

Some time before his death JAMES WALLACE sold the place to his son Robert, who kept it till after his father's death in 1854, then sold it and moved to Wayne Co., Ohio. The purchaser was a Mr. Hackberry, whose son still lives on the farm. I visited the valley in May, 1928. A new frame house had been erected the year before on the site of the old one, but the old logs and framework of the original house were lying near by in a pile. The old barn had been destroyed by fire several years before. Near the house was and is a strong spring of good water which has its source in the mountains rising to the south.

The Wallace family belonged to the Presbyterian Church in Waterloo, a few miles further up the Tuscarora Valley. In this church JAMES WALLACE served as an elder for years till his death in 1854. Though Presbyterian, the church, like the Seceder, used the Psalms exclusively in the service of praise. Sometimes JAMES WALLACE attended the Seceder Church in Concord, across the line in Franklin County, and contributed to its support. He was a zealous churchman and, like many of the Scotch and Scotch-Irish, attached great importance to sound doctrinal preaching. The old saying, "Beware of the man of one book," was well understood by the ministers of those days, to whose preaching the tests of real Biblical orthodoxy were certain to be remorselessly applied.

## JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

We have already referred to his challenging the orthodoxy of his own minister.

Another incident is worth relating as showing that JAMES WALLACE had some sense of humor.

Meeting on the road one day a Methodist minister by the name of James Polk, he asked him who was to preach at the Methodist Church on the coming Sunday. Mr. Polk replied that he expected to do so. Wallace expressed surprise, as Mr. Polk had had little education and no theological training, and asked what he was going to preach about. Whereupon Mr. Polk, whom grandfather knew intimately and called Jamie, replied that he did not know then but would preach whatever the Lord put into his mouth. JAMES WALLACE went to hear him the following Sunday, sat up near the front, and when Mr. Polk gave utterance to some idea that grandfather thought quite unbiblical, he interrupted him calling out, "Jamie, do you think the Lord put *that* into your mouth?" Such interruption now would seem unpardonable and scandalous, but in those pioneer, unconventional times it probably did not seem so. But the incident shows that James Wallace was something of a character.

He was strongly opposed to slavery and often spoke against the common use of intoxicating drink. He, like many, kept a little whisky in his house but rarely used it, and only in the form of toddy. He was very fond of reading, and in his old age read almost continuously at the fire-place.

When past four-score years, his health failing him, he expressed no fear of death. He died of apoplexy and was buried in the graveyard of the Waterloo (Juniata Co., Pennsylvania) Presbyterian Church in the west corner, only about three rods from the Pennsylvania railroad tracks. MARY BAREFOOT, his wife, died only about three weeks later, also from apoplexy, rational to the last, and knew what had occurred.

Mrs. H. N. Swovelin, 640 Kilker St., Harrisburg, Pa., daughter of D. B. McWilliams, of Port Royal, Pa., has kindly sent me

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

the inscriptions on the gravestones in the Waterloo graveyard. They are as follows:

JAMES WALLACE

Died March 19, 1854

Aged 83 years.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

---

MARY, CONSORT OF  
JAMES WALLACE,

Died April 6, 1854

Aged 83 years.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

---

Their married life covered a period of 59 years, 5 months, and 16 days. They reared eight healthy, virile children, all of whom grew to manhood or womanhood, were faithful to the church, married, and reared large families. Who can reckon up the wholesome, far-reaching influence that JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE projected into human society? Blessed be their memory.

Mary Barefoot (as we have seen) had a brother named John and a sister, Jane, whose families are traced in the following chapter. Some branches of the Barefoot clan follow the older spelling, Barfoot, not Barefoot.

JAMES WALLACE-MARY BAREFOOT

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER II

### Part I

#### JOHN BAREFOOT

(Brother of Mary of Chap. I and of Jane, Chap. II, Pt. II)

#### ELIZABETH GROZET

and

#### THEIR DESCENDANTS

If the history of the family of JAMES WALLACE and his wife MARY BAREFOOT were to be narrowly traced, we should now take up their children in the order of their birth and trace their history. But something more should be said about the Barefoots. On my father's word the Barefoots were smart, respectable, well-to-do people, owning considerable property. From what I have learned of them I judge it true that the children of JAMES AND MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE owed as much to their mother as to their father. And we can form a more correct judgment of MARY BAREFOOT if we have some acquaintance with her brother John, her sister Jane, and the people with whom they were joined in marriage.

Our best authority on the Barefoots is Mrs. Mary Cameron Calhoun, of Millersburg, Holmes Co., Ohio, a granddaughter of James, son of John, Barefoot. She evidently has a good mind for history and the precision of her statements begets confidence. In reply to a letter of inquiry she writes (Nov. 25, 1929):

"Dear Sir: Yours of the 23rd just received. JOHN BAREFOOT and his wife ELIZABETH GROZET had three sons, WILLIAM, BENJAMIN, and JAMES, and two daughters, MARTHA and MARY ANN. They lived in Ireland on what was called Crown land until 1816 when JOHN BAREFOOT sold his Crown land to come to America. His friends prevailed on him to stay. He bought other land and stayed there until his death in 1854, aged 84. JOHN BAREFOOT had a second wife by whom he had one son, WILSON BAREFOOT, who came to America and lived in Chariton, Lucas Co., Iowa.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

“JAMES BAREFOOT I (one of John’s three sons above) married JANE PURVIS in 1818. They had a son John (1) born in Ireland Oct. 31, 1819, in Bella Meur; died Feb. 26, 1906, age 87, buried in Georgia. (For family see near end of chapter). They came to America in 1820, were six months on the ocean. After coming to America they settled in Wayne County, near Wooster, Ohio. They then had [beside the John (1) above named] the following children:

- (2) ELIZA JANE BAREFOOT, born April 23, 1822. See family below.
- (3) JAMES WALLACE BAREFOOT, born Feb. 16, 1825; died Sept. 16, 1838; buried in Millersburg, Ohio.
- (4) MARY ANN BAREFOOT, born Aug. 29, 1827; married James R. Cameron. Parents of Mrs. Cameron Calhoun (the writer).
- (5) BENJAMIN TAYLOR BAREFOOT, born May 11, 1830.
- (6) ANDREW McMONIGAL BAREFOOT, born Nov. 23, 1832.

“These five were baptized by Rev. Samuel Irvin, pastor of the Seceder, later U. P. Church, of Wooster and of Fredericksburg.

“JAMES and JANE PURVIS BAREFOOT (the parents) with the family moved to Millersburg, Holmes Co., Ohio, in 1836. Jane died in 1839 and was buried in Millersburg—21 years of married life. JAMES BAREFOOT (her husband) with his son John (born in Ireland) moved to Freeport, Ill., died and was buried there March 18, 1853, age 59.

“His daughter, MARY ANN BAREFOOT, was my mother, who was married to JAMES ROWLAND CAMERON, Sept. 7, 1848.

“The stone house on the Crown land of JOHN BAREFOOT I was still standing when JAMES BAREFOOT came to America in 1820.

“MARY E. CAMERON CALHOUN.”

In a letter dated Nov. 30, 1929, Mrs. Calhoun further says:

“I have heard my mother (MARY ANN BAREFOOT) say that



## JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET

her grandfather (JOHN BAREFOOT I) had a large estate and was named among the gentry. My uncle, John (1) (born in Ireland), wrote me :

There were two Barefoot men, Englishmen, fought in the Battle of the Boyne on the Protestant side. They were brothers. The one of these, from which we sprung, was an officer. JANE



Mary E. Cameron Calhoun,  
Millersburg, Ohio

BAREFOOT TAYLOR (sister of MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE) told my uncle, JOHN BAREFOOT, the same thing. Mrs. Taylor (JANE BAREFOOT) was very proud of her English descent. After the war (William, Prince of Orange, against James II, 1690) they were given (by King William) what was called Crown land in Ireland. Uncle John said he supposed the Barefoot men were Episcopalians, as nearly all the British officers belonged to the established Church. The one we sprung from married a Scotch woman who was said to be very devout and brought her family up in the old Seceder fashion, always taking the children with her to church. The Barefoot men were tall, measured six feet or more, and of fair complexion.

My grandfather's hair was light, I know, for mother had a lock of it. They were rather long lived. My great-grandfather, JOHN BAREFOOT I, was 84 when he died and JANE BAREFOOT TAYLOR was over 90 when she died. It is said that Great-great-grandmother Barefoot was making her bread into loaves when she saw the men coming to destroy the Bibles and she hastily wrapped her Bible into a loaf and set it in the oven and went on working in the dough. —My own uncles were all successful business men and all had good memories. That may have come from their mother (JANE PURVIS) as I have heard my mother say that her mother (JANE PURVIS) could go to church, hear a sermon, come home and repeat it and Uncle Andrew (McM. Barefoot) had such a good memory

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

they called him the encyclopedia of the road. I believe, as far as I know, I have reason to be proud of my ancestry on all sides though I do not know as much as I would like to.

(Mary E. Cameron Calhoun, 102 S. Clay St.,  
Millersburg Ohio.)

As having some possible bearing on the statement in the above letter that the two Barefoots were Episcopalians, we may cite the fact that Walter Barefoot, for a year (1685-1686) deputy governor of the province of New Hampshire and who released some Quaker women who were being whipped as they were led around at the tails of carts from town to town, in Massachusetts, was an Episcopalian. This defiance of Puritan authorities involved some risk to himself and marked him out as holding more advanced views on religious liberty than the Puritans of his day.

There is a tradition among the BAREFOOT TAYLORS which supplements what is said above about the two Barefoots who fought under William of Orange in the battle of the Boyne, that I think worth setting down. John H. Taylor, son of Robert, is my authority for it. It is that among the foreigners—gallant Protestants—who rallied to Prince William's banner from France, Holland, Germany, and Scandinavia, there were two Norwegians named Barfod, who were descendants (or claimed to be) of the Norwegian King Magnus (III) BARFOD, 1093-1103, that for their valor in the battle of the Boyne King William bestowed upon them Crown land in Ulster, Ireland.

Barfod is Norwegian for Barefoot, and as it is a name not common in English and Scotch history it is not at all incredible that they were the progenitors of the Barefoot families herein described. Generally speaking the Norwegians are tall, of florid face, light hair, a virile, sturdy race, full of enterprise by land or sea, and of the pioneer spirit. Facing England across the North Sea, many of them settled in England and have played an important role in her history.

It is significant, I think, that Prof. W. W. Wallace, who took notes from his father Robert, spelled the name Bar-(not Bare-)foot as in the Norwegian. The Barefoots in Decorah, Iowa, also spell

## JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET

the name Barfoot and Benjamin L. Barfoot of Humboldt, Kans., thus writes his name. He writes me (Sept. 25, 1930): "As far back as we have been able to find the name has always been spelled Barfoot." See under his name near end of this Part I.

For greater clearness we give the above genealogies in schematic form.

I. JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET of County Derry, Ulster, Ireland. They are the original or first progenitors of the Barefoots of this Chapter II. He was born 1770, died 1854, age 84. To them were born three sons and two daughters:

1. WILLIAM BAREFOOT. No information.
2. BENJAMIN BAREFOOT. No information.
3. JAMES BAREFOOT. See below.
4. MARTHA BAREFOOT. No information.
5. MARY ANN BAREFOOT. No information.

1. JAMES BAREFOOT (3 above), born in County Derry, Ulster, Ireland, March 15, 1794; married JANE PURVIS, 1, (1818); came to America 1820—10 years later than James Wallace I and 13 years later than Henry Taylor and Jane Barefoot. He died and was buried in Freeport, Ill., March 18, 1853, age 59. They are the second progenitors of the Barefoots of this second chapter. Their six children were:

- (1) John Barefoot, born at Bella Muir, Ireland, Oct. 31, 1819. See family below.
- (2) Eliza Jane Barefoot, born April 23, 1822. See family below.
- (3) James Wallace Barefoot, born Feb. 16, 1825; died Sept. 15, 1838. Buried in Millersburg, Ohio.
- (4) Mary Ann Barefoot, born Aug. 29, 1827; married James Rowland Cameron. See family below.
- (5) Benjamin Taylor Barefoot, born March 11, 1830; married Jane Daugherty. See family further on.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (6) Andrew McMonigal Barefoot, born Nov. 23, 1832; married Kate Blackburn; had one daughter; was in express business in Chicago; died age 39; buried in Freeport, Ill.; was unusually well informed, "walking encyclopedia."
- 

We now give the families sprung from these six children:

- (1) John Barefoot, born in Ireland, Oct. 31, 1819; married Mary Jane Ross (born Feb. 7, 1824, near Millersburg, Ohio), Feb. 26, 1842; they moved to Freeport, Ill. He lived to Feb. 26, 1906, age 87; buried in Georgia. She died June 1, 1886, age 62. Four children:
- a. Frank Ross Barefoot, born Aug. 21, 1844; died in Georgia June 13, 1922, age 78.
  - b. James Warren Barefoot, born Aug. 24, 1848; died July 12, 1887, age 39.
  - c. Anna Maria Barefoot, born Aug. 8, 1853; married James Jainer. She is buried in Humboldt, Iowa.
  - d. Flora Alida Barefoot, born Feb. 22, 1857; died Feb. 3, 1888; buried in Wellsville, Mo.
- (2) Eliza Jane Barefoot, born April 23, 1822; married Samuel McCague in Millersburg, Ohio; moved to DeKalb Co., Indiana. Four children:
- a. A son died in infancy.
  - b. James Purvis McCague; married Nancy Bowen.
  - c. Samuel.
  - d. Eliza Jane.
- The last three buried in DeKalb Co., Indiana.
- (3) James Wallace Barefoot. Brief record given above.
- (4) Mary Ann Barefoot, born Aug. 29, 1827; died March 10, 1905, age 78; married James R. Cameron, Sept. 7, 1848. Seven children:

JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET

- a. Wm. Andrew Cameron, born June 21, 1849; died April 10, 1863, age 14.
- b. Robert Elmer Cameron, born June 19, 1851; died Dec. 18, 1923, at Winterset, Iowa, age 72; married Mary Ann Hircock, Oct. 24, 1883.  
Four children:
  - (a) James Elmer Cameron, born Dec. 18, 1885.
  - (b) Helen Pearl Cameron, born Dec. 15, 1888; married Mr. Pilmer, Winterset, Iowa.
  - (c) Charles Loring Cameron, born Nov. 11, 1894; married March 22, 1916, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - (d) Robert Marion Cameron, born Nov. 29, 1897; married Sept. 7, 1921, \_\_\_\_\_. These families live near Winterset, Iowa.
- c. Mary Eliza Cameron, born Feb. 24, 1854; married James Calvin Calhoun, Sept. 7, 1904. He died Dec. 9, 1925, age 71. Mrs. Cameron Calhoun has contributed all the data of Part I of this chapter. Home, Millersburg, Ohio.
- d. Annetta Roland Cameron, born Feb. 16, 1859; married George Speelman Nov. 25, 1884. Address, Shannon City, Iowa. Seven children:
  - (a) Mary Ann Speelman, born Nov. 5, 1885; married W. A. Hayden Aug. 15, 1918. Address, Diagonal(?), Iowa.
  - (b) Weldon Speelman, born Oct. 9, 1888. Address, Shannon City, Iowa. Single; served in the Great War.
  - (c) Laura M. Speelman, born May 31, 1891; married Sept. 7, 1928, Carl V. Ball. Address, Afton, Iowa, R. D. 4.
  - (d) Margaret Eliza Speelman, born Aug. 8, 1894; married Robert D. Rundlett, April 7, 1921. Address, Shannon City, Iowa.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (e) Georgiana Speelman, born March 2, 1898; married Clyde A. Johnson, July 6, 1921.
  - (f) Adley P. Speelman, born April 19, 1900; electrician at Creston, Iowa.
  - (g) C. Henry Speelman, born July 5, 1903; married Mary E. Boyd, Oct. 14, 1929. Address, Shannon City, Iowa.
- e. Jessie Alida Cameron, born Feb. 22, 1861; married Christian L. Garver, Nov. 25, 1886. He died March 6, 1926, age 65. She died in Millersburg, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1930. No children.
- f. John J. Cameron, born Dec. 12, 1862; married Mary E. Huffman (born May 17, 1871), Feb. 12, 1891. She died Sept. 3, 1930. Four children:
- (a) Ellen Frances Cameron, born Dec. 4, 1891; married William A. Wagner, Nov. 22, 1916.
  - (b) Nettie Alida Cameron, born Jan. 1, 1896; married Harry F. Wagner, June 16, 1923.
  - (c) Susie R. Cameron, born Oct. 27, 1899; married W. Attley Hostetler, Feb. 18, 1922. Address, Rittman, Ohio.
  - (d) Ruby R. Cameron, born Sept. 20, 1903; married Virgil B. Haxton, Oct. 26, 1922. Address, 902 Sugar Street, Mt. Vernon, Ohio.
- g. Helen Frances Cameron, born July 30, 1869; married Eli McCance, May 12, 1892. Six children:
- (a) Jessie Alida McCance, born June 1, 1893. Teacher in Akron, Ohio. Address, 126 Beach Street.
  - (b) Cameron James McCance, born Aug. 11, 1895. Served in World War.
  - (c) John Barefoot McCance, born March 1, 1898; married Stella May Peters, Jan. 26, 1919. Address, R. D. 33, Zanesville, Ohio.

JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET

- (d) Wm. Theodore McCance, born February, 1901.
  - (e) Mary Louise McCance, born Dec. 29, 1902; married Lewis S. Humphrey, March 1, 1925.
  - (f) Ora Alvena McCance, born Nov. 28, 1906; married Dale W. Thompson, Feb. 6, 1926. Address, New Concord, Ohio, West Thompson Avenue.
- (5) Benjamin Taylor Barfoot, born March 11, 1830; married April 26, 1850, Jane Daugherty (born Feb. 27, 1829). He died April 2, 1912, at Decorah, Iowa, age 82. She died March 12, 1912, age 83—married 62 years. Eight children (not all reported):
- a. Minerva Ann Barfoot, born April 15, 1851; died May 21, 1851.
  - b. Andrew Warren Barfoot, born July 22, 1852; married Esther Elizabeth Lauder, April 4, 1901, at Humboldt, Kans.; present residence, 501 Osage Street. Two children:
    - (a) Charlene Jeanette Barfoot, born Dec. 7, 1906; died Aug. 15, 1919.
    - (b) Benjamin Lauder Barfoot, born Nov. 2, 1909; single.
- N. B. Andrew Barfoot writes: "As far back as we have been able to find the name has always been spelled Barfoot."  
But Mrs. Mary Cameron Calhoun of Millersburg, Ohio, writes: "I am sure Barefoot is the right way to spell the name Barefoot. My mother (Mary Ann Barefoot) and my uncles always spelled it Barefoot."  
What seems quite certain is that the original word was the Norwegian Barfod, which means Barefoot.
- c. John Preston Scott Barfoot, born May 14, 1855, in Freeport, Ill.; died April 25, 1924, in the family home at Decorah, Iowa. Never married.
  - d. Louisa Jane Barfoot, born May 23, 1857; living, Decorah, Iowa.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- e. Cyrus Fry Barfoot, born Dec. 7, 1858; lives in Decorah, Iowa; Feb. 27, 1895, married Caroline R. Yarwood, born Jan. 11, 1862.
  - f. Enos Franklin Barfoot, born Feb. 9, 1861; lives in Kimball, Neb. Has three daughters: (Names not reported).
  - g. Albert Fremont Barfoot, born in Decorah, Iowa, Aug. 18, 1862; physician; residence, Decorah; Aug. 27, 1891, he married in Medford, Minn., Rebecca Holmes, born in Point Edwards, Ontario, Canada, Jan. 8, 1863. Two children:
    - (a) Dorothy Barfoot, born in Decorah, Iowa, Oct. 7, 1896; single.
    - (b) Marjory Barfoot, born in Decorah, Iowa, Oct. 16, 1900; June 30, 1921, she married, in Decorah, Franklin D. Windle. No children.
  - h. Mary Annette Barfoot, born Nov. 7, 1868.
- (6) Andrew McMonigal Barefoot. Brief record above.

N. B. The record of the families of Barefoots, Camerons, McCances and Speelmans has not been brought down to date. Some addresses could not be obtained, some letters were not answered. Someone of this connection should work up the record more fully.



JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

JOHN BAREFOOT-ELIZABETH GROZET

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER II

### Part II

#### JANE BAREFOOT I

[Sister of Mary (See Chap. I) and John (Chap. II, Part I)]

#### HENRY TAYLOR I

and their

#### DESCENDANTS

N. B. Parents came to America in 1807.

In the graveyard of Fredericksburg, Ohio, on a tombstone we read :

In memory of Henry Taylor, who died Nov. 16, 1839,  
aged 84 years.

In memory of Jane (Barefoot), wife of Henry Taylor,  
who died Jan. 6, 1867, aged 91 years.

They were married Feb. 20, 1798, in Ireland. They had 41 years of married life, and she survived him as a widow 28 years. Judged by their children and grandchildren what influence for good they projected into human society! What health, bodily vigor, and what a temperate and wholesome life their age of four-score years or more clearly imply! They were of the same sturdy stock and stuff as their kinsmen, the Wallaces, and other noble yeomen that Ulster has sent to America. HENRY and JANE BAREFOOT TAYLOR came to America in 1807—three years before JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE arrived, and no doubt their example encouraged the Wallace family to do the same. JOHN BAREFOOT, the brother, remained in Ireland, but his son, James, followed the example of his two aunts and their husbands and reached America in 1820.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

I am indebted to William Douglas Ditmars, of Holmesville, Ohio, for most of the facts herein recorded concerning the Taylors. He has shown very praiseworthy interest in his family connections. John H. Taylor (son of Robert), too, has made valuable contributions to the family history.

One tradition, current among the Barefoots and passed over to the Taylors, is that one of the two Barefoot brothers who fought in the battle of the Boyne attended the conference called by King William of Orange in London after that great Protestant victory and there met Ann Hess, a daughter of the King of Hesse-Darmstadt, fell in love with her and won her as his bride. JANE BAREFOOT was said often to have spoken of Ann Hess as a very bright, intelligent, and religious woman; that she became thus a progenitress of the Taylor family and that the Barefoot home in Ireland and the old Taylor home were only two miles apart, the latter being on the east border of County Tyrone and the former near the west border of County Antrim.

HENRY TAYLOR and JANE BAREFOOT, married in Ireland Feb. 20, 1798, emigrated from near Cookstown, County Tyrone, Ireland, about the year 1807 to Liberty Valley, Perry Co., Pennsylvania. The farm on which they located consisted of about 350 acres and has since been owned by a Mr. Rice and William Beal. A subsequent owner of about fifty or sixty years ago built a sawmill and a tannery thereon. In 1912 the farm was owned by George Biteing and he kept the Walsingham post office on a star route in the front room of his house next to the road. This old home and homestead were visited by William Douglas Ditmars (the writer), on Sunday, Nov. 24, 1912. Henry Taylor supplemented his income by weaving.

As the journey of Henry Taylor and family is quite vividly described by John H. Taylor, son of Robert, in his sketch of his father, I insert it here in full. It gives one a good idea of the hard struggles of those pioneer days and what he says of his father's virtues might be said with much truth of other members of the Taylor family.

JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

BIOGRAPHY OF ROBERT TAYLOR

Robert Taylor was born at what is now Walsingham post office, Liberty Valley, Perry Co., Pennsylvania, Sept. 8, 1816. The farm on which he was born was very poor land and not able to support a family of fourteen, of which he was a member. His parents, therefore, in 1828 decided to migrate to Wooster, Ohio. The big covered wagon was gotten ready and preparations made for the long journey to find a new home in the west. His two brothers, John and William, who were older, took turns about driving the team of horses and walking with Robert, who was a boy of twelve years. Robert walked every foot of the distance over the Allegheny Mountains to the destination at Wooster. It took two months to complete the journey. Very little of the land was cleared, and the roads were poor and wound through the woods and over the mountains. They encountered storms, and trees were blown across the road, and had to be removed. Sometimes streams were swollen and they had to wait for several days in order to ford them. On two or three occasions, the horses became frightened and ran off and upset the wagon, but nobody was hurt.

The most exciting experience was when they crossed the Ohio River. There had been heavy rains and the river was swollen. The covered wagon and the family drove onto the ferry boat and started across. The current was so swift and strong, it took the ferry boat some distance down the river. They finally made a landing in safety. Robert lost his hat in the river and had to walk the remainder of his journey bareheaded. It was a long, weary-some trip, but they finally reached their destination and camped the first night where the town hall of Wooster now stands.

On account of the long journey and the large family of fourteen, their provisions were low and they ate out of the "public crib" until they could locate on a farm. All incoming settlers were helped when they first came and they in turn helped the next family. Wooster was then a center to which the emigrants came and located on the farms thereabout. Very little of the land was cleared in 1828. The family located on a farm two miles north-east of Wooster, to-day known as the White farm, where they lived two years, when they moved to a farm southeast of Wooster, and there they resided until 1840.

Several of the older children married during this time and moved into homes of their own. Robert, being the youngest son,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

stayed with his parents, as they were getting old and the uppermost question was, Where should he locate?

In the fall of 1839, Robert and his friend, Thomas Smith, set out for Iowa to look the country over with a view of locating. There were no railroads and the two men rode horseback to Cleveland, Ohio, took a boat across Lake Erie to Detroit, then by boat over Lake Huron and Lake Michigan to Chicago, where they hired a horse apiece and rode to Washington, Iowa, where they each bought a farm of 160 acres from the government at \$2.00 per acre. They came home the same way they went. They encountered an awful storm on Lake Erie and nearly lost their lives. Robert was the only man on board not sea-sick. Thomas Smith lost his false teeth. When they returned home, the two men sized up the situation by saying that there were as many advantages and as few disadvantages in Ohio as there were in Iowa, so they decided to locate somewhere near Wooster.

In the meantime, Robert's mother heard that "Johnny Appleseed" had planted an orchard in the Martin's Creek Valley, about a mile from the mouth of the creek, and wanted Robert to go down there and see if he could buy a farm. He went and found the orchard and heard that he could buy a half interest in a farm near by, so he bought the half interest in the 160-acre farm owned then by John L. Dawson, and in the spring of 1840 he with his father, mother, and three sisters moved upon the farm. Robert was then twenty-four years old and possessed no capital, but had a strong mind and body. He went in debt for the half of the farm, two horses, wagon, plow, harrow, corn plow, and cradle. He could cradle three acres of wheat in a day and keep it up and his mother and three sisters would bind it. He hauled his wheat to the canal at Massillon, three bushels for a dollar. In a few years, by hard work and good management, he was able to pay off the debt on the farm and equipment and later bought the other half of the farm. When he died in 1890, he owned 572 acres of land. He received a meager education, as he did not go to school after he was fourteen. He studied reading, writing, and arithmetic. His arithmetic was the old Western Calculator. He had a very good memory and could work long partial payment problems in his head. His father was an invalid the last few years of his life and died in 1848. (? cf. tombstone record 1, 3, Pt. II). His three sisters soon married and went to homes of their own. His mother kept house for him until 1857 when he married Eliza Jane Herron, daughter of William Herron and born in Brush Valley, Indiana Co., Pennsylvania. Her father, William Herron, when at



## JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

the age of sixteen, was messenger boy at the Battle of Lundy's Lane in Canada. He carried the dispatch of General Scott to Colonel Miller, asking Colonel Miller whether he could take the hill. Colonel Miller answered on the same piece of paper, "I'll try, Sir," and he carried the dispatch back to General Scott.

To the union of Robert Taylor and Eliza Jane Herron were born eleven children, four of whom are now living, viz.: Edward and Blanche, living on the home farm; John, living on the farm west of the home farm, and Jessie, living at La Otto, Noble Co., Indiana.

Robert was a very strict, religious man, a member and faithful attendant of the United Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg. He was a trustee in the church and a liberal contributor to it. He was public-spirited and took an active part in the welfare of his community, serving sixteen years as township trustee and twenty-four years as township treasurer, serving without bond. He also served forty-two years on the school board. He served his generation well and died July 29, 1890, at the age of 74 years.

N. B. No photograph of Robert Taylor obtainable.

A brief characterization of John and William Taylor will be found after their names in the following genealogy which is based on data furnished by W. O. Ditmars, Mary Cameron Calhoun, Mrs. Samuel Franks, and Margaret Irvin Wyeth.

## HENRY TAYLOR I-JANE BAREFOOT I and FAMILIES

(No photograph of Henry Taylor or Jane Barefoot obtainable.)

To them were born eleven children: 1. Margaret; 2. Mary Ann; 3. Benjamin; 4. Jean; 5. William; 6. John; 7. Keziah; 8. Elizabeth; 9. Robert; 10. Sarah; 11. Martha.

We take up the above children in the order named:

1. Margaret Taylor, born Dec. 31, 1799, eight years before the family left Ulster, Ireland; married Benjamin Spearman and settled near Holmesville, Ohio; "died Oct. 10, 1871, aged 74 years, 7 months, 11 days." If date of death and of length of life are correct then the correct date of birth is Feb. 20, 1797, not as given above. To them were born eight children:

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (1) Henry Taylor Spearman; died at the age of ten (scarlet fever), buried in Wooster Cemetery.
- (2 and 3) Twin girls; died in infancy.
- (4) Martha Spearman; married William A. Sterling, of Sedalia, Mo. Ten children (as given by Mrs. M. Hoy Franks): a. Frank; b. Rebecca; c. Delila, address, Sedalia, Mo.; d. Ella; e. Magdaline; f. Mary; g. Samuel, address, Thayer, Mo.; h. William A., Jr.; i. Allen; j. Madison. "Only last four are living."  
Of these ten:

h. William A. Sterling, Jr., born Dec. 28, 1850; married (Jan. 10, 1887) Nettie E. Ellis, born April 11, 1861. Four children:

(a) Wm. A. Sterling, Jr., born Jan. 2, 1888; died May 15, 1891.

(b) Walter F. Sterling, born March 15, 1890; married Sept. 6, 1922, Lucia Pinkston.

(c) James Sterling, born Sept. 27, 1892; at home, single.

(d) Franklin Sterling, same date (twins); married March 15, 1915, Eva Duncan. One daughter:

aa. Beryl Sterling, born Dec. 23, 1916.

i. Allen Sterling, born May 17, 1866; at Ft. Wayne, Ind.; March 7, 1894, at Sedalia, Mo., married Leah Roe, born June 17, 1869, at Irving, Kans. Present address, 4813 Rosemary Drive, Eagle Rock, Calif. No children.

j. Madison Sterling, born June 20, 1886; April 11, 1910, married Jennie \_\_\_\_\_, born Nov. 26, 1889, at Muskogee, Okla. Present address, Porter, Okla. Two children:

(a) Eva May, born Oct. 12, 1916.

(b) Wm. Madison, born Dec. 25, 1920.

JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

- (5) Mary Ann Spearman, born Sept. 15, 1833; Jan. 29, 1858, married by Rev. Samuel Irvin, George Washington Hoy, of Holmes Co., Ohio, born July 8, 1826. Four children:
- a. Benjamin Fremont Hoy, born June 22, 1861, practiced medicine. Jan. 19, 1887, married by Rev. William Boyd, Fannie Francis Cross, born July 3, 1868. Three children:
    - (a) Clifford Ray Hoy, born Oct. 9, 1888. Feb. 10, 1916, married May Gertrude Ott, born March 31, ——. One child:
      - aa. Martha Jane Hoy, born June 24, 1921; died same day.
    - (b) Donald Bruce Hoy, born Feb. 13, 1895; died Sept. 15, 1896.
    - (c) Helen Hoy, born Dec. 27, 1896; April 15, 1922, married John W. Adrian, born Sept. 12, 1894. Two children:
      - aa. John Hoy Adrian, born Jan. 6, 1926.
      - bb. Robert Boyd Adrian, born March 27, 1929.
  - b. Margaret Louella Hoy, born Nov. 20, 1864; married by Rev. John Long, Jan. 15, 1890, Samuel Steel Franks, born, June 8, 1848. Seven children:
    - (a) Paul Spearman Franks, born Oct. 21, 1891; married May 21, 1918, by Rev. Wm. Boyd at Camp Sherman before sailing for France, Annetta Hastings, General Glenn standing sponsor. Mr. Franks was in Company E. 332 Infantry, in Italy. One daughter:
      - aa. Margaret Louise Franks, born Jan. 24, 1920.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (b) Harold Steel Franks, born Oct. 30, 1892; in Company L, 34 Engineers, France.
  - (c) Dean Hoy Franks, born July 24, 1894; married, by Rev. Hugh Wayte, April 12, 1928, Ferne Calona Robinson. He served in Motor Supply Train 429.
  - (d) George Findley Franks, born Jan. 24, 1897; married, by Rev. J. H. Spencer, Oct. 2, 1915, Mary Viola Allison. One daughter.
    - aa. Elizabeth Joy Franks, born Nov. 23, 1916.
  - (e) Mary Ann Frank, born Nov. 11, 1898; married, by Rev. J. W. Grimes, Oct. 19, 1929, Evan H. Watkins, Jr.
  - (f) Roderick Ross Franks, born Sept. 7, 1900.
  - (g) Don Franks, born Aug. 12, 1905; died same day.
- c. Anna Maria Hoy, born Holmesville, Ohio, Sept. 1, 1867; July 3, 1886, married by Rev. John McNaugher, Gallilean Cullen Eberhart, born in Ripley township near Shreve, Ohio, March 23, 1860. Two children:
- (a) Marye Julia Eberhart, born near Shreve, Ohio, Sept. 6, 1895; married James Earl White, Aug. 22, 1917.
  - (b) Helen Margaret Eberhart, born near Shreve, Ohio, July 15, 1907; married Virgil Verde Force, July 3, 1927.
- d. William Wallace Ross Hoy, born Sept. 16, 1871; (died Feb. 12, 1925); married by Father Lining, March, 1892, Mary O'Day—died June, 1928. One child:
- (a) William Wallace Ross Hoy, Jr., born Oct. 9, 1902.

JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

- (6) Elizabeth Jane Spearman, born Sept. 13, 1836; married Eli R. Irvin, Nov. 24, 1859; she died Jan. 11, 1910, in Willard, Ohio. Their home was in Shreve, Ohio. Five children:
- a. Sarah Ellen Irvin, born Dec. 10, 1860, Shreve, Ohio; died Oct. 18, 1875.
  - b. Benjamin Wallace Irvin (named after my father), born June 16, 1863, graduated from Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn., June 12, 1889; fine looking, morally earnest, full of promise; won State Oratorical contest; one year at McCormick Theological Seminary of Chicago. While supplying a small church near Duluth, Minn., in the summer following, he took typhoid fever and died. Body was buried in Shreve, Ohio.
  - c. David Ambrose Irvin, born Dec. 31, 1865; died Aug. 25, 1867, Shreve, Ohio.
  - d. Charles Husted Irvin, born Feb. 15, 1869; studied medicine and went as medical missionary to Korea (September, 1893) under the Presbyterian Board; later he established his own hospital in Fusan, Korea, of which he is still the head; married Bertha Kimmer, Aug. 10, 1893, of Shreve, Ohio. One son:
    - (a) Roderick Spearman Kimmer, born Fusan, Korea.
  - e. Marguerite R. Irvin, born Aug. 10, 1872, Shreve, Ohio; married Jesse J. Wyeth, Sept. 7, 1904, a Methodist minister of Mansfield, Ohio; for four years past, pastor of the large Methodist Church of Painesville, Ohio. No children. (Mrs. Wyeth contributed most of the above Irvin data).
- (7) Keziah Spearman, married George Sanderson, of Holmesville, Ohio. Six children: a. Jane; b. Mariah; c. Alexander; d. Margaret; e. Ella; f. Zella. Mariah

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

married Otto Titball, Shreve, Ohio. "She and a sister who lives at the same address are the only two of the six children yet living." (Have not been able to bring the record of the Sandersons up to date).

- (8) Sarah Spearman; married James Adams of St. Louis, Mo. Eight children (as given by W. D. Ditmars): a. Jennie; b. Matilda; c. Anna; d. Joy; e. George; f. Irvin; g. Benjamin; h. Albert.

N. B. On going to press I have received the following from Mrs. Samuel Franks, of Millersburg, Ohio, which reports a son not named above.

(?) Joseph Quincy Adams, third son of Sarah Spearman (Adams), born March 21, 1868, in Holmes County, Ohio; married June 6, 1893, Springfield, Mo., Emily McKay Carler. Three children:

(a) Laura Francis Adams, born May 10, 1894.

(b) Martha Leah Adams, born Sept. 22, 1896; married Harry J. Pulling, Dec. 24, 1917. Three children:

aa. Martha Marie Pulling, born March 19, 1918.

bb. Robert Pulling, born Aug. 15, 1920.

cc. Emily Jean Pulling, born Nov. 8, 1923.

(c) Emily McKay Adams; died June 10, 1899.

2. MARY ANN TAYLOR; born May 1, 1800, in Ulster, Ireland—7 when she left there; married John Conn of Millersburg. She died Jan. 22, 1868, age 68. Six children:

(1) Alexander Conn; married Miss Harpster, of Millersburg. Two children: a. John; b. Ella Conn.

(2) Jane Conn; married Andrew Kerr, of Millersburg. Two sons: a. Sylvester; b. a son, died in infancy.

(3) William Conn; married Louisa Dawson of Holmesville. Still living when last heard from (September,

JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

1930). Three children: a. Harry; b. Byron; c. Anna Conn.

(4) Matilda ("Tilly") Conn; married John Rogers, of Stewart, Iowa. Mrs. Rogers died in 1928. John Rogers' present address is Menlo, Iowa. One son:

a. Edwin Rogers, who has two children: (a) Floyd; (b) Fern Rogers.

(5) Robert Conn; unmarried; deceased.

(6) Mary Ann Conn, born Jan. 20, 1840 (now in her 89th year); married George Thompson, Elk City, Okla., his present address. Three children:

a. Mary Thompson; married William Clark. One child: (a) Otto L. Clark. Mary Thompson Clark's present address is Arapaho, Okla.

b. Otto Thompson, deceased.

c. Delno Thompson; married, six children, names not reported.

N. B. This record of the Conn family is very incomplete. Some of the family should bring it down to date.

**3.** BENJAMIN TAYLOR, born March 10, 1802, five years before the family left Ireland; died at the age of 18.

**4.** JEAN TAYLOR, born in Ulster, Ireland, Dec. 17, 1803; married Mr. McKnight in Pennsylvania. No further record of them.

**5.** WILLIAM TAYLOR, born June 12, 1805—two years old when the family left Ulster; married Mary Ann McKinley of Homesville; died Dec. 7, 1872, in his 67th year. (See picture on next page). Their five children:

(1) Jane Taylor; married Samuel Switzer, settled in Michigan. Two children: a. Ida; b. Clyde Switzer.

(2) Mary Ann Taylor; married Samuel Caldwell, Michigan. Four children: a. William; b. Anna; c. John; d. Keziah (Kit) Caldwell.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (3) Matilda ("Tilly") Taylor; married Adolph Wolgamot, Fredericksburg. Present residence, 122 So. Roby



William Taylor, Holmes Co., Ohio,  
Brother of Robert and John.

Street, Chicago, Ill. Six children: a. Bell; b. Taylor (residence, Chicago); c. Ross; d. Grace; e. Blanche; f. Lucy; g. Mary Wolgamot.

- (4) Keziah Taylor; married John Davis, Michigan. Five children: a. Laura; b. Lotta; c. Robert; d. Joseph; e. Walter Davis.

- (5) Margaret Taylor; married David Schomp, Ft. Wayne, Ind. No children.

secretary, with post mark, Fairgrove, Mich. (a few miles southeast of Bay City), reads:

N. B. Note that three of the above daughters of William Taylor—Jane, Mary and Keziah—with their husbands settled in Michigan. A postal card from Marion Kirk,

The fourteenth annual reunion of the Taylor family will be held at North Lake, Saturday, June 28, 1930.

I wrote the secretary requesting the names and addresses of the families there assembled. Through Taylor Wolgamot of Chicago, via W. D. Ditmars, I learn that my request was read at the reunion but no action was taken.

Seventeen grandchildren of William Taylor are named above but I was unable to get the data necessary to bring the record of them down to date.

WILLIAM TAYLOR was a man of sterling character. A successful farmer, a member and strong supporter of the Seceder (later called United Presbyterian) Church of Fredericksburg. In politics, a strong Douglas Democrat. Died of blood poisoning



## JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

from injury to his wrist while husking corn. (N. B. Photograph of William Taylor from which the cut was made was furnished by W. D. Ditmars).

6. JOHN TAYLOR, born on the ocean, April 20, 1807. [N. B. This fixes definitely the year when the Taylor family came from Ireland (1807).] Married Elizabeth Emmerich in 1831, Millersburg, Ohio; died Nov. 15, 1873. Established a cabinet maker's business in Millersburg, which he carried on successfully until 1856, when he moved to the country. He was an ardent abolitionist and gave what time he could to the cause. He was a quiet, intelligent, serious-minded man, member of the Seceder (later U. P.) Church, highly respected in his community. He lost two sons in the Civil War. After the death of his sons he failed in health, but lived an invalid until Nov. 15, 1873, when death by asthma released him from his suffering. (N. B. No photograph of John Taylor obtainable). Their ten children were:

- (1) Andrew Taylor, dying in infancy.
- (2) Wilson Taylor, dying in infancy.
- (3) William Taylor; married Josephine McElroy, Millersburg. One daughter:
  - a. Edith Taylor; married Dr. Hoffaker, Carson City, Nev.
- (4) Harvey Taylor; married Anna V. Douglas, Millersburg. Three children: a. William; b. Ambrose; c. Edwin Taylor.
- (5) Henry G. Taylor, single. Died Dec. 15, 1867, after four years of invalidism and intense suffering from effects of service in the Civil War.
- (6) Ambrose Taylor, single; died Sept. 1, 1861, five days after returning home, from fever contracted while serving in a volunteer company in the Civil War.
- (7) Mary Jane Taylor; married T. N. Stone, New York

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

City. Three children: a. Ethel Nevada; b. Newell; c. Ray Stone.

- (8) Elizabeth Taylor, unmarried. Has devoted her life to teaching. Now resides in Akron, Ohio, 87 Jewitt Street.
- (9) Emmerich Taylor; married Ellen Thompson, Millersburg. No children.
- (10) John Marshall Taylor; married Zaidee Lilly, Akron, Ohio. Two children: a. Warren; b. Ethel Taylor.

N. B. Nine grandchildren of John Taylor. Their record should be brought down to date.

7. KEZIAH TAYLOR, born Feb. 10, 1809—two years after the family came to the United States; married John McKinley and settled in Kansas. Two children:

- (1) James Dickson McKinley; married; died in Texas; no further record.
- (2) John Henry McKinley; married, Kansas. Have children. Lack their address.

Very incomplete record of Keziah Taylor offspring.

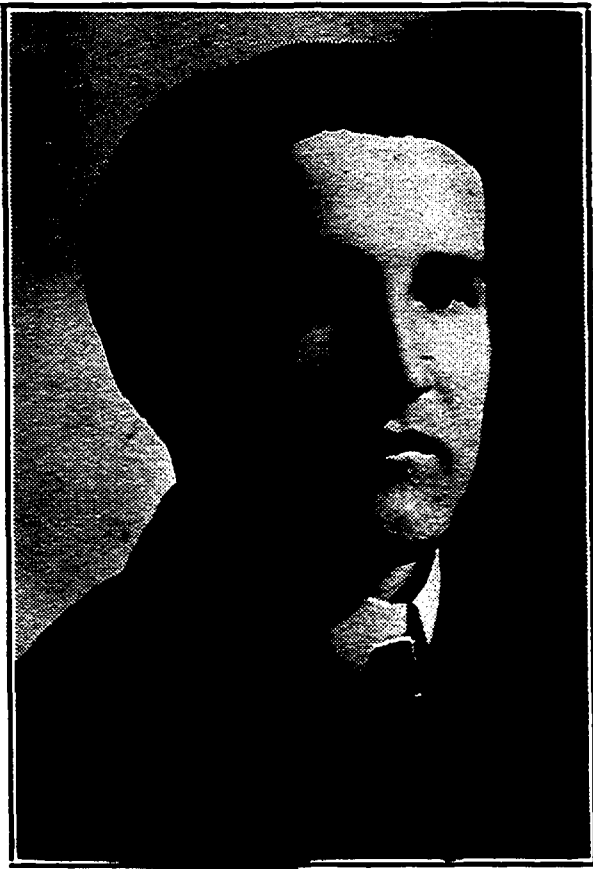
8. ELIZABETH TAYLOR, born March 17, 1811; married Francis Lytle, Wooster. She died Dec. 26, 1844, age 33. Their children:

- (1) John Lytle; married Miss Sherlock, Fredericksburg. Two children: a. Edward; b. Alda Lytle.
- (2) Hezekiah Lytle; married Anna Leeper, Fredericksburg. Five children: a. Ida; b. Park; c. Ralph; d. Edwin; e. Guy Lytle.
- (3) Ezra Lytle (twin to Hezekiah); married Mary Elizabeth Furniss, New York State. Three children: a. Raymond; b. Warren; c. Wallace Lytle.

N. B. Ten grandchildren of Elizabeth Taylor. Their record should be brought down to date.

JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

9. ROBERT TAYLOR, born Sept. 8, 1816; married Eliza Jane Herron, daughter of William Herron. (See biography by his son, John H. T., near the beginning of Part II of this chapter). Died July 29, 1890, age 74. Their children were:
- (1) Mariah Taylor, died at five years of age.
  - (2) Lena Taylor, died at seven years of age.
  - (3) Silas Taylor, died at thirteen.
  - (4) Jessie Taylor; married Elmer Ditmars, La Otto, Noble Co., Indiana. Two children: a. Blanche; b. Grace Ditmars. Grace married (husband not reported). Two children: aa. Homer; bb. Dale.
  - (5) William Taylor, died at 39 years of age, single.
  - (6) Edward Taylor, single. Living on the old homestead. Address, Holmesville, Ohio.
  - (7) Emma Taylor, died an infant.



John H. Taylor, Holmesville, Ohio;  
taken when graduated  
from college

- (8) John H. Taylor; Oct. 18, 1906, married Mabel E. Leeper, born May 4, 1883, daughter of L. D. and Mary (Smith) Leeper of Fredericksburg, Ohio. No children. They live one and a half miles south of Holmesville on a farm. He is a graduate of Muskingham College. Prevented from entering one of the professions by impaired health. (Author of history of Robert Taylor, given above).
- (9) Blanche Taylor; single, living on the home farm.

N. B. By this record Robert Taylor has but two grandchildren.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

10. SARAH TAYLOR, born Nov. 8, 1818; April 19, 1838, married Joseph Thompson, Fredericksburg; died Dec. 31, 1901, age 83. We quote the obituary written by her pastor, Rev. A. J. McClintock:

The subject of this short sketch was born in Mifflin Co., Pennsylvania, coming with her parents to Wayne Co., Ohio, away back in the 20's of the last century. She was an eye-witness to the social, intellectual, and moral progress of this great state during the last sixty and more years. She was married to Joseph Thompson on the 19th of April, 1838. \* \* \* Her husband died March 8, 1863, leaving his widow with a large family to breast the wave, with no son on whose arm she could lean. Facing the battle, she with her daughters took up the work where Mr. Thompson had laid it down, and trusting to that Strong Arm that never fails, she was able to clear the farm of debt and see her daughters all reared to young womanhood, when one and then another left the old home to go out into homes of their own, till again she is alone, but still keeping the old place as the host of her children and children's children multiplied.

Eighteen grandchildren were wont to fill her house with gladness and when some of these have outgrown the childhood years and sport, like a morning light cheering the evening twilight, ten little great-grandchildren visit the old home to take the place of her own girls and their children. The hand that led her in the morning of her life, that shaded her in the heated noontide when sorrow bowed her down, that supported her during that long afternoon of anxiety and gathering clouds and care; that same Loving Hand still held her hand when the shadows of evening fell athwart her path. She was identified with eighty-two years of the history of the last century and permitted to see the first year of the new century close its books, and when the shadows of evening began to fall the light of glory was seen by her and she entered into rest. On Thursday, the 2nd inst., a large company of people gathered to pay their last tribute of respect to this aged mother so worthy. The pastor of the United Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg, of which church she has been a worthy member for more than half a century, officiated. We laid her to rest there to await the resurrection. In very truth she came to her grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.—Rev. W. J. McClintock.

To the above Sarah Taylor and Joseph Thompson were born eleven children, all daughters:

- (1) Sarah Taylor Thompson, died in girlhood.
- (2) Harriet Jane Thompson; married Thomas Lisle; lived

## JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

and are buried in Fredericksburg, Ohio. Five children: a. Erna; b. Elizabeth; c. Martha; d. Jane Lisle; e. a baby, unnamed, died in infancy.

- (3) Keziah Thompson; died at the age of 28.
- (4) Martha Thompson, married William Woodruff, Millersburg, Ohio. She died in June, 1924. Two children: a. Retta; b. Sadie Woodruff.
- (5) Margaret Thompson; married William Cramer, Fredericksburg, where she still lives. He is dead. Seven children: a. Minnie; b. William; c. Hiram; d. Rilly; e. Jessie; f. Maude; g. Clema (died at 2).
- (6) Daughter (name not reported); died at age of 18.
- (7) Minnie Thompson; married (1) Mr. Wisard, who died; (2) C. J. Fisher, Millersburg, where he still lives. She has died. Two children: a. Letta; b. Ivon May Fisher (deceased).
- (8) Josephine Thompson; married (1) John Amsbaugh, Fredericksburg, died March, 1863; and (2) Mr. Workman, Seattle. Two boys: a. Charles Joseph; b. Theodore Thompson. Mr. Workman's present address, Fort Flagner, Wash.
- (9) Mary Ann Thompson, married A. D. Snyder, Fredericksburg. Two children: a. Myrtle; b. baby boy, who died in infancy. Home, Elk City, Okla.
- (10) Mariah Thompson; married Plumber Heck, of Barberton; lived in Wooster; both deceased. Three children: a. Dessie; b. Howard; c. Charles (died at 14).
- (11) Julia Thompson; married John Painter, Holmesville. Their home, Los Angeles, Calif. One child: a. Peter Painter.

N. B. Twenty-four grandchildren sprung from Sarah Taylor.

11. MARTHA TAYLOR, born Aug. 20, 1820; married (1845) William Ditmars, Holmesville (died Christmas 1892). She died May 6, 1903, in her 83rd year. Read her obituary, written by W. D. Ditmars, her son, at close of the chapter. Their six children were:

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (1) James K. Polk Ditmars, born Aug. 2, 1847; married (1) Hannah Carlton Feb. 8, 1870, Holmesville, who died March 6, 1882; and (2) Belle Johnson, Cameron, Mo., Dec. 3, 1884. He died April 24, 1922; she, March 3, 1928. Eight children:
  - a. Elizabeth, married Mr. ————— O'Donnell; address, North 25th Street, Tacoma, Wash.
  - b. William C. Ditmars; address, Gotebo, Okla.
  - c. Ellen, married Mr. ————— Humphries; address, 3709 North Ninth Street, Tacoma, Wash.
  - d. Belle, married Mr. ————— Coffee; address, Tuscaloosa Avenue, Birmingham, Ala.
  - e. Anna, married Mr. ————— Groebe, Lawrence, Kans.
  - f. Nettie; g. Adie; of these no report.
  - h. Laura, married Mr. ————— Wilson, Princeton, Mo.
- (2) John Ditmars, died in infancy.
- (3) Benjamin Ditmars, born June 10, 1848; married Louisa Graven, Holmesville, Ohio, Nov. 28, 1874. He died Aug. 17, 1894. Five children:
  - a. John Wallace Ditmars; address, Millersburg, Ohio.
  - b. Zetta, married Mr. ————— Doll; address, Shreve, Ohio.
  - c. Pearl, married a Mr. ————— Saunders; address, Shreve, Ohio.
  - d. Donald, married Virginia Lozler; address, Shreve, Ohio.
  - e. Fern Ditmars, single.
- (4) Martha Jane Ditmars; died at the age of 14.
- (5) Ellen M. Ditmars, born Nov. 11, 1855; married (Jan. 28, 1879) Thomas Gorrell, Holmesville. He died April 8, 1888. She, Nov. 19, 1889. Three children: a. baby, died in infancy; b. Floyd; c. Maude.

## JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

- (6) William Douglas Ditmars, born April 8, 1861; married Grace Eleanor Greenwalt, Oct. 19, 1886. Chorubusco, Ind. Lives on the Ditmars homestead near Holmesville, Ohio. Four children:
- a. William Earl, died at seven months.
  - b. and c. Two children, died in infancy.
  - d. Doyle Ditmars, born Sept. 23, 1895; Sept. 20, 1922, married Faith Adella Dawson. One child: (a) Laurel June Ditmars, born Sept. 17, 1927.

N. B. Twenty-one grandchildren sprung from Martha Taylor.

The above is the Wm. Douglas Ditmars who furnished most of the data in the above genealogy. He was named after Stephen A. Douglas and he still swears by that eponymous hero! He is evidently a live wire politically. He has been nominated (Sept., 1930) on the Democratic ticket for the Ohio state legislature and as the woods (and hills) of his (Holmes) County are full of Democrats, his nomination means his election (1930). He is a direct descendant now in the seventh generation, of Jan Janson Van Ditmarzen, who emigrated with a bunch of sturdy Dutchmen from Holland and settled on Long Island, where the City of Brooklyn now stands, in the year 1637—seventeen years after the landing of the Pilgrim fathers. He (J. J. Van D.) was the common ancestor of the Holland-Dutch branch of the Ditmars family in America.

### OBITUARY AND TRIBUTE BY HER SON (W. D. D.)

Martha Taylor Ditmars was born near the town of Mifflin, Mifflin Co., Pennsylvania, in the year 1820, of parents who emigrated from Cookstown, County Tyrone, Ireland, in the year 1807. In childhood she came with her parents to Wayne County and later settled on Martin's Creek, Holmes Co., Ohio, in which county she has since resided. In 1845 she, being the seventh daughter of Henry and Jane Barefoot Taylor, was united in marriage to William Ditmars, the seventh son of Abraham and Cornelia Stryker Ditmars, in which wedlock they lived until Christmas morning, 1892, when the supreme summons came to her husband. Seven children were born to this union, two of which were—the oldest, James

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Ditmars, of Cameron, Mo., and the youngest, W. D. Ditmars, who remains on the homestead.

In her girlhood she united with the United Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg in which church she cultivated a beautiful and profound faith in her Savior and Redeemer, which sustained her in her declining years and made her ready to exchange her decrepitude for the blessings of a new birth full of so many great and precious promises as manifested in the Gospel.

For 58 consecutive years she lived upon the homestead, sharing in the tears and sunshine of her home and community, striving to live at all times a life distinctively Christian, though unassuming. Her new life began where the old left off at noonday, May 6, 1903, in the 83rd year of her age. Funeral took place on Saturday at her late residence in Prairie Township, where a large concourse of friends and neighbors assembled to pay last respects to the departed. Her pastor, Rev. J. W. McClintock of the United Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg, officiated from the text, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints." After paying just tribute to the dead, he presented a lesson from the Psalmist in words that fell upon the living like "apples of gold in pictures of silver." Interment was made in East Side Cemetery, Fredericksburg, the pallbearers consisting of nephews. We write over her memory which is ever sacred to us, the consoling inscription,

"At Rest."

We conclude this chapter (II) on the Barefoots with emphasis on certain facts.

The three original Barefoots as presented in this volume are:

JOHN BAREFOOT, born in County Derry, Ulster, Ireland, 1770; died in Ireland 1854, age 84. His wife was Elizabeth Grozet.

MARY BAREFOOT, born in same place, 1771-2; died in East Waterford, Pa., April 6, 1854, and was buried beside her husband, James Wallace, in the graveyard of the Presbyterian Church in Waterloo, Juniata Co., Pennsylvania.

JANE BAREFOOT, born in same home in 1776; died Jan. 6, 1867, age 91, buried beside her husband, Henry Taylor, in the graveyard of Fredericksburg, nine miles south of Wooster, Ohio.

All the Barefoots catalogued in Part I of this Chapter II are children or descendants of the (above) John Barefoot through



## JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

his son James, who married Jane Purvis in 1818 and came to America in 1820.

All the Barefoots catalogued in Part II of this chapter are the children or descendants of Jane Barefoot and her husband, Henry Taylor, who came to America in 1807 and settled first in Wayne County and later moved to Holmes County and there died.

All the Wallaces catalogued in Chapters III to X inclusive, are the children or descendants of Mary Barefoot and her husband, James Wallace, to whom were born eight children, all of whom married and reared large families.

In the plan of this volume each of these three Barefoots—John and his two sisters, Mary and Jane—are viewed as the founders of the three clans or branches and are marked with the Roman numeral I.

The children or grandchildren of James Barefoot (the son of John) and Jane Purvis made connection by marriage with McCagues, Camerons, Calhouns, Speelmans, McCances and others.

The children or grandchildren of Jane Barefoot and Henry Taylor made connection by marriage with the Spearmans and through the Spearmans with the Sterlings and the Hoys, and through the Hoys, the Franks, the Eberharts; then through Elizabeth J. Spearman, the Irvins; through Keziah Spearman, the Sandersons, through Sarah Spearman, the Adamses. Then through Mary Ann Taylor, the Conns, and through the Conns, the George Thompsons.

The William Taylor family (son of Henry I) became connected by marriage with Samuel Switzer, Samuel Caldwell, the Walgamots, the John Davises.

Marriage connects Keziah Taylor with the McKinleys; Elizabeth Taylor with the Lytles, and through them with the Leepers.

Sarah Taylor's marriage to Joseph Thompson produces a large progeny of Thompsons. So Martha Taylor's union with William Ditmars has begotten many of that name.

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

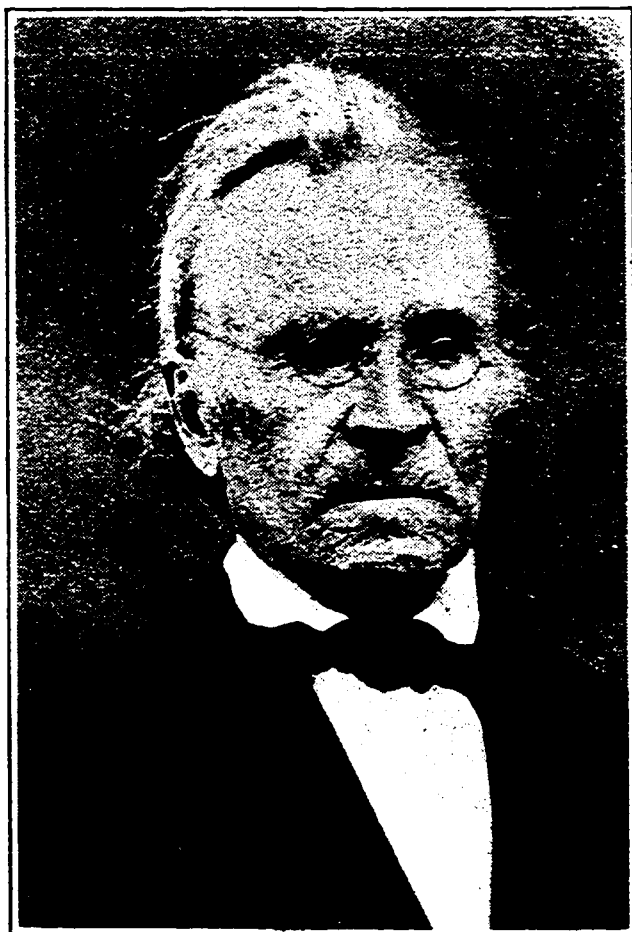
JANE BAREFOOT-HENRY TAYLOR

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER III

### I. MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON of CONCORD, PA. and OFFSPRING

We now take up the children of JAMES WALLACE and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE in the order of their births.



James Wilson I  
1791-1883  
Concord, Pa.

We thus begin with Mary Ann Wallace, oldest child, born August, 1796, a girl 14 years old when the family came to America. At the age of 20 (Oct. 10, 1816) she married JAMES WILSON I (born in 1792), who had also come from the North of Ireland. He was then living in Concord, Franklin Co., Pennsylvania, just over the south line of Juniata County and a few miles south of Waterloo, where the Wallace family attended church and where the parents lie buried in the church yard. It was no doubt at the Waterloo church that Mary Ann frequently met her future husband. Probably,

too, they had common acquaintances living in Ireland.

As to her personal appearance and general characteristics I have no information; but, if she resembled her parents or her two

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

sisters, Elizabeth and Margaret, she must have been a woman of active mind and strong character.

N. B. No photograph of Mary Ann Wallace extant.

She died at the early age of 37 (tuberculosis) and was buried, we presume, at Concord, Pa. During these seventeen years of her married life, she bore eight children, seven sons and one daughter. As she was born when her parents were only 24 years old and in perfect health it is probable that she inherited an excellent constitution. But to bear and rear so large a family in so short a time, the oldest child being only 16 when the youngest was born, we may well suppose proved too heavy a drain upon her health and made her the victim of disease at a premature age.

From the widow of Isaac Ambrose Wilson, the youngest son of James, I have secured the cut (above) of this JAMES WILSON. About his personal traits I have been able to learn little. I have also secured a cut of the sons Robert and Isaac, while Benjamin I knew personally. I have also heard my father speak of Dr. James Wilson, of Lafayette, Ind. From these data I infer that they were men of force of character, fixed opinions, active, acquisitive minds, full of energy, and, at times, a good deal displeased with the world as they found it. They were successful, forceful men.

The above JAMES WILSON was the progenitor of all the Wilsons of this chapter.

The children born to this union were :

1. JAMES WALLACE WILSON, born Aug. 17, 1817; died June 29, 1883, age 66, in Lafayette, Ind. See sketch below.
2. WILLIAM WILSON, born March 8, 1820, died March 22, 1900. See sketch.
3. ROBERT QUIGLEY WILSON, born Nov. 23, 1823; died March 30, 1902, in his 80th year, Kokomo, Ind. See sketch.
4. BENJAMIN WILSON, born 1825; died 1905, age 80, Wooster, Ohio. See sketch.
5. HEWITT WILSON, born 1827; died April 13, 1853, age 26. See sketch.

## MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

6. ALEXANDER WILSON, born Feb. 4, 1830; died Dec. 1, 1906, age 76, Frankfort, Ind. See sketch.
7. ISAAC AMBROSE WILSON, born 1832; died 1896, age 64, Kearney, Neb. See sketch.
8. MARY ANN WILSON (only daughter), born March 15, 1821; died Dec. 18, 1844. See Mary Ann Wilson-Samuel Elliott near end of chapter.

These eight children were born in Concord, Pa. JAMES WILSON, the husband, married again, but of his second wife we have learned nothing, except that she failed to attach her husband's children to her and some of them left home when comparatively young, Benjamin and Isaac to find a home, for a time, with their uncle, Benjamin Wallace (Wooster, Ohio), and others with their uncle, James Wallace, Lafayette, Ind.

By this second wife he had one son, Henderson Wilson, who visited his relatives in Wooster and Lafayette when a young man, but of his later life I know nothing. JAMES WILSON (the father) died June 29, 1883, age 91. He seems to have spent his last years with his son Benjamin at Wooster, Ohio, as his body is buried in the Wilson lot in the Wooster Cemetery.

We now take up the eight children of JAMES and MARY ANN WALLACE WILSON in the order of their ages and add such facts as we have been able, after much correspondence, to gather.

## JAMES WALLACE WILSON-MARGARET SMITH

1. JAMES WALLACE WILSON, born Aug. 17, 1817; died June 29, 1883, age 66.

N. B. No. photograph obtainable.

He received his medical education in Cincinnati, and practised his profession in Rossville, Ind., for about fifteen years. Here he married Margaret Smith (July 11, 1854) only child of one Captain Smith, a prominent and prosperous business man and wealthy land-owner. Dr. Wilson made money by his practice, became the owner of a large tract of land, retired from practice and came to

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Lafayette about 1865, built (1873) the home in which his two daughters, Ada and Amelia, are still living. Mrs. Wilson died Aug. 19, 1873, age 38—19 years of married life.

Through the kindness of Miss Minnie Elliott, of Lafayette, we are able to append the obituary of Dr. Wilson, which appeared in the Lafayette Journal (June 30, 1883) :

One of the most intellectual and honored of the citizens of Lafayette, Dr. James W. Wilson, died at the family home at No. 122 South Ninth Street yesterday evening.

By his death is removed from Lafayette one of the most honored and intellectual citizens. Dr. Wilson was born in Pennsylvania in 1817. At the age of about 16 years he came to this city and began the study of medicine with Dr. Jennings. After completing his medical studies, he began practice here and continued for about eight years.

He then moved to Rossville, Clinton County, where he soon gained a large and lucrative practice and remained in that place until he had earned a snug fortune—about fifteen years in all.

Leaving Rossville, he removed to Washington, Iowa, but in a short time returned to this city, where he has since remained. Upon his return from Iowa, he retired from practice and occupied the remainder of his days in reading.

Through all his life he was active in all the best advancements of the common interest. Twice he was chosen to the legislature from Clinton County and served with distinction in both elections. He was an associate with all of the best known and honored politicians of his day, namely, Pettitt, Jewett, Mace, Lockwood, and others.

He was an ardent Democrat until the war, when he turned into the ranks of the Republican Party, and remained a supporter of its principles unto death. He was a man of integrity, industry, and possessed an uncommonly good mind. In his later years he was a great reader and having a clear memory, rarely equaled, his brain was a storehouse of knowledge.

He had read the description of every battle that has occurred in the last 200 years and was familiar with their histories in every detail. He was profound in the fullest extent of the word—a man whose learning showed itself in simplicity, but effectually.

His death came after a period of feeble health from erysipelas. He leaves four children: DeWitt, Amelia, Ada, and Charles. He was a cousin of Capt. DeWitt Wallace and has other kinsmen in the city.



MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

His interest in history was shown in naming one of his sons Warren Hastings and another DeWitt Clinton. Six children:

- (1) Flora Wilson, born May 17, 1855; died Dec. 11, 1860.
- (2) Warren Hastings Wilson, born Nov. 13, 1856; died Jan. 3, 1861 (diphtheria).
- (3) DeWitt Clinton Wilson, born Aug. 29, 1858; died March 24, 1917, age 59. Graduated from Wabash College 1880 or 1881, studied law and practised his profession in Lafayette; never married, lived with two sisters, Amelia and Ada, in the family home. He was a prominent citizen and a brilliant lawyer, till the time of his death.
- (4) Amelia Wilson, born Aug. 22, 1860; living in the old homestead in Lafayette.
- (5) Charles Edward Wilson, born March 10, 1866; married Mary Bigane in June, 1893; a steady, industrious, wealthy farmer living a few miles east of Lafayette. Two children were born to them:

- a. James Wallace Wilson, born Jan. 10, 1895; graduated from Purdue University June 10, 1917; volunteered in the ambulance service in the World War; was 22 months in France, part of the time on General Dawes' staff in Paris; was in Bern for eight months in the purchasing department; was mustered out; then employed as a chemist in the efficiency department of the Illinois Railway. On July 7, 1925, he disappeared under mysterious circumstances. No trace of him nor cause of his disappearance has ever been found.
- b. Margaret Ada Wilson, born March 20, 1897; attended Purdue University for two years. She married George Espy, Jan. 15, 1918. Three children:
  - (a) Mary Espy, born April 3, 1919.
  - (b) Charles Edward Espy, born March 10, 1921.
  - (c) James Samuel Espy, born Jan. 15, 1924.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (6) Ada Wilson, born April 7, 1868; has been active in the social, cultural, and church life of the city.

### WILLIAM WILSON-JANE MCKEE

2. WILLIAM WILSON, second son of James Wilson and Mary Ann Wallace, was born March 8, 1820; died in Keota, Iowa, March 22, 1900, age 80.

N. B. No photograph obtainable.

He was graduated from Muskingum College, New Concord, Ohio, in 1846. In 1848 (?) he married Jane McKee, who, I suspect, was a daughter or close relative of Rev. Joseph McKee, for a time pastor of the Associate (later U. P.) Church, of Wooster, Ohio. They were married in Athens, Ohio, went down the Ohio River and up the Mississippi to Keokuk, Iowa, thence overland to Washington, Iowa. This was in 1854. Here he engaged in the furniture business.

His nephew, John A. Wilson, of Stanford, Mont., son of Rev. Isaac A. Wilson, writes (Dec. 5, 1929): "My uncle William was very much interested in politics up to the time of his death. He was a frequent visitor at our home. I remember him well. He was keenly alert, kept abreast of the times, was well informed, being well educated."

In the Annals of Iowa for July, 1900, vol. 4, pg. 481, under Notable Deaths there is a brief sketch of Mr. Wilson which closes with this sentence:

The Press speaks of him as an intelligent and highly estimable man, in religion a United Presbyterian but a very liberal one; in politics a Democrat; in social life a citizen of the world, affable with all. This pioneer settler was elected state senator in 1875, serving the regular term of four years.

To them were born four children:

- (1) Edgar G. Wilson, born 1849; died 1917; married Nantie J. Stephens, now living in Washington, Iowa. One son: Lawrence E. Wilson, Washington, Iowa.

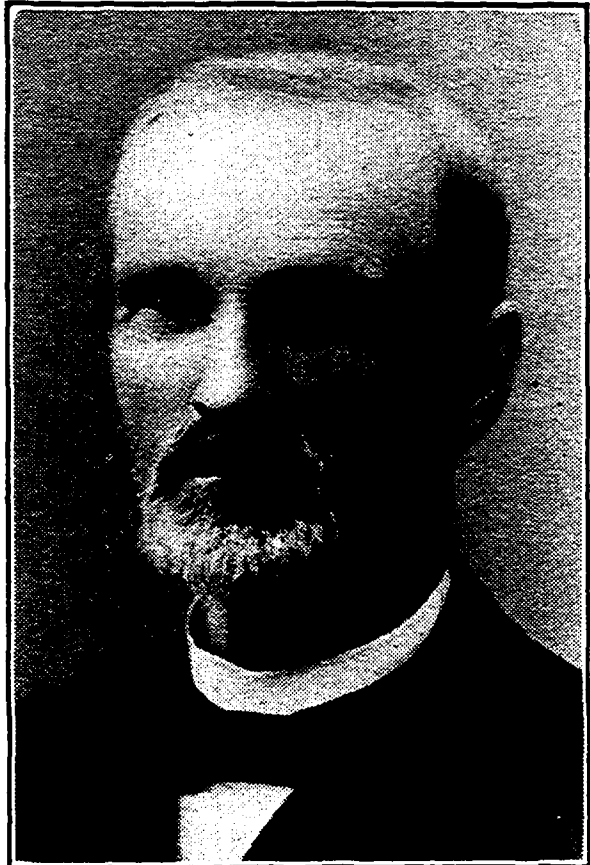
## MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

- (2) William A. Wilson, born March 20, 1852; married Sarah J. Smith; no children. Residence, Washington, Iowa.
- (3) Ella Wilson, born Oct. 3, 1855; died March 30, 1884.
- (4) Elmer L. Wilson, born Dec. 19, 1861; married Persis Richards, of St. Paul, Neb., in 1887. She died in 1919. In 1921 he married Caroline Halsey. Since 1909 he has been in the banking business, now president, in Burlington, Wash. No children; an adopted daughter.

### 3. ROBERT QUIGLEY WILSON-ISABELLE ROBESON

The following write-up of ROBERT Q. WILSON and family was made by Mrs. Fannie Belle Wilson, wife of W. D. Finch of Kokomo, Ind.:

ROBERT QUIGLEY WILSON, third son of James Wilson and Mary Ann Wallace of Concord, Pa., was born Nov. 23, 1823, in Franklin Co., Pennsylvania; received his primary education at a log-cabin subscription school. Later, with such help as he could receive from ministers in the community, he spent much time studying his Latin grammar. At the age of 20 he went to Lafayette and there continued his education at a seminary. Later for health reasons he went to Wooster, Ohio, where he pursued classical studies for three years; studied medicine and was graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill. He settled in Kokomo, Ind., where he had a large practice. See full obituary further on. At the age of



Robert Quigley Wilson, son of James I

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

25, at Wooster, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1848, he married Isabelle Robeson; she died Dec. 12, 1888 (pneumonia) after forty years of married life. He died March 30, 1902, age 30. Of this union five children were born:

- (1) William Robeson Wilson, born July 29, 1849; died Sept. 2, 1853, age 4.
- (2) James Hewitt Wilson, born Sept. 8, 1852; died July 31, 1854, age 1½.
- (3) Mary Annette Wilson, born Sept. 8, 1852; died Sept. 15, 1853, age 1.
- (4) Edwin Robeson Wilson, born Aug. 26, 1854; died March 8, 1892; age 38.
- (5) Belle Wilson, born Feb. 2, 1856; died Jan. 24, 1876, age 20 (heart trouble). She had attended Oxford College, Oxford, Ohio.

Edwin R. Wilson (4 above) married Alice A. Riblet of Galion, Ohio, Feb. 23, 1876. He was a druggist. Of this union seven children were born. He died March 8, 1892. (Tuberculosis of the bones). Seven children:

- a. Fanny Belle Wilson, born Nov. 24, 1876. (Author of this genealogy). Married William O. Finch, Oct. 6, 1897; five children:
  - (a) Edwin Robeson Finch, born Nov. 28, 1898; died Oct. 12, 1901.
  - (b) William Robert Finch, born June 15, 1900; insurance business, Kokomo, Ind., with his father; graduated from Kokomo High School, 1919.
  - (c) Esther Finch, born Dec. 5, 1901; graduated Kokomo High School, 1919; Smith College, 1924; has since taught English and history in Kokomo High School.
  - (d) Richard Elmore Finch, born Feb. 3, 1904; graduated Kokomo High School, 1924; one summer at University of Wisconsin, school

MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

year at Anthony Wayne Institute, Ft. Wayne, Ind.; now in the accounting department of Lincoln National Life Insurance Company, Ft. Wayne.

- (e) Helen Elizabeth Finch, born Oct. 28, 1907; graduated from Kokomo High School, 1925, from Ward-Belmont, Nashville, Tenn.; will complete her course at National Kindergarten College, Evanston, Ill., 1930.
- b. Edna D. Wilson, born Nov. 14, 1877; married Victor E. Vaile, Aug. 28, 1900; he is president of the South Kokomo Bank. Of this union there are three children:
- (a) Joseph E. Vaile, born Jan. 13, 1902; graduated from Kokomo High School, 1920, two years at University of Wisconsin, took his bachelor's degree at University of Illinois, 1928, also his master's degree in horticulture, 1929. Now in research department of Delaware University, Newark, Dela.
  - (b) Victor E. Vaile, Jr., born July 5, 1903; graduated Kokomo High School, 1922; graduated University of Wisconsin, 1926; now with Ernst and Ernst, general accountants, Canton, Ohio. Married Zana Deitz, Sebring, Ohio.
  - (c) Wilson Vaile, born Sept. 2, 1905; graduated from Kokomo High School, 1926; now a sophomore, Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind., in mechanical engineering department.
- c. Sarah Elizabeth Wilson, born May 12, 1879; married Harry Pounder, Galion, Ohio, Dec. 14, 1922. He is a contractor and president of the Galion Lumber Company. One child:
- (a) Edwin Wilson Pounder, born June 2, 1925.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- d. Mary Wilson, born Oct. 28, 1880; died Dec. 25, 1880.
- e. Helen Wilson, born Sept. 9, 1881; died Feb. 24, 1909; married Charles O. Willits, March 27, 1907. He is an attorney, now engaged in orange culture in Florida. Two children:
  - (a) Alice Annette Willits, born Dec. 21, 1907; graduated from Orlando High School; one year at DePauw University, Greencastle, Ind.; now in senior year at Agnes Scott College, Atlanta, Ga.
  - (b) Hewitt Willits, born Feb. 11, 1909; one year at Staunton Military Academy, Virginia; graduated from Orlando High School.
- f. Robert Q. Wilson, born May 28, 1883; died Aug. 15, 1883.
- g. Lois Oma Wilson, born Jan. 2, 1888; married Walter Lee Pedigo, April 20, 1910. He is in the boot and shoe business in Kokomo; no children.

From the Kokomo Tribune of issue following death of Robert Q. Wilson, Sr., we quote its excellent obituary:

### DEATH OF R. Q. WILSON

Veteran Physician and Business Man Passes Away.—Acquired Much Property In the Thirty-six Years He had Been a Resident of Kokomo.

DR. ROBERT Q. WILSON, one of the veteran physicians of the city and for more than a quarter of a century recognized as one of the most prominent and wealthy business men of Kokomo, passed away Sunday evening about 5 o'clock, March 30, 1902, age 80, at his late home, corner Taylor and Market Streets, after a lingering illness from a complication of ailments, such as are frequently the affliction of extreme age.

DR. ROBERT Q. WILSON was born in Franklin Co., Pennsylvania, Nov. 23, 1823, and was reared in the town of Concord, that state. His early education was procured in a log-cabin sub-

## MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

scription school. It was in 1843 that he came to Indiana, stopping at Lafayette and attending a seminary. His health soon failed and he went to Wooster, Ohio, where he soon became better and where he pursued a classical course of study for a period of three years. Having a predilection for the science of medicine he began to study for that profession and completed his work with a course and graduation in Rush Medical College at Chicago. He entered the practice at Rossville, Clinton County, and enjoyed a successful career there for eighteen years. In 1866 he moved to Kokomo and has resided here continuously since that time. During the earlier years of his residence here he enjoyed a remunerative practice and divided his attention between that and the extensive business interest with which he had surrounded himself. In 1888 he retired from his profession and gave his attention entirely to the management of his properties.

At Wooster, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1848, he was united in marriage to Miss Isabelle Robeson. Of this union five children were born, namely: William, Edwin R., Belle, James, and Mary. Three of these children died in childhood; Belle passed away at the age of 20, and Edwin R., who is well remembered by all the older residents of Kokomo, died early in the nineties, survived by his wife, Alice R. Wilson, and by five daughters, Fannie, Edna, Elizabeth, Helen, and Lois Wilson.

The wife of Dr. Wilson passed away in 1888 and from that date he made his home with the family of his son.

In religious matters Dr. Wilson was a Presbyterian and in politics a staunch Republican. He had long held membership in the Masonic fraternity, but for many years his health had not been such as to permit him to participate actively in the work of the order. He was a fine scholar, was much given to the study of Latin; Virgil and Horace were his favorite authors. In English the Bible was his first choice, Shakespeare his second, and in fiction he preferred Scott to all others.

DR. ROBERT Q. WILSON has been a conspicuous figure in the business affairs of Kokomo ever since he first established residence here. He had correct business methods and the faculty of acquiring property. He had amassed a very snug fortune and was reckoned one of the city's wealthiest men. His most valuable holdings were in business property about the public square. He aided materially in the growth and development of Kokomo and enjoyed the esteem of all who were of his acquaintance. The loss of his family was a severe blow to him and tended to accentuate the physical ails that afflicted his old age. He was a man of sturdy

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

traits of character, and to the close of his career an adherent to the old-fashioned notions of integrity. He had been visited with a share of good fortune but he had also felt the harshness of life. The time came when his was a wearied spirit and a mind tired beyond all hope of earthly rest. To such a one, we are prone to think the summons of death is but the assurance of peace.

John A. Wilson of Stanford, Mont., informs me (Dec. 5, 1929) that his uncle, Robert Wilson, "was a life-long friend of President Harrison, who during his presidency offered Dr. Wilson the post of minister to Turkey; that he was a wonderful student, an ardent Republican, a great reader of good literature, an authority on history, and a master of the classics."

## BENJAMIN WILSON-MARGARET McCOY and FAMILIES

4. BENJAMIN WILSON, fourth son of James and Mary Ann Wallace Wilson, born 1825 in Concord, Pa.; died Dec. 8, 1905, Wooster, Ohio, age 80.

BENJAMIN WILSON came to Ohio in December, 1835, and lived till his majority with his uncle, Benjamin Wallace, in Plain Township, four miles west and south of Wooster. He saved money and in due time bought a good farm a mile and one-half south of Wooster at the junction of the Fredericksburg and Apple Creek wagon roads. Here he spent the rest of his life and made a comfortable living. In 1846 he married Margaret McCoy, born in 1825, daughter of Alexander McCoy and Elizabeth Black McCoy. After the death of her parents she, too, lived for a time at the home of her uncle, Benjamin Wallace, and no doubt it was in this home that the courtship was conducted. Six years later (1852), at the early age of 26, she died. To them two children were born:

- (1) James Wilson, born January, 1847: an industrious and fairly successful farmer: in 1872 (?) he married Clara Black, daughter of James Black, who had come from Pennsylvania and bought the Douglass farm west of



## MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

Wooster. He (James) died Sept. 7, 1910, age 63 (paralysis or paresis). She died April 1, 1922, buried in Wooster, Ohio, cemetery. Three children were born to them:

- a. Willis D. Wilson, born Oct. 9, 1873.
  - b. Mabel Alice Wilson, born Nov. 14, 1876.
  - c. Irwin Wilson, born Jan. 27, 1885. The three reside in Wooster, Ohio.
- (2) Alexander Irwin Wilson, born 1849 or 1850; studied medicine; died 1892. As I recollect, he was never very robust.

## BENJAMIN WILSON-MARY ALEXANDER

Some time after the death of his first wife (1852) Benjamin Wilson married Mary Alexander, sister of Samuel, John, and Robert Alexander of Plain Township, Wayne Co., Ohio. They also had come from Tuscarora Valley, Pa., and also originally from the North of Ireland. They were members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. She was born 1816 and died 1870, age 54. They had one child:

- (1) Margaret Alice Wilson, born July 11, 1854; died Feb. 19, 1884, age 30; married Aug. 23, 1877, Simon Peter Grill, born Aug. 25, 1852; died March 16, 1891. After graduation in medicine Dr. Grill practised his profession in Orrville, Wayne Co., Ohio. Four children were born to them:
  - a. Emmitt Neeley Grill, born Feb. 1, 1879. Home, Wooster, North Beaver Street.
  - b. Harry Wilson Grill, born Dec. 14, 1880. Home, Cleveland, 131 E. 204 Street.
  - c. David Nevin Grill, born Sept. 24, 1882. Home, Cleveland, Mayfield Road.
  - d. June Adella Grill, born June 9, 1884; married Elmer

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Tschantz, May 12, 1909. He died Aug. 15, 1918.  
Two children:

- (a) Margaret May Tschantz, born Jan. 1, 1913.
- (b) Carl Wilson Tschantz, born Nov. 8, 1914.

## BENJAMIN WILSON-ISABELLA ROSE

Some time after the death of Mary Alexander (1870), his second wife, BENJAMIN WILSON married (Aug. 20, 1871) Isabella Rose (born 1832), whose father was a staunch and reputable citizen of Haysville, Ohio, twenty miles west of Wooster, and an honored elder in the United Presbyterian Church of that town. She was a woman of excellent physique, good looking, intelligent, cordial in manner, with commendable force of character. After Mr. Wilson's death (Dec. 8, 1905) she lived with her daughter till her death May 1, 1915, age 83, buried in Wooster Cemetery. To them was born one child:

- (1) Florence Rose Wilson, born March 5, 1873; graduated from High School, Wooster, 1890, from College of Wooster, June, 1894, taught in N. E. Ohio Normal School at Canfield. Later assistant principal at Mt. Gilead High School; went to California, June, 1902; married June 30, 1909, Rev. James Russell who was born in Strathanvey, Scotland, came to Denver at the age of 18, attended Moody Bible Institute, Chicago; appointed Sunday school missionary in Pueblo Presbytery, Colorado; for about thirty years, now in charge of the Presbyterian mission at the Government Indian School in the Southern Ute Reservation, an important position. One son:
  - a. William Wilson Russell, born Pueblo, Colo., June 29, 1910; graduated from Colorado Springs High School, June, 1928, now a sophomore at Fort Luis College, a sub-school of Colorado Agricultural College. Their present address is Towaoc, Colo.

## MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

For many years Benjamin Wilson was one of that fine body of men who made up the eldership of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, Ohio. In his younger days he led the singing down in the old brick church in the lower part of the town. In those days there was no choir, no organ, and some opposition even to the use of a note-book. Even a tuning fork was under suspicion. All that was thought necessary was a precentor, who, without any musical help, could lead the congregation in the use of the few tunes that were familiar. Like the rest of the service the music was to be as simple as possible. If the Lord has a musical ear, He must have found it hard at times to hold his ear attentive! Mr. Wilson's voice was naturally pitched on a high key, but he did the best he could and there was no one in the congregation at that time who could do better.

Benjamin Wilson was a man of integrity, faithful as a citizen and a churchman, but, like his father, somewhat inclined to see the darker side of life. That was especially true in his old age.

## HEWITT WILSON-HARRIET MORROW

5. HEWITT WILSON, born 1827 in Concord, Pa., married (date?) Harriet Morrow, concerning whom I have little information. He was killed in a train wreck near Hagerstown, Md.; died April 13, 1853, age 26. One child:

(1) Mary Jane Wilson, born April 29, 1853. Still living (1929) in Keokuk, Iowa. She married (Nov. 7, 1877, at Washington, Iowa) William M. Maxwell, born 1853, son of James Maxwell, of Cadiz, Ohio, who was killed or severely wounded in the Civil War, and of Mary Mealy Maxwell. He (W. M. M.) died in Keokuk, Iowa, March 24, 1912. The children of Mary Jane Wilson and Wm. M. Maxwell were:

a. Alice Maxwell, born in Trenton, Mo., April 13, 1880; died October, 1912, age 32; buried in Keokuk, Iowa.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- b. James Hewitt Maxwell, born June 8, 1882; married Ruby Bee Miller, of Carthage, Ill., daughter of David H. Miller (deceased) and of Jane Hart Miller, still living. Sales engineer, with Fairbanks, Morse & Co., Chicago, executive office. No children.
- c. Helen Maxwell, born in Trenton, Mo., June 8, 1884; died April 17, 1918, age 33; buried in Keokuk, Iowa.
- d. Fred. Wilson Maxwell, born in Trenton, Mo., May 12, 1889; married Grace Aileen Jester of Keokuk, Iowa, daughter of George Jester (deceased) and of Margaret Francks Jester, still living. He is engineer, Standard Oil Company of Indiana, at Quincy, Ill. Children:
  - (a) Margaret Wilson Maxwell, born Keokuk, Iowa, July 13, 1920.
  - (b) Marilyn Aileen Maxwell, born Keokuk, Iowa, Sept. 24, 1925.

## ALEXANDER WILSON-JANE COULTER

6. ALEXANDER WILSON, sixth son, was born in Concord, Franklin Co., Pennsylvania, Feb. 4, 1830.

Where he received his medical education I have not learned, perhaps like his brother James in a medical college in Cincinnati, but he was admitted to the Clinton County Medical Society in 1882, and was a practising physician for eighteen years, presumably a partner with his brother James, in Rossville, Ind.; moved to Frankfort, Ind., in 1900, and there lived till his death, Dec. 1, 1906 (cancer of the mouth and throat). He had married Nancy Jane Coulter on March 16, 1860, when he was 30 years old. She was the daughter of John and Margaret Given Coulter. She died May 12, 1903 (paralysis). One child:

- (1) Carrie Ellen Wilson, born in Deer Creek, Carroll Co.,

MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

Indiana, Aug. 24, 1861. She married Edward Coombs  
McMurtry, Dec. 25, 1891. To them one child was  
born :

- a. Margaret Wilson McMurtry; married Walter S.  
Fowler, Sept. 2, 1914, at the age of 23, at Frank-  
fort, Ind.

Mrs. McMurtry died June 8, 1912, age 51. Mr. McMurtry  
is still living.

ISAAC A. WILSON-MARGARET G. McVICKERS

7. ISAAC AMBROSE WILSON, seventh son of James and  
Mary Ann Wallace Wilson, of Concord, Pa.

He was born in the old home, 1832 or 1833. He worked his  
way through Franklin College, Athens, Ohio, being graduated in



Rev. Isaac A. Wilson and wife Margaret G. McVickers. Kearney, Neb.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

June, 1860. Three years later (May, 1863) he was graduated from the United Presbyterian Seminary of Allegheny, Pa. He was then sent as a home missionary to Nebraska. He continued in this service for two or more years when he was called to the United Presbyterian Church at North Bend, Neb., being its first pastor. This church was made up of sturdy Scotch and Scotch-Irish farmers who were recent settlers in the fine lands around North Bend. The church was well worthy of a minister's best efforts.

After my graduation from the College of Wooster (1874) my parents thought I deserved a vacation and they sent me on a visit to the Wilsons at North Bend. I spent two very pleasant weeks in their home on a farm about three miles north of the town. I think Mr. Wilson had entered it as a homestead and he made choice of good land.

It was there among those people that he met a young woman with an admirable Scotch name—Margaret Graham McVickers. She had been born near Belfast, Ireland, but was spending some time among friends in Nebraska. They were married (1869) and he found in her a faithful and efficient helper, wife, and mother. Three children were born to them:



John A. Wilson, Stanford, Mont.,  
son of Isaac; taken when  
a boy

- (1) Mary Wilson, born 1870, in North Bend. At the age of 20 she married Everett Gillis; she died in 1893, leaving one son, a. Edward Wilson Gillis, whom we have not been able to trace.

## MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

- (2) Isabelle Wilson, born 1872 in North Bend; died in Omaha (1909, age 37) while teaching in a High School.
- (3) John A. Wilson, born in Pana, Ill., in 1876; owns a wheat ranch, is a successful farmer and realtor; address Stanford, Mont.

After nine years' ministry at North Bend, Rev. Wilson was called (1877) to Pana, Ill. His service in the church there lasted nine years, when, his health declining, his physician advised him to return to the drier climate of Nebraska. In 1880 he accepted a call to Majors, Neb., now called Pool, where he labored for four years when he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. He then retired to Kearney, Neb., where after suffering much for several years from appendicitis he died 1896, age 64. After his death his widow, Margaret McVickers Wilson, made her home in Los Angeles. She died in June, 1928, having survived her husband by 32 years, and having reached the age of nearly or altogether 90. The exact date of her birth I could not learn, but she must have been 28 or 30 when she married.

## MARY ANN WILSON-SAMUEL ELLIOTT

and

## THEIR FAMILIES

8. MARY ANN WILSON, only daughter, eighth child, of James and Mary Ann Wallace Wilson, was born in 1821 in Concord, Pa.; died Dec. 18, 1844, "age 23 years, 9 months, 3 days." She was really the third child but it seemed best to treat the brothers consecutively.

She came to Lafayette, Ind., in 1840, a girl of 19, and made her home with her uncle James and aunt Sarah Wallace. Three years later (1843) she married Samuel Elliott (born Aug. 31, 1803; a widower and 18 years her senior), a farmer living seven miles southeast of Lafayette, who had entered land from the government in 1829.

He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He died Oct. 12, 1874, outliving Mary Ann, his wife, by 30 years. To them

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

one son was born, Nov. 29, 1844 (mother died 20 days later) :

- (1) Samuel Wilson Elliott; reared on the farm; two years at Hanover College, Indiana; served in the Civil War in 137th of Indiana; his half brother Charles was killed in battle of Kenesaw Mountain while leading his company of the 40th Indiana in a charge.

Samuel Wilson Elliott was graduated from Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, in 1867, and from Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, in 1870; in the same year was ordained by the Presbytery of Des Moines, Iowa, and accepted a call to the church of Russell of that state. Later he held charges in Louisville, Ky., in Wilmington and Kingston in Ohio. In 1882 he received the degree of Ph. D. from the College of Wooster.

In September, 1874, he married Jennie Grand-Girard, of Hillsboro, Ohio (born Sept. 19, 1852). She was of French Huguenot descent, her father coming to this country in 1833. On her mother's side she was a descendant of Francis Makemie, founder and father of the first Presbytery in the United States and for years leader of his denomination. Her grandfather also was a Presbyterian minister. With this noble ancestry her life was in beautiful harmony. She was a woman of taste and refinement and her warm Christian character may be seen in verses she contributed to the Herald and Presbyter of Cincinnati.

### TRUE TO THEE

I want to be true to Thee, O Lord,  
I want to be true to Thee,  
Through weal or woe, with friend or foe,  
I want to be true to Thee.

Temptations crowd around our path,  
Dark days we ever see,  
Whate'er befalls us we must feel  
Our trust is all in Thee.

So never let us waver, Lord,  
Or ever weary be;  
Keep us forever by Thy side,  
We will be true to Thee.



MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

To them five children were born :

- a. Minnie Wilson Elliott, born Aug. 29, 1875. She and her youngest sister, Elise, are making their home in Lafayette, Ind. (509 North Street).
- b. Charles Hardman Elliott, born Feb. 4, 1878; is superintendent of Warren Works, Republic Iron & Steel Company, Youngstown, Ohio; married Alice Dickerson on Oct. 3, 1906. She was from Pueblo, Colo., born Oct. 2, 1888. Four children:
  - (a) Alice Winifred Elliott, born Jan. 1, 1908, now (1929) in Women's Medical College, Philadelphia.
  - (b) Margaret Joy Elliott, born Nov. 26, 1910; attending (1929) Miss Gibbs School, Boston, Mass.
  - (c) Samuel Wilson Elliott, born Dec. 4, 1911; educated in Culver Military Academy and Carnegie Technical Institute, Pittsburg.
  - (d) Jeannette Elliott, born Oct. 26, 1924.
- c. Georgiana Elliott, born May 25, 1880; died (heart disease) July 22, 1922, age 42; was married to Arthur O. Gates, Sept. 3, 1903. Mr. Gates now lives in Salt Lake City, Utah; designs and sells mining machinery. Two children:
  - (a) Donald Elliott Gates, born Jan. 19, 1905; graduated from Purdue University, Indiana, 1927 (chem. engineering), then with Dodge Manufacturing Company of Mishawaka, Ind.; married June 29, 1929, Helen Litchfield Kolb of Elkhart, Ind., a music teacher.
  - (b) Margaret Elliott Gates, born Jan. 31, 1907; died July 12, 1907.
- d. Emile Maurice Elliott, born Aug. 13, 1881; farming the old farm, southeast of Lafayette, R. R. 5; mar-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

ried Martha Fauts, March 3, 1913. Five children:

- (a) James Wilson Elliott, born Dec. 15, 1913.
- (b) Lucile Jeannette Elliott, born Feb. 3, 1915.
- (c) Helen Elise Elliott, born May 28, 1916.
- (d) Dorothy May Elliott, born March 13, 1922.
- (e) Robert Elliott, born Jan. 20, 1924.

e. Elise Grand-Girard Elliott, born Dec. 8, 1888; is a dental assistant, makes her home with her sister Minnie at 509 North Street, Lafayette.

The father of the above children and grandchildren, Rev. Samuel Wilson Elliott, Ph. D., was struck and killed, July 12, 1911, age 68, by an automobile on the Princeton Road near Winona Lake, Ind., when rescuing a child. He never recovered consciousness and died in a few hours. He had given up the active work of the ministry in 1896 and settled in Lafayette, still preaching as opportunity came to him. He was in charge of Hope Chapel at the time of his death. He had extensive farming interests and these occupied a part of his time. A long obituary in the Lafayette Journal concludes:

He was a member of the Crawfordsville (Ind.) Presbytery, the Grand Army of the Republic, and the Royal Arcanum. He stood high as a minister and was a man of splendid character. He was earnest and sincere in his manners, steadfast in purpose, forcible in his presentation of the gospel, a man of affairs and influence, and his life was a successful and useful one.

An obituary in the Herald and Presbyter sums up his life thus:

Conservative in his views, gentle and refined in spirit, devoted and true to his convictions and duties, he was beloved and trusted in all the circles in which he moved.

The bulletin of the Second Presbyterian Church of Lafayette (Sept., 1911, No. 3) said of Dr. Elliott:

By his ripe experience, his genuineness and sincerity of Christian character, his constant readiness to help forward any good enterprise, he has been most helpful to this church and much be-

MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

loved by us all. He often enriched our meetings of prayer by his participation in them and we shall sadly miss his face and service. (Evidently written by the pastor, Rev. Jno. P. Hale, D. D.).

His widow, Jennie Grand-Girard Elliott died (pneumonia) Dec. 30, 1916. The funeral was conducted by Drs. A. C. Dudley and John P. Hale, who paid beautiful tributes to her memory: "Her beautiful Christian character and her serene and gentle disposition endeared her to all who knew her intimately."

They are both buried in Spring Vale Cemetery, Lafayette, Ind.

N. B. For the data of this Wilson-Elliott family I am indebted to Miss Minnie Wilson Elliott.

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

MARY ANN WALLACE-JAMES WILSON

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER IV

### WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY and their FAMILIES

#### 2. WILLIAM WALLACE, oldest son, second child, of JAMES WALLACE and MARY BAREFOOT.

He was born May 10, 1798, and was, therefore, a boy of 12 when the family sailed from Londonderry for America. About the character and personality of William Wallace I can not recall hearing my father speak, and, while his son, John M. Wallace, had much to say about his mother, he said very little about his father, probably because I made no special inquiry about him, as I should have done. His sons were tall, well built, strong men and one may infer the father was the same. He married HANNAH BERRY, born in same year (1798), a daughter of John Berry, of Tuscarora Valley, Pa., whose farm adjoined that of James Wallace.

N. B. No photograph of either obtainable.

She was a tall, strong, healthful woman of excellent mind and character. She had been reared in the Methodist Church and was a devout Christian. They lived on a farm near the Wallace homestead.

Their married life covered a period of thirty-one years, during which eight children were born. WILLIAM WALLACE died July 23, 1854 (tuberculosis), age "56 years, 2 months, 13 days"—just 4 months and 4 days after his father and 3 months and 17 days after his mother.

Hannah Berry, his widow, outlived him by 15 years, dying May 9, 1869 (apoplexy), age 71. Their bodies are buried in the McWilliams graveyard, which is a part of the original Wallace homestead.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Their children in the order of their births are as follows:

- (1) JOSEPH WALLACE, born Dec. 22, 1821; died June 8, 1901, age 80. See sketch and family.
- (2) JAMES WALLACE, born March 28, 1825; died Nov. 12, 1887, in his 63rd year. See sketch.
- (3) JOHN MERRITT WALLACE, born Feb. 24, 1827; died Jan. 23, 1917, age 90. See sketch and family.
- (4) JANE WALLACE, born April 27, 1829; died March 16, 1840, age 11. Buried in the McWilliams' graveyard. See below under Joseph Wallace.
- (5) MARY WALLACE, born Dec. 3, 1830; died April 14, 1898, age 68; married Wm. Bratton; residence, Academia, eight miles southwest of Port Royal in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania. See sketch.
- (6) MARGARET WALLACE, born Oct. 14, 1832; died March 31, 1877, age 45, not married; lived with her sister, Mrs. William Bratton, in Academia. See (5).
- (7) ELIZABETH WALLACE, born March 3, 1835; died Jan. 20, 1861 (tuberculosis) age 26. Lived with her father till his death; body buried in the McWilliams graveyard.
- (8) NANCY WALLACE, born Oct. 22, 1837; died Jan. 30, 1913, age 76. See sketch below.
- (9) BENJAMIN WALLACE, born May 24, 1840, died Sept. 9, 1845 (dysentery).

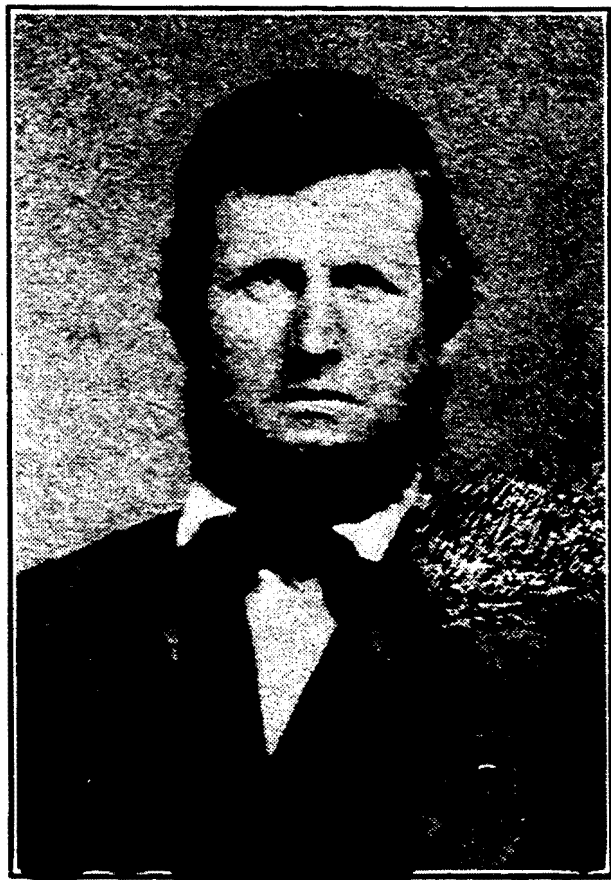
Some further information may be given here in regard to these children of WILLIAM WALLACE (son of James and Mary Barefoot Wallace).

- (1) JOSEPH WALLACE, married (1847) Martha McWilliams, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Stone) McWilliams, an old and estimable family living in the same vicinity. It was after the head of this family that the McWilliams graveyard was so named, situated on what was a part of the Wallace homestead, sometimes also called the Wallace graveyard. She died in 1851, only



## WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY

four years after her marriage. To them were born two children :



Joseph Wallace, E. Waterford, Pa.,  
son of James I

- a. Joseph Harvey Wallace, born June 12, 1848, and died Dec. 5, 1922 (heart disease), age 74; died suddenly while busy about the barn. His body was buried in the cemetery at Blain, Perry County, where he owned a farm. This is about seven miles southeast from East Waterford across the mountains. He married (Oct. 15, 1874) Margaretta Emma Marshall, born Dec. 11, 1842, at McCullough's Mills, Pa., six miles north of East Waterford, and died July 19, 1924 (old age and hardening of arteries). Her

parents were James Marshall and Isabella Campbell Marshall. She was one of 11 children, several of whom entered the teaching profession. To this union were born eight children (three stillborn) :

- (a) Joseph Boyd Wallace, born Aug. 7, 1876; died March 17, 1888, age 12.
- (b) Laura Mae Wallace, born Aug. 14, 1878; married Rogers Weibley, who died July 29, 1927 (acute indigestion). They were married October, 1899, and lived in Warble, Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, and later in Berwick, Columbia Co., Pennsylvania, where he is buried. The widow is living with her daughter Opal at Nan-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

ticoke, Pa. To them two children were born :

- aa. Opal Weibley, who married Dick Weir, Oct. 1, 1926, living at Nanticoke, Luzerne Co., Pennsylvania.
  - bb. Stewart Wallace Weibley, single.
- (c) Lydia Belle Wallace, born Aug. 22, 1884; married to John Muma, now living at 2117 Brookwood Street, Harrisburg, Pa. Two children :
- aa. Margaret Fay Muma, age 11.
  - bb. Julia Dodd Muma, age 9.
- (d) Martha Viola Wallace, born Aug. 11, 1887; married (Feb. 23, 1918, at Augusta, Ga.) Harry F. Patterson, during the World War. During his absence in France she lived with her parents. No children. He was a corporal, Battery F, 108th Field Artillery, 28th Division. Was in battles of Fisme-Vasle, Oise, Aisne, Meuse, Argonne, Ypres, Lys offensive. Present position, a foreman in Western Union. Address 734 South 26th Street, Harrisburg, Pa. They are an interesting couple.
- (e) J. Harvey Wallace, Jr., born Jan. 2, 1890; married Mary Irene Weibley (no relation to Rogers Weibley above). Her parents were farmers. Two children :
- aa. Jesse Merl <sup>Wallace</sup> ~~Weibley~~, age 14.
  - bb. Alva Arlene <sup>Wallace</sup> ~~Weibley~~, age 8.

They are all living on his father's farm near Blain, Perry Co., Pennsylvania.

JOSEPH WALLACE (father of Harvey and Mary Ann), some time after his first wife (Martha McWilliams) died, married a Mrs. Rebecca Dobbs, sister of Thomas Arbuckle, a widow with

## WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY

two or three children. She proved a much better mother to her own children than step-mother to the older children of her husband, Joseph, Harvey, and Mary Ann. Harvey, therefore, left home earlier than he otherwise would and led a life and formed associates not of the best. Later he spent one year or more with his uncle, John M. Wallace, west of Wooster, Ohio, and went to our district school (Union Hall). He and I were cronies then and while plowing in adjoining fields would let the horses rest (!), meet, and wrestle.

Of Joseph Harvey Wallace's later married life his daughter, Mrs. H. F. Patterson of Harrisburg, writes :

My father joined the United Presbyterian Church when I was but a child (born 1887) and was a faithful attendant for years, driving eight miles almost every Sunday morning. One Sunday, preaching was at Concord, the next at McCoysville in Juniata County, also eight miles. I well remember driving to church with him eight long miles home with horse and buggy, without dinner. That was enough to make any kid remember. (Well said).

- b. Mary Ann Wallace, second child of Joseph Wallace and Martha McWilliams, was born June 1, 1850. Though she felt neglected by her step-mother she remained in her father's home till she was married Feb. 1, 1872, to Rev. Jessé B. Bartley, son of Judge Francis Bartley and a minister of the Methodist Church. He held various pastorates, made his home for some time in Shenandoah, Iowa, later in Visalia, Calif. They pass their time between the homes of their sons in Omaha and Minneapolis. He was a soldier in the Civil War, in Company A, 49th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers.

The Rev. Bartley fought through the war, in every engagement of the Army of the Potomac, including the famous battles of Antietam, Rappahannock Station, and Gettysburg. He was severely wounded, his knapsack and blankets saving his life, when a shell fragment pierced it and entered his shoulder, close to his head. His brother served with him and was also wounded. He joined the G. A. R. in 1882. He has been depart-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

ment chaplain of Iowa, California, and Nevada and now aspires to hold the national office. He enlisted with his school teacher when he was 18.—*Quoted from a Portland (Me.) Daily.*

He is an aide de camp on the staff of Commander-in-chief John Rees, chaplain of the Geo. Wright Post 111, department of California, a delegate to the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, held in Portland, Me., Sept. 8-14, 1929. He is now 86 years old, mind active, and in fairly good health.

Their children are :

- (a) David McKee Bartley, born April 24, 1873. Graduate of Western Normal College, Shenandoah, Iowa; Jan. 26, 1898, married Minnie Christine Whitmore, born Nov. 26, 1876. He is a letter carrier in Omaha, address 5710 Marcy Street.
- (b) Blanche Beale Bartley, born Aug. 9, 1880, graduate of the college above named; married Sept. 29, 1909, to John C. Munt, proprietor of the Walnut Hill Pharmacy, Omaha, Neb. Residence, 607 North 40th Street, Omaha, Neb. Four children:
  - aa. Therma Mary Munt, born Sept. 4, 1910.
  - bb. Phyllis Maxine Munt, born Sept. 18, 1912.
  - cc. John Charles Munt, Jr., born May 12, 1917.
  - dd. Paul Bartley Munt, born Oct. 28, 1921.
- (c) Thomas Jefferson Bartley, born Nov. 26, 1887, educated at Western Normal College of Shenandoah, Iowa; married Aug. 6, 1923, to Millie Ione McAloney, of Anoka, Minn.; two children: aa. James and bb. Russell W. Bartley. Address, 2123 44th Ave. N., Minneapolis, Minn.

The accompanying photograph was furnished me by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Ann Bartley, who also supplied the following obituary. The paper from which it is taken is not named.

## WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY

### OBITUARY OF JOSEPH WALLACE

(Son of William and Hannah Berry Wallace.)

The subject of this sketch was born in Lack Township, Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, near East Waterford. He was the eldest son of William and Hannah Berry Wallace. He, unlike many youths, took all the advantage of the common schools of his day, which were greatly inferior to the schools of to-day. He qualified himself for teaching, and for many years followed that profession. He was a good penman and mathematician, which were the principal qualifications of the teacher of olden times. In 1847 he married Martha McWilliams, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Stone) McWilliams. This union was blessed with two children. His wife died in 1851. After some years he went to Staunton, Va., and engaged in selling fanning mills for Doyle & Co. He remained in their employ until Virginia seceded from the Union, when he resolved to return to his native state, the lines of war having been drawn and both armies being encamped in Virginia. In order to get away it was necessary to seek by-ways and, when necessary, to avoid the picket lines of the Confederate Army. Mr. Doyle, being a man of prominence, secured passes for him to be used, in case he should be arrested, to secure his release. His route was carefully mapped out, Mr. Doyle and he spending an entire night in planning it. He made the journey on horse-back and reached the Keystone state in safety.

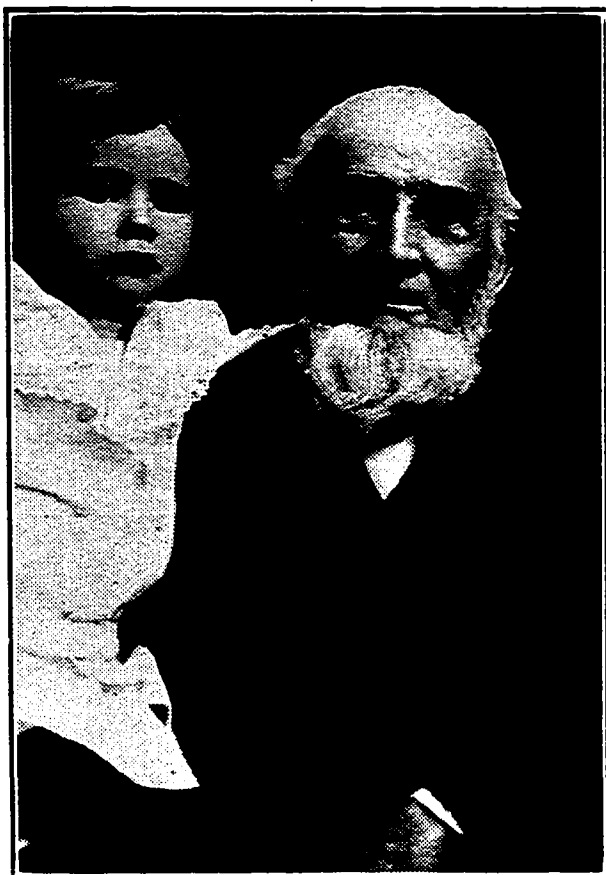
His second wife was Mrs. Rebecca Dobbs, sister of Thomas Arbuckle. She preceded him to the spirit world about three years (about 1898). He was a constant reader, especially of Henry's Commentaries. He was endowed with an excellent memory and could relate events occurring through all his life, also what he had read, very accurately. He was a member of the Presbyterian or United Presbyterian Church, nearly all his life, but in his last years he was a consistent member of the Lutheran church near his home. He was a kind, indulgent husband and father, a good neighbor and an exemplary citizen in the broadest sense of the term. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Moser of the M. E. Church and his remains interred beside those of his first wife in the McWilliams cemetery.

- (2) JAMES WALLACE, second son of William, born March 28, 1825, died Nov. 12, 1887 (heart disease), "age 62 years, 7 months, 14 days": was a tall, finely proportioned man of great strength of body. He was

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

jovial, friendly, and shared in the social habits of his time. One who knew him well said of him that, while, like many others, he had some fondness for liquor, yet he did not use it to excess. He probably labored under the conviction, long and widely current, that whiskey was aqua vitae (water of life) and a panacea for nearly all human ills. Late in life he married a widow, Catherine McElhenny-Kirk (born Aug. 5, 1835, died Sept. 10, 1906), and it was after his marriage that he united with the Presbyterian Church of East Waterford. He was a tender-hearted man and a good neighbor. Buried in the McWilliams graveyard. See (1) above. No children.

- (3) JOHN MERRITT WALLACE, third son of William, born Feb. 24, 1827; died Jan. 23, 1917, age 90. John Merritt Wallace was tall, admirably proportioned, enjoying all his life almost perfect health, though in his thirties he had trouble with his eyes, which were permanently cured by Dr. Metz, of Canton, Ohio. He came to Wooster on a visit in 1850, and returned to stay in 1860. He bought the farm (80 acres) owned by James Frasier, situated about three and a half miles west and two south of Wooster, Ohio, and adjoining (to the south) the Benjamin Wallace farm. The farm faces the east and commands a fine view of Wooster and of the College overlooking the town.



John Merritt Wallace, son of James I, and grandchild John D. Wallace, Wooster, Ohio

He was a successful farmer, a good, intelligent citizen, a faithful member of the United

## WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY

Presbyterian Church of Wooster, a cheery conversationalist with keen interest in reminiscences and matters of history. If he had had college training, his taste and ability would have led to a professorship of history. He and my father spent a good many pleasant winter evenings reviewing men and events back in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania.

At the age of 35 (March 4, 1862) he married Mary Hart, daughter of Hugh Hart of McCoysville, Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, born Sept. 21, 1828, and died (diabetes) March 19, 1880, age 51.

To them were born :

- a. Hugh H. Wallace, born July 6, 1863. He attended the College of Wooster for a time, but the demands of the farm called him to the help of his father. March 25, 1911, he married Miss Mary McCaughey (born Oct. 27, 1868), a daughter of Joseph McCaughey, of Mansfield, Ohio, and of Mary McCoy McCaughey. They live on the homestead which they now own and with them his father lived until his death. No children. He is an elder in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. For the McCoy family see under Benjamin Wallace, Chap. V.
- b. William M. Wallace, born Dec. 10, 1865. For years he has been connected with the New Wooster Preserving Company in which he is both employee and stockholder; for many years trustee in U. P. Church of Wooster. Jan. 9, 1901, he married at Trenton, N. J., Alice Davison (born Oct. 22, 1865), daughter of Joseph C. and Martha E. Applegate Davison of Hightstown, Middlesex Co., New Jersey. She is a trustee in the U. P. Church. Both stockholders in the Wooster Preserving Company. To them was born one son :

(a) John Davison Wallace, born Sept. 1, 1903; soph-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

omore in High School; died Oct. 10, 1919, blood poison after injury in a football game.

- c. Cora Ellen Wallace, born Nov. 22, 1871. Not married, living with one or other of her brothers. Member of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster.

Four years after the death of his first wife JOHN MERRITT WALLACE (3) married Christina Anderson Bruce, born 1837, eldest daughter of Alexander Bruce, who lived two miles southwest of Wooster, who with his family was a member of the United Presbyterian church of Wooster. They were married Oct. 29, 1884. After fourteen years of married life she died, Feb. 28, 1898. She was an intelligent, thoughtful, Christian woman.

- (5) MARY WALLACE, fifth child of William, born Dec. 3, 1830; married William Bratton, born July 18, 1826, and died Jan. 12, 1898, age 72. They lived near or in Academia in Juniata County, about ten miles southwest of Port Royal, Pa. She died April 14, 1898, age 68. Their children:

- a. William Wallace Bratton, born April 7, 1869, died Nov. 22, 1898, age 29.
- b. Lizzie Irwin Bratton, born Aug. 14, 1870, living in Polk, Venango Co., Pennsylvania.
- c. David Merritt Bratton, born March 8, 1872, home in Walnut, Erie Co., Pennsylvania.

- (8) NANCY WALLACE, eighth child of William, dates given above. She lived in Pennsylvania till after middle life, then spent some years with her brother, John M. Wallace, near Wooster; later she returned to Pennsylvania and lived with her sister, Mrs. Mary Wallace Bratton, at Academia, Pa.; buried in the cemetery there beside her sister Margaret. She had a remarkable memory for persons, places, events, weather, and so forth.



WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

WILLIAM WALLACE-HANNAH BERRY

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

CHAPTER V

3. BENJAMIN WALLACE  
JANET BRUCE  
and  
FAMILIES



BENJAMIN WALLACE, SON OF JAMES I

Over 80 years of age when photographed. The book on his lap is one of three volumes of Scott's Commentary on the Bible. See text for explanation.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

The second son (third child) of JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE, was BENJAMIN WALLACE, born Feb. 1, 1800, near Cookstown, County ~~Derry~~<sup>Tyrone</sup>, Ireland; died July 31, 1886, age 86 years, 5 months, 30 days. He acquired but little education aside from the excellent home training he received from his parents. But he was fond of reading, ready with figures, could handle fractions, compute interest, and solve square root. When his children were attending district school (Union Hall, it was called) he would occasionally in winter evenings help them with their "sums."

On the large farm of his father near East Waterford, Pa., there was land to clear, rails to be split, fences to be built, better buildings to be erected, farming operations to be carried on, flax to be scutched, and cloth to be woven. Little time could be found for the careful education of the children. In these humble circumstances and in this strenuous life Benjamin, like the other boys, grew to manhood. Here the children heard the Scriptures read and prayers offered evening and morning. Here they learned strict obedience to the Sabbath after the fashion of Scotch Presbyterians. Here they were trained in that compact and comprehensive body of theology—the Shorter Catechism—containing 107 questions and answers. Here the habit of church going was diligently inculcated both by faithful example and by precept.

This was the school of morals and religion, in which Benjamin and all the children were brought up. It was a great school in which all the sterling virtues were cultivated. It naturally had some defects as we now look upon it, but it may be well doubted whether, as a means of developing sturdy Christian character, it has ever been surpassed in the history of the world.

Benjamin and all the children were receptive to this strict discipline. There is no evidence that they regarded it as hard, cruel, or lacking in parental affection. Benjamin united with the church at Waterloo at the age of 15 or 16 years. He had the example and training of this sturdy, religious home until he was 26 or more.

It is said that he began to grub out trees after dinner of the day in which the family arrived at the farm. One little in-

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

cident of his rural life I repeat as he told it. While grubbing out trees on the mountain side he was bitten below the knee by a copperhead. To remove the poison the leg affected was embedded in mortar made of clay. It proved an effective antidote.

It must have been in 1823 or 1824 that he married Ann Black, daughter of a respectable farmer of that vicinity, and with her, a team, wagon, furniture and about two hundred dollars he set out (1825) for Wayne Co., Ohio. Passing through Pittsburg he stopped at a bookstore and bought Scott's Commentary on the Bible in three quarto volumes bound in leather, Brown's Bible Dictionary, also bound in leather, and one or two other standard religious books at a cost of about twenty dollars. This Commentary, well worn from much use, is the most precious heirloom in the family and is in the possession of his younger daughter, Mary W. Notestine. When he was 80 years or more we persuaded him to have his photograph taken with one volume of the commentary resting upon his lap. I have thought it worth while to have this photograph reproduced.

Arriving in Wayne County they lived for one year in a rented shack with puncheon floor a short distance north of Wooster. He then rented a small forty-acre farm belonging to a Mr. Kelly one mile southwest of Wooster—a place afterwards owned by a Mr. Knox, member of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. While here his only cow died. When asked by a neighbor, Mr. McCracken, brother-in-law to Anderson Adair, why he did not have a cow, father replied that he had not money to buy a cow. Mr. McCracken told him to come and get one of his and if he was ever able to pay for it well, and, if not, well. Father got the cow and paid several dollars for her. Father made rails at the rate of one dollar for 300, and received sixty-two and a half cents per day for cradling grain; for raking and binding after a cradler he received one bushel of wheat. Later he bought 160 acres situated two miles south and one mile east of the village of Jefferson in Plain Township, Wayne County. For this he was to pay 800 dollars. The location of a good spring northeast of the center

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

of the farm determined the location of the house. Here all the children except the two youngest were born.

It seems incredible the sacrifices made to buy land, clear it up, build fences and buildings. While in this desperate struggle father's only horse died. That fall he carried the corn from a near-by field in sacks on his back to the barn.

Later when he had a team of horses a tree being cut fell "across the stump" (as we say) and killed one of his horses. He then broke in an ox and for a time his team was an ox and a horse hitched to the wagon. Wheat hauled to Massillon, 22 miles from Wooster, brought 50 cents a bushel or less.

But in this battle for a home, a worse trial came upon him. His wife Ann Black died of pneumonia Feb. 10, 1844, age 44 years, 10 months, 22 days. Their young child Elizabeth, age 13, died also, probably some time before this, as a result of a pre-natal injury suffered when the mother fell from a horse.

It can be truly said of my father that he put hard thinking into his farming. It has taken half a century to teach farmers in the Northwest not to rely wholly on wheat and the farmers of the South not to depend wholly on cotton, and even yet the lesson is not fully learned. Father understood perfectly the importance of the rotation of crops. While he raised all the staple grains, wheat, rye, oats, barley, often flax also, clover and timothy, he always had in the late fall or winter fat hogs, stall-fed cattle, and sometimes sheep to sell.

The drier the season the more carefully he cultivated the corn that the moist air might penetrate the soil and fructify the roots.

He was no bad weather prophet. I remember hearing William Douglass tell how his father sent him across the fields far enough to see whether "Uncle Ben," was cutting hay; for, said he, with exaggeration, of course, that it never rained in that neighborhood when "Uncle Ben" had his hay down!

In stature my father was the least of the five brothers, probably in the prime of life about 5 feet 9 or 10 inches and weighed 160 to 165 pounds. But, although of only medium build he had extraordinary health and power of endurance. I remember his



BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE,

saying, when lying on a cot in the dining room in his suburban home north of Wooster, when over 80 years of age, that he did not recall that he ever had had a pain in his body.

He lived very temperately, retired early and rose early. In the summer he would not infrequently get up, pump a bucket of cold water, and throw it over his body. He never used tobacco in any form. In his early married life he would sometimes have a little toddy made for a guest. Yet as soon as the temperance question began to be agitated in the church, he became a total abstainer and a strong supporter of restrictive measures, such as local option and, later, of prohibition. He took a lively interest in politics and made his ballot the expression of his sense of justice and of Biblical principles. He took no stock in the doctrine, still promulgated in some churches, that the mission of the church is purely spiritual; that when a great moral issue like slavery or temperance reform enters the arena of politics the church should keep silent. No branch of Protestantism was more pronounced in its opposition to that conception of the church than the United Presbyterian. Members of that church got good training in the application of Christian principles to political issues. Besides, father was a good Bible student and saw clearly the implications of its great doctrines. Before his attention had been directed to the question of slavery he heard a Rev. John Walker, minister of the Associate Church, lecture on slavery in the light of Scripture. "From that time on," said he, "I was an abolitionist."

So strong was the pro-slavery sentiment in some sections that public halls and churches could not be secured for such lectures but only private homes. A man named McGuire lectured several times on slavery in father's house. Lectures of this kind and literature of like kind was an important part of father's education and he was an apt pupil.

The bearing of "love thy neighbor as thyself," the Golden Rule; love, service, and sacrifice for the good of others, and other Biblical principles, on the institution of slavery, were as clear as sunlight to his mind. It was his grasp of these principles and his able defense of them in debating society and in conversation that

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

made him probably the best known abolitionist in Wayne County. It was in one of these red-hot debates in the old log school house located about eighty rods west of "the Plain" church that a man named Brooks dared father out and he would show him what he could do with an abolitionist. It was father's familiarity with Scripture that made him a doughty opponent in a debate on moral issues.

Bible teaching entered into the very warp and woof of his thinking. The result was that his daily prayers at the family altar were not so much petitions as meditations and fellowship with God. If he had had college and seminary training he would have made an able professor of theology or if he had been trained in the law he would have ranked high as a judge, such was his grasp of fundamental principles. He was chosen an elder in the Associate Reformed Church of Wooster soon after he came to Wayne County (1825) and remained in that office for fifty-five to sixty years—till his death July 31, 1886.

Prior to the Civil War he was quite independent in politics and at one national election, there being no candidate for congress that represented his conviction on the subject of slavery, he voted for Thad. Stevens, of Pennsylvania. He was a regular reader of Horace Greeley's New York Tribune, though a more consistent supporter of Abraham Lincoln than Greeley was.

He took an immense interest in the first campaign of Abraham Lincoln and did his utmost for his election. Like all the abolitionists, he thought Lincoln too slow in issuing his Emancipation Proclamation, yet to every appeal for money to aid the Union soldiers, to hire substitutes, or in any way to promote the suppression of the Rebellion he contributed liberally.

Like all his brothers and sisters, his mind was deliberative, not emotional, and he was motivated in all his conduct by principle. Vindictiveness had no place in his nature. An interesting illustration of this fact appeared in an incident that occurred in the latter part of the Civil War. He and I (a boy about 14) were riding home from Wooster, sitting up in the spring seat of the big wagon. He was driving and I was looking over the Wooster Re-

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

publican which we had gotten in the post-office. At that time there was deep and vindictive feeling against Jefferson Davis, because he was held responsible for the maltreatment of Union soldiers in Andersonville prison. In looking over the Republican my eye fell on a poem which I read with deepest interest and which expressed well, as I thought, the right feeling toward the head of the great rebellion, "Jeff" Davis, as everybody then called him. So, after reading it over to myself, I began reading aloud to my father. He heard two or three stanzas and then said indignantly, "Oh, hush up." I can not recall all the stanzas but two of them ran:

Oh may that cuss Jeff Davis float  
In open sea, in open boat,  
In Iceland cold without a coat,  
Glory, halleluia.

The last stanza was still more lurid, though it echoed the feeling of many a Union man at that time. It ran thus:

Oh may that cuss Jeff Davis dwell  
In darkest pits of deepest hell  
And there forever groan and yell,  
Glory, halleluia.

My father's mind was too sanely religious and judicial to approve such vindictiveness even towards Davis.

A stalwart colored man, a former slave, escaped from Virginia, so he said, and came to Wooster during the Civil War (1863), seeking work. As my father was a well-known abolitionist and had at that time three quarter sections of land, the colored man, Robinson by name, was advised to see my father. As hands were very scarce, the young men being in the army, my father employed him. He proved a very capable laborer. He could quarry stone (my father was then preparing to build a bank barn), or do almost any kind of farm work. Robinson often spent his evenings playing the violin. He rarely went to town (Wooster), but we discovered that when he did go he was apt to imbibe too freely and get tipsy. On one such occasion he became boisterous and the saloon-keeper sought to put him out; but, being a big,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

husky man, Robinson put the saloon-keeper out. Then the police were called. The incident was related in detail in an editorial in the Wayne County Democrat entitled: *Ben Wallace's Nigger on the Rampage*.

The Biblical doctrine, repeated over and over again, that God is no respecter of persons, was well illustrated in the example set by my father and mother in their treatment of that colored man. When working on our home place he had his plate at the family table just as the other hired men had and it apparently never occurred to them that they should do otherwise. It mattered not if company were visiting us, there was one common table for all. Once when the wife and daughter of a strong pro-slavery man were visiting us, and had dinner when the colored man was present, my mother afterward overheard the visitor telling her daughter: "Don't you tell papa we ate with a colored man to-day." Her advice was good for he would no doubt have regarded it as an unpardonable insult, such was his hatred of what was then called "nigger equality."

This attitude of my father and mother was due partly to their understanding of the Bible and partly to the strong opposition to slavery stoutly maintained by the United Presbyterian Church to which they belonged.

The underground railroad by which run-away slaves were spirited from Kentucky through Ohio did not run through Wayne County, for the people there were not enough infected with abolitionism to make it safe. For this reason my father was not recognized as an agent in this business of helping run-away slaves, following the north star at night to reach freedom in Canada. But he was called upon once to carry a run-away slave secreted in his wagon by night to a next station, probably to Oberlin, farther north, and this he did successfully.

The way of an abolitionist in those days was apt to be thorny. Some years after my father came to Ohio he lent a man sixty dollars. The man, failing to pay it, told my father he could have, in lieu of the money, his half interest in a field of wheat which he had put out. When the grain was ripe my father claimed half of

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

the grain. The borrower then objecting, my father sued him for half the grain. The case was tried before a squire, a pro-slavery man. Father thought his case so clear he did not need a lawyer but relied on his own statement of the facts. The borrower, however, had his attorney who opened his plea with the remark. "Remember, squire, this man, Wallace, is a rabid abolitionist." Father lost the case. He then consulted a good lawyer. The attorney told him he had as good right to half of that grain as he had to the grain in his own field, but it was always hard to tell how a jury would decide a case and that his abolitionism would be against him. Father decided to credit the outcome to experience and let the matter drop. I have heard my father relate this experience with a good deal of laughter more than once.

Speaking of laughter, my father took life rather too seriously to have a keen sense of humor. For mere jokes he had not much appreciation. But he did relish amusing actual incidents and would laugh very heartily at their recital. Conversation between him and his nephew, John M. Wallace, on long winter evenings about old times back in Pennsylvania when they were young, was sure to be broken with bursts of hearty laughter. It was an education for the children to hear them.

Careful and thorough work was a fixed principle of conduct with my father. In 1864 (during the Civil War) he built a bank barn, 40x74 feet, on his lower farm on the east border of Plain Township, two miles south of the first cross-roads east of Jefferson Village, commonly called "Jeff." The ten posts at the corners of the two hay-mows and the two barn floors were each one foot square and 14 feet long, and some of the supports in the basement were 12x14 inches. When done, the carpenter, a Mr. Winterstein, said that the barn would stand if filled level full of rocks. This fine farm, sloping gradually to the south, my father bought from Andrew Romick for fifty dollars an acre, or \$8,000.00. It was thought then to be a high price. This was in 1859, the year before Lincoln's election to the presidency. The heirs sold it in the eighties for \$87.50 an acre (enlarged to 200 acres).

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Father's moderation and fairness in dealing enabled him to get on harmoniously with his employees. I can not recall any



The country home of Benjamin Wallace and Janet Bruce, three miles southwest of Wooster, Ohio. Here the two youngest children were born and all grew to manhood or womanhood.

exception to this statement. For a good many years he had two farms to rent and in no case that I remember did he have any trouble with the renters. He gave them good terms so that they might feel that they would receive good reward for their labors. In some instances renters left to buy farms of their own.

There was in father's mind a distinct sense of obligation of kinship and helpfulness. This was illustrated in his fatherly care of the orphaned daughters of his first wife's sister, Elizabeth Black McCoy.

Alexander McCoy had married (about 1824 or 1825) Elizabeth Black, a sister of my father's first wife (Ann) and had come out from Pennsylvania and settled in the northern part of Wayne County, not far from Mechanicsburg. When he was riding horseback one day, his horse stumbling and falling violently to the earth, he was thrown, breaking his neck, and was instantly killed. This was probably about 1835 or 1836. He left, besides his widow, four daughters and two sons. Not very long after, about 1840, the

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

widow also died, largely from shock and grief. Thereupon my father took the daughters to his own home, where they remained till they were married and went to homes of their own. They were fine girls and, though they added considerably to his and my mother's responsibility, they no doubt brought cheer and interest to their fireside.

As the McCoy girls were in a sense father and mother's children by tuition and guardianship, it seems worth while to include their family tree. This is given following the obituaries of Benjamin and Janet Wallace further on.

My father was creditably interested in higher education, though he had had few educational advantages himself. He told me on one occasion, when he was over 80, that when his boys were growing up he resolved that he would give each one the opportunity to receive a college education, so that, if they failed to improve it, they could lay no blame on him. This policy he carried out with each of his sons. As to his two daughters he, like most parents of his day, did not think the higher education of girls so important.

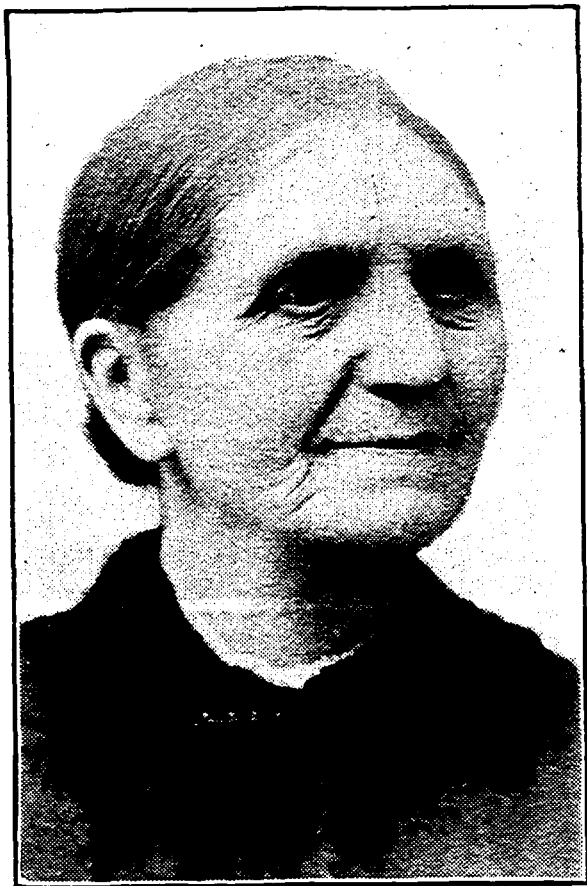
When the great canvass for money was made in Wayne County, Ohio, to secure the location of the proposed new Presbyterian College in Wooster, my father subscribed one hundred dollars. When the second canvass was made he increased his former subscription. When Wooster was in danger of losing the location to a rival city a third and more strenuous campaign was made and to this also my father responded, raising his subscription to 250 or 300 dollars. It was no doubt one of the largest subscriptions made by a farmer in the county. Judging by the outcome in the history of the college since its founding, it was no doubt one of the most fruitful contributions to a good cause he ever made.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

Later on in this work we give some account of the Bruce-Liddell-Henderson families, who migrated from near Falkirk and the Bannockburn district in Scotland in 1840 and settled in the southwestern part of Wayne Co., Ohio. The head of one of these fam-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

ilies was James Bruce, who had married Margaret Liddell, sister of David Liddell, one of the emigrants. These people all came into the Seceder, later the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, Ohio.



Janet Bruce, daughter of James Bruce I and Margaret Liddell; wife of Benjamin Wallace.

In the old brick church down by the railroad, as in the new up-town church erected about 1840, my father occupied the first front pew next to the pulpit on the left side of the south aisle. James Bruce and family occupied the pew across the aisle and one seat farther back. On the dismissal of the congregation, as well as during the interval between the forenoon and afternoon services, my father had good opportunity to get well acquainted with these Scotch immigrants in general and with the then young Janet Bruce in particular. Be-

sides, as an elder he had voted on the reception of these people into the church and had heard their hearty confession of faith.

Janet, born in Stirlingshire, Scotland, Nov. 9, 1823, was then 23 years of age, while Elder Wallace was then 44 or 45. This was a marked difference in years. Yet the elder was in the prime of a vigorous manhood and Janet was robust, tall, mature for her age, good-looking, affable, with a manner and movement that bespoke great energy and resolution. In her home she had had admirable training to fit her for Christian wifehood and motherhood. Of all means for training young women to be ideal wives and mothers the school of Christ easily stands first. Name the great teachers of mankind and ask whose teaching and training has made the best wives and mothers and the answer beyond all doubt is those



## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

of Jesus, the Christ. It was in his school that Janet Bruce for twenty-three years had been trained for her life work.

They were married in 1845 and lived on the farm described above, where nearly all the children were born. It was not an easy position to which she came. As stated above, the four McCoy sisters, then ranging in age from 8 to 18 or 20, were making their home with Mr. Wallace. For a young bride to have the mothering of young girls of that age must have been a great responsibility. She adapted herself admirably to the new and difficult situation and made a good home for the girls. The children of this Wallace-Bruce union were as follows :

- (1) WILLIAM WALLACE, born April 29, 1846; died March 20, 1922, age 76. See sketch below.
- (2) JAMES WALLACE, born March 12, 1849. See sketch.
- (3) MARGARET JANET WALLACE, born Oct. 1, 1851. See sketch under Wallace-Notestine intermarriages.
- (4) ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE, born Oct. 15, 1853; died June 2, 1911, age 58. See sketch.
- (5) JOHN TAGGART WALLACE, born June 9, 1856; died April 10, 1925, age 69. See sketch.
- (6) BENJAMIN BOYD WALLACE, born July 23, 1859. See sketch.
- (7) MARY ELIZABETH WALLACE, born Sept. 27, 1864. See sketch under Wallace-Notestine intermarriages.

Seven children in the first 18 years of their married life. As I look back over my mother's life, the work she put through her hands seems almost incredible. Besides the large family to feed there was a hired man all summer long and at harvest times sometimes several. She usually had a domestic, but even so she usually assisted in the milking of five to seven cows, looked after the milk and cream in the spring house, made butter (excellent butter) for the family and also for sale to buy groceries, kept the house in order, assisted in the family washing, and, though she often

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

had a seamstress to aid her, she had a hand in all the making and mending of the children's clothes. She got the children dressed and ready for church on Sunday morning, drilled them in the Catechism, and directed them in their religious reading Sunday afternoon. Sunday seems to me to have been as busy and wearing on her energy as any day in the week.

She had an extraordinary constitution or she would have broken down under this load, long before old age. Besides joining in family worship, in which she gave father fine support, she was wont to retire every evening to a private room and there kneel in prayer for herself and family. It was a strenuous and heroic life and a remarkable example of efficiency and conjugal fidelity she set before her children.

The discipline maintained in our home was strict, but not harsh or unfeeling. The idea that parents should be pals to their children was not yet current. Rather the old Roman rule by command and authority was the universally accepted view of family government. My mother once told me that in her childhood in Scotland the children did not eat with their parents—so wide was the accepted difference in rank between them. This was not the rule in Presbyterian homes in America and yet much stress was laid on obedience to parents, and the family, then, far more than now, was a training school in respect for law, authority, and obedience. The present disrespect for law in the United States is due largely to lack of discipline and of respect for parental authority in the home.

The rod was very rarely used in our home. Mother would sometimes bring in a switch and its presence meant something, but she very rarely made use of it. I can recall only once or possibly twice when my father appealed to the rod for correction. Usually simple authority and persuasion were sufficient to secure obedience. The memorization of Bible verses and questions in the Catechism was secured mainly by moral suasion. For some years when the children were growing, the entire Shorter Catechism—107 questions—were recited on every Sunday afternoon, the questions being given out by father or mother. As the children chafed under

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

this long task, the plan of reciting the first half one Sunday and the second half the next was adopted and kept up till the children were grown, and our carnal, juvenile minds found some satisfaction in noting when we had 53 questions rather than 54 to recite!

It was sheer moral suasion and sweet reason by which my mother got me up one winter some time before breakfast and kept me memorizing Psalms (Rouse version) until I had memorized the first fifty. As I was not naturally an early riser I consider that was a wonderful feat of real, first-class pedagogy! With all our present knowledge of pedagogy how many parents today could (or would) match that achievement?

In teaching Biblical studies in college I have found the Catechism of great value. Take the questions as a whole, and the answers are profoundly Biblical. If you want a contrast, ask the average freshman, What is God? What is the chief end of man? What is the first, or second, or any of the Commandments? Then contrast his answer with that given in Catechism! The trouble to-day is not so much with the children, as with parents, who are densely ignorant of the Bible and are unfitted to be the religious instructors of their children.

In one respect our parents, with all their virtues, were seriously deficient. They, like most parents of their times, had little conception of the kind of reading that the minds of children and young people crave. In this matter great progress has been made since their day. We had the Wooster Republican, Greeley's New York Tribune, and the United Presbyterian—three weeklies—and for some time we had the Youth's Evangelist and the American Agriculturist. For years, too, my father took The Repository, a religious monthly. But there was lamentable scarcity of good books adapted to young minds. We had Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, Fox's Book of Martyrs, Boston's Fourfold State, Spring Time of Life, Owen on Forgiveness, Doddridge's Rise and Progress, Edward's on Redemption, and a history of slavery, a huge volume to appreciate which one needed a long background of history. Fiction was tabooed and the importance of interesting books on biography and history was not recognized, in fact, not many such

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

books were then written. There was not even in the colleges at that time any such recognition of the importance of history as there is now.

Wide and favorably known as my father was in Wooster and Wayne County no sketch of his life appears in the history of Wayne County written by Benjamin Douglass, his nephew. It was due mainly to a certain antagonism and disappointment created in my father's mind by the author's failure to make of himself the success his abilities led one to expect. I was present when the rather acrimonious conversation took place, which led the author to say that he would throw out the sketch he had written. And so he did. To this my father replied: "You will be the judge about that." Some years afterward, however, when my father died, he wrote the obituary most of which we quote below.

I close these sketches of my father and mother with obituaries that appeared in the local papers. The obituary in the Wayne County Herald was nearly one column in length, too long to quote. From the obituary in the Wooster Republican we quote the greater part:

Again death has laid hold of one of the aged citizens of Wayne County and removed one of its earliest pioneers, Benjamin Wallace. His death occurred at Coin, Iowa, on Saturday evening last. In company with his wife and youngest daughter Mary he left Wooster about two weeks ago to pay a visit to his sons William, Robert, John and Boyd, who reside at or near Coin. Shortly after their arrival Mr. Wallace was stricken with paralysis and lingered in semi-consciousness until the final hour. The announcement of his death was received at Wooster Sunday morning, and the funeral occurred to-day, Wednesday, from his late residence in Bloomington. An extended circle of kith and kin in connection with a wide acquaintance combined to render the funeral a notable one, such a one as the deceased was eminently worthy of. The services were held at three o'clock in the afternoon, conducted by Rev. Dr. S. F. Scovel, president of Wooster University, and Rev. J. R. Alexander, home from Egypt on leave of absence. (Bloomington, a suburb on the high ground of Wooster).

Mr. Wallace was born in County Tyrone, north of Ireland, in the year 1800, and removed with his parents to America in 1810, landing at Baltimore after a stormy passage by sail of eleven weeks. The family

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

soon thereafter removed to Tuscarora Valley, Juanita Co., Pennsylvania. The subject of this sketch emigrated to Ohio about 1830 in a wagon, and settled in Plain Township, Wayne County, where he began life in earnest, choosing the honorable but at that time exceedingly arduous occupation of a farmer. His energy and enterprise largely helped to make Plain Township the rich agricultural district that it is, and his ability to accumulate property was rewarded by the possession of five hundred acres of good Wayne County land. His second marriage was to Miss Janet Bruce, who survives him, and who with him has reared a respected family of seven children, five sons and two daughters, all of whom are now living.

Mr. Wallace was an active participant in the principal business enterprises that presented themselves in his earlier years. He contributed liberally to the building of the Ft. Wayne Railroad and other similar ventures, was an early stockholder in the Wayne County National Bank, aided the founding of Wooster University, and in many ways acquitted himself as a progressive and thrifty citizen. He was a United Presbyterian through and through and his fidelity to his religious belief and his fealty to the church of which he was a member will stand like a grim granite column long after his departure from earth. We are told that for a number of years he contributed one eighth of the salary paid to the minister. He lived a life of intense industry and his death at the advanced age of eighty-six years is a fitting crown to a noble career.

To this we add a quotation from a letter written by Captain William Henderson, Oct. 30, 1905, some eighteen years after my father's death. He had known him well between 1845 and 1865 or later:

I need not tell you about your father: He was a strong, bright man. He was a pillar in the church, a good farmer, in earnest about everything he did. He was a ready and eloquent debater at the country school house when the slavery question, temperance, and other moral issues were up for discussion.

On one occasion when I was at your father's we were called for prayers before daylight. Your father was going away on some urgent business. He omitted the singing and reading of scriptures. His prayer was more earnest, eloquent, and longer than usual.

From the obituary of my mother written by Rev. Thos. K. Davis, D.D., and appearing in the Wayne County Herald we quote at some length:

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Mrs. Janet Wallace, whose illness has been noted in the Herald, died at the home of her son, John T. Wallace, in Denver, Col., on Wednesday, April 1, 1896. The remains were brought to Wooster for burial and were accompanied here by John T. Wallace, of Denver, William Wallace, of Omaha, and Mrs. Mary Notestine, of Deer Lodge, Mont. They reached Wooster on Saturday evening, April 4, and the funeral took place on Monday from the home of Prof. J. O. Notestine, with services in the United Presbyterian Church conducted by Rev. T. K. Davis, D.D., assisted by Rev. S. H. Young. Dr. Davis at the close of his discourse read the following sketch and tribute:

Our departed friend, Mrs. Wallace, whose maiden name was Janet Bruce, was born in Scotland, near the village of Bannockburn, on Nov. 2, 1823. The lover of Scottish history will recollect that it was on the burn or brook of Bannock that the great battle was fought in the year 1314, when Edward II, king of England, with his large army, was routed and put to flight by Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, with his faithful followers. The Bruce family came to this country in 1840 and settled in Wayne County. They came by way of Lake Erie and the Ohio Canal as far as Massillon, having experienced a great storm on the lake, in which they feared they would never reach Ohio. Soon after the family settled in this neighborhood, Janet became a communing member of the Associate Church of Wooster, which was then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Joseph McKee. She was married to Benjamin Wallace in 1845. Seven children were given to Mr. and Mrs. Wallace.

Mrs. Wallace left her home in Wooster last fall to spend the winter with her children in the West. She was in good health. When she reached her son John in Denver after a long ride from Deer Lodge, Mont., she was, he says, in fine health and spirits. Her last illness was not of long duration, but it was attended with great suffering, for some days before her release. Her faith, however, was strong, and her hope bright. Her heart was fixed, trusting in the Lord. She stayed herself upon her God, and found him faithful to the end. Amid her paroxysms of pain, as the good physician in attendance upon her quoted some precious promise of the Lord to encourage and sustain her she would take it up after he had commenced it and finish it herself. God mercifully took her to Himself on the evening of the 1st of April. Her age, at the time of her decease, was 72 years, 4 months, and 29 days.

Mrs. Wallace was an interesting and strong character, as wife, mother, and member of the church and community. She loved her God and Savior, His word, His day, His house, His people, and everything belonging to Him, or connected with His service and glory. She was a true Christian, not a mere church-member. She believed in the religion of sound doctrine, heart-experience, and practical righteousness. She

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

had no love for spectacular Christianity. She knew by instinct that Christianity practically applied to all the affairs of life was the only true religion; and the religion of the New Era, so eloquently set forth among us last week by Dr. Josiah Strong, she learned long ago from her Bible.

Mrs. Wallace was a model wife and a wise and tender mother. She took great pains with her children, taking them from their earliest years in all seasons to the house of God, and seeing to it that they read their Bible, and committed the catechism. George Herbert said, "One good mother is worth a hundred schoolmasters." That is true, however useful a good school teacher may be. For

The mother, in her office, holds the key  
Of the soul; and she it is who stamps the coin  
Of character.

Our friend and sister was fond of reading. It was her habit to find or make spare intervals for useful reading. So she was intelligent, or well-informed, and public-spirited. She was interested in home and foreign missions, in the temperance reform, in revived religion, and in reform work generally. Devotedly attached to her own church, and to the ways to which she had always been accustomed, she was yet free from prejudices, and singularly open and receptive to new ideas, when they appeared to her to be for the glory of God, and the good of man. In one of her last letters, she wrote, with deep interest, of the preaching of a gifted woman, whose meetings she had attended in Denver, and whom she believed to be "filled with faith and with the Holy Spirit," and capable of doing good to all who heard her.

One of the most marked and lovely characteristics of our sister was her kindness of heart, and generosity in giving, so far as she could, to assist or relieve needy ones, to keep up the ordinances of the church, and to send the gospel to the destitute in our own and other lands.

Mrs. Wallace was, in a word, a good woman, just such a one as is so graphically described in the last chapter of Proverbs, and one worthy to be held in loving remembrance,—one, indeed, who will be remembered with gratitude, love, and praise by her children and grandchildren and by the many who were acquainted with the excellencies of her character and with her many good deeds.

I have written a longer sketch of my father than of any others of the kindred because I had much more information to draw from and also on the Virgilian principle *ab uno disce omnes*—"from one learn all." For in him we see well portrayed the virtues of our Wallace, Bruce, and Liddell forebears.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

As stated above we include the family tree of :

### ALEXANDER McCOY-ELIZABETH BLACK and CHILDREN

The six children above referred to were :

- (1) Margaret McCoy, born about 1825 ; near the age of 21 married (1846) Benjamin Wilson, who had also made his home for some time with my father (Benjamin Wallace). For an account of her and Benjamin Wilson see Chapter III.
- (2) Mary Tella McCoy, born Jan. 1, 1832 (fixed date) ; married (Sept. 28, 1858) James McCaughey. She died April 29, 1895, age 63, buried at Ontario, Ohio. To them were born five children :
  - a. Jeanette Elizabeth McCaughey, born Oct. 5, 1859 ; died single, July 11, 1923, age 64 ; buried in Wooster cemetery.
  - b. Margaret Jane McCaughey, born May 5, 1861 ; died single, March 23, 1890, age 29 ; buried in Ontario, Ohio.
  - c. Clarissa McCaughey, born Oct. 6, 1863 ; married W. D. Casto and, after his death, Thomas Robbins, who lived in Ontario, Ohio. There Mrs. Robbins still lives (1929).
  - d. Robert Alexander McCaughey, born Aug. 16, 1865 ; married Oct. 19, 1892, Flora Jane McKelvy of Mansfield, Ohio, who was born Dec. 4, 1863, and died March 25, 1911, age 48. He now lives in Des Moines, a widower. To them four children :
    - (a) Mary Elizabeth McCaughey, born Aug. 2, 1893, now teaching in Albuquerque, N. M.
    - (b) Joseph Erskine McCaughey, born June 29, 1895 ; married Mary Iris Crowly, Jan. 1, 1916. One son :
      - aa. Joseph Erskine McCaughey, Jr.
    - (c) Lois Helen McCaughey, born April 11, 1898, teaching in Boone, Iowa.
    - (d) Anna Janette McCaughey, born Nov. 15, 1901, married Earl D. Hart, July 1924. One son :



BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

aa. Ellsworth Mack Hart, born Oct. 7, 1929.

The Harts live in Washougal, Wash.

e. Mary McCaughey, born Oct. 27, 1868; married Hugh Hart Wallace, March 25, 1911. For sketch see under John M. Wallace in Chapter IV under William Wallace, oldest son of James I of East Waterford, Pa.

(3) Elizabeth McCoy, born 1834; died Feb. 10, 1897, age 63. Lived at my father's home till 1858 or 1859. She then visited her sister Isabel Russell in Scotland, Ind., and there married Samuel Henderson McElroy (born Aug. 6, 1838). He died Sept. 25, 1891, "age 52 years, 5 months, 24 days." Both are buried in the cemetery in Scotland, Ind. I remember Elizabeth McCoy quite well. She was a cheerful, amiable young woman. Owing to some asthmatic trouble she could not sing, but she could whistle admirably. I recall that she made me (then 7 or 8) a neat little overcoat with one inside pocket of which I was proud, but for some prank of mine she sewed the pocket up to punish me. But the next day I repented or she relented and she opened it again. She was an interesting character. No children.

(4) Isabel McCoy, born about 1836; married James Russell, of Scotland, Ind. To them were born three children:

a. Emma Russell; married Abner Nicholson, of Scotland, Ind.; after his death she married a Mr. Chestnut.

b. Ella Russell; married Edward Cales; she died when about 33 years old.

c. William Russell; died when a young man.

These three children were left orphans when quite young and were reared by the mother's sister, Elizabeth McElroy.

Besides the above four McCoy sisters there were two brothers, sons of Alexander and Elizabeth Black McCoy:

(5) Robert McCoy, born about 1828; lived up near Creston, Wayne Co., Ohio; died rather young. No further information.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (6) Neal McCoy, born about 1830; married Rebecca Black, daughter of Daniel Black, who lived southwest of Wooster on the hillside sloping toward the Killbuck. To them were born five children:
- a. Jeanette McCoy, died in childhood.
  - b. Charles McCoy, died in childhood.
  - c. Clem McCoy, graduate of Monmouth College, Illinois, studied medicine, married Katherine Oliver, a professional reader, also a graduate of Monmouth College.
  - d. Robert Harris McCoy, a druggist, for some time past a widower, living with his married daughter in Kenton, Ohio.
  - e. Wilbur McCoy, died a few years ago. No further information.

What is given above about the McCoy's, defective as it is, was gathered after much correspondence.

We next take up the children of Benjamin Wallace (son of James I) and of Janet Bruce (daughter of James Bruce I), in the order of their ages.

### (1) WILLIAM WALLACE-AMANDA M. McINTIRE and FAMILIES

WILLIAM WALLACE, born April 29, 1846, in stature and build was like his father, but not so tall and muscular as his uncles on the Wallace side. He inherited a good mind and a sound constitution. The earliest recorded assertion of his will-power occurred when his parents were visiting (1848 or 1849) the old folks in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania. He was then two or three years old. Sitting with his mother in the front seat in the Waterloo Church, which the grandparents attended, he, besides other offences, drew off one of his little shoes and threw it over on the pulpit platform. Whereupon his mother carried him outside the church and gave him a spanking! There is a tradition that as he was growing into boyhood the above was not the only instance in which corporal punishment was the final appeal.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

Late in his teens his parents sent him to Vermilion Institute in Haysville, twenty miles west of Wooster, Ohio. He was a good student and made creditable progress in his studies. Before long his eyes began to trouble him and, as physicians then knew nothing about the proper treatment of the eyes, he was obliged to return home. A year or two later, his eyes improving, he was sent back to the institute. He then had some thought of entering the ministry, but, his eye trouble returning, he gave up all thought of going through college.

Growing up at home his strong social nature demanded society and this he found in debating and literary societies held in his own district (Union Hall) or in districts adjacent. His companion in these evening jaunts was usually his cousin, William McKee. They were birds of a feather.

In the fall of 1864 Captain William Henderson, of the U. P. Church of Wooster, got up a company for service in the Civil War. William, B. F. Wallace, and Thomas McKee, his cousins, and others in and outside the U. P. congregation, enlisted. They

were taken to Washington, D. C., a good part of the way in open freight cars, and stationed at Fort Ethan Allen. They took the place of other soldiers older and better drilled who were sent to the front. They returned at the close of the war and thenceforward till his death William took an interest in his membership in the Grand Army of the Republic.

N. B. No good photograph of Wm. Wallace obtainable.

On Sept. 24, 1867, age 21, he married Amanda Marie McIntire, born at Smithville, Wayne Co., Ohio, May 24,



Amanda Marie McIntire, daughter  
of Wm. T. McIntire

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

1845 (died Jan. 21, 1929), daughter of Willam Thomas McIntire (born Oct. 7, 1814, who was married Dec. 30, 1841, died April 24, 1860, from injured spine; buried in Jackson, Wayne County, graveyard) and of Margaret Jane Smith (born July 25, 1823; died Sept. 28, 1895, age 72, from tuberculosis; buried in Creston, Ohio). She (M. J. S.) had three sisters, Mary Ann, Rebecca Jane, and Martha Kezia Smith, who lived on a farm midway between Jackson and Canaan Center, Wayne Co., Ohio. The family were members of the Presbyterian Church at Jackson, of which for forty years Rev. Thos. H. Barr, D.D., was the able and beloved pastor (died Nov. 29, 1877, age 70).

Amanda M. McIntire was a granddaughter of Hugh McIntire, who married Lydia Thomas, who was a daughter of Silvertown Thomas, who rendered service in the Revolutionary War as a member of Captain James Munn's Company, first-class in the second battalion, Washington County militia, Washington, Pa. It is through this descent that the daughters of the McIntire family are eligible to membership in the D. A. R.

Amanda was a fine-looking woman, tall, well-proportioned, with open, amiable face, large blue eyes, and fair complexion, affable, and attractive in appearance.

She was living with her mother and stepfather (William T. Foot) in Canaan Center north of Wooster, where my cousin, William W. Wallace (son of Robert), was conducting a successful academy. My sister Margaret and I were attending school there at the time. My brother, visiting us there now and then, became acquainted with Miss McIntire, who for several years had been engaged in teaching. The acquaintance ripened pretty rapidly into marriage.

Amanda inherited no fortune, but was a fortune in herself. In her, Christian wifedom and motherhood reached a high level of excellence. Married life and motherhood are a severe test of character and this test she met admirably well. Sweet composure, patient resignation and endurance, a hopeful reassuring Christian faith found beautiful expression in her life. She was a devoted church woman and heard the Gospel message with keen apprecia-

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

tion. She made warm friends and sunk her life deep in the affections of her children.

See McIntire family tree at the end of this sketch of William Wallace.

William and Amanda McIntire Wallace set up housekeeping on my father's upper farm adjoining the homestead on the west. To well-directed effort the farm afforded a good income. But, like his grandfather, James Wallace I, William was more fond of buying and selling live-stock than of the harder pursuit of agriculture.

The farm suffered and the stock-market was quite as often unfavorable as favorable. In 1879 they moved to Avoca, Iowa, and later to his father's fine farm of 200 acres west of Coin, in Page Co., Iowa. Here he continued the business of farming, buying, feeding, and selling live-stock,—too big a program, and calling for too much capital. Infatuated with the stock business, as it seemed to his parents, he left the farm and became a partner in a live-stock commission house in South Omaha, the family living in the pleasant suburb of Bellevue, where the children had good school advantages.

William had much fitness for this business. He was a fine judge of live-stock and had had much experience. His business was in South Omaha and, like all live-stock centers in those days, infested with saloons, where buyers were expected to treat sellers, where, too, the commission houses were expected to lend money to farmers to feed cattle for the market, the money being secured by a mortgage on the cattle. In one case his firm lost heavily, when the renter, selling the stock that secured the loan in another market, skipped out. This change from a fine farm to a live-stock brokerage proved a bad venture in every way except in the education and social advantages it gave the children.

In the spring of 1900 he and the family followed their three brothers to the San Luis Valley, Colorado, and settled in Hooper. It was here that a great change came over William's life. He had united with the church soon after he was married, but the distract-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

tions and temptations of his business life had dulled his religious interest. Here in Hooper under the influence of the preaching of an evangelist his early religious training asserted itself. He set up the family altar and became a devoted churchman.

After thirteen years in the San Luis Valley (Colo.), the children having grown up, the parents retired (1914) to Ft. Morgan, Colo., and there passed their remaining years, William dying March 20, 1922, age 76 (partial paralysis and pneumonia), and Amanda dying (old age) Jan. 21, 1929, age 84.

Their bodies lie buried in Crown Hill Cemetery, Denver, Colo. They had won warm friends in Ft. Morgan. I have not at hand the appreciative obituary of William, published in the local paper, but the obituary of Amanda, probably written by her pastor, is not too laudatory:

She united with the Presbyterian Church at the age of twelve. Since their sojourn in Iowa the family have been members of the United Presbyterian Church. Her saintly life was a glory to the Christ whom she loved and trusted. Prayer was a vital and real experience in her life and her kindly, gracious influence seemed always to reflect the Saviour's influence in her own life. Her devotion to truth and to those principles which she believed to be right marked her influence with those whom her life touched. Her departure was a joyous homecoming to be with her Lord and Saviour and the loved ones who had preceded her. Truly a saint of God has gone home to be with Him.

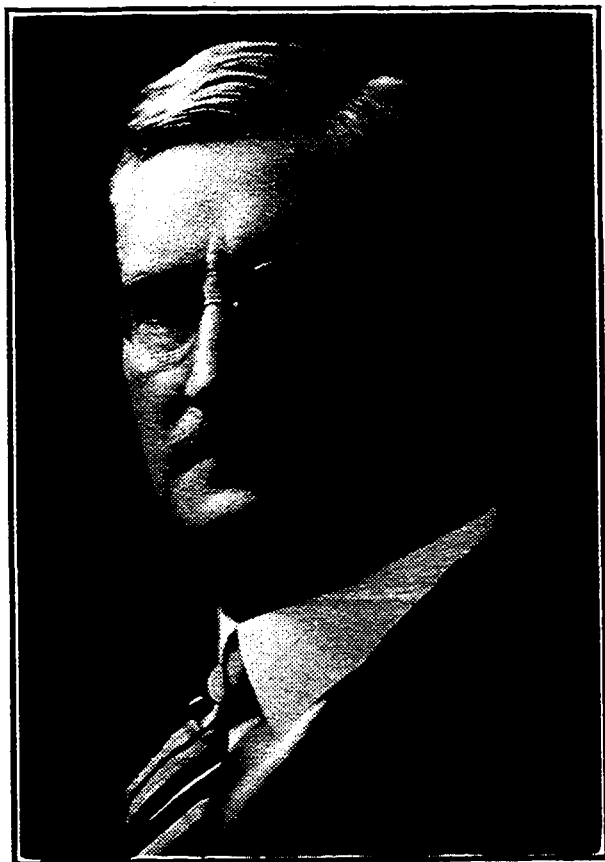
Seven children were born to them:

- a. BENJAMIN FLOYD WALLACE, born March 31, 1869; died Oct. 8, 1869 (dysentery), buried in Benj. Wallace's lot in Wooster Cemetery.
- b. MARGARET JANET WALLACE, born near Wooster, July 31, 1870.

Margaret attended Tarkio College nearly three years; in 1895 went to Connecticut Training School for Nurses at New Haven, was graduated with honors, March, 1897; married Robert S. McClenahan Sept. 1, 1897. They were appointed to Assiut College, Egypt, by the United Presbyterian Board and sailed Oct. 21,

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

1897, reaching Assiut Nov. 28. With some financial help from the United Presbyterian Women's Board she established a clinic



Robert S. McClenahan, Dean of American University in Cairo, Egypt, and his wife, Margaret Janet Wallace, daughter of William and Amanda

for the college, then having 500 students. The clinic was used for many years in providing treatment for sick students. She thus came in contact with and influenced young men now settled throughout Egypt and the Sudan, many of whom are teachers, preachers, or government officials.

She is a good example of the Latin motto: *Mens sana in corpore sano*, to which she adds a pleasing and forceful personality and an ample supply of robust good sense. Whether as wife, mother, or all-around Christian worker she has known her business and has done it well. She has a host of friends on the mission field.

Mr. McClenahan, her husband, was born in Wyoming, Iowa, June 5, 1871, son of Rev. James U. McClenahan, the pastor of the United Presbyterian Church there, and of Margaret Ann Lorimer,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

daughter of Rev. William Lorimer, of Ohio. He was graduated from the Olathe (Kansas) High School, 1887; from Tarkio College, 1893; taught two years in Norfolk Mission College of the United Presbyterian Church; one year at Yale, 1894-5; received degree of B.A.; taught one year in Phillips Academy (Andover); sent to Egypt, Assiut College, 1897; there 22 years, last 10 of which he was president; in 1919 became identified with the project of establishing an American University at Cairo, Egypt, and with Dr. Chas. R. Watson and some Americans of wealth founded that university, which was formally opened in October, 1920. Dr. Watson is president and Dr. McClenahan was dean of the College of Arts and Sciences until 1928, when he was made dean of the University. He holds the degree of LL.D. from Westminster College (Pa.), 1913, and that of M. A. from Yale, *causa honoris* (1919).

He has been a hard student of the Arabic language, learning to speak well not only the dialect of the common people but the literary language as well. He is a good mixer and lives *en rapport* with the natives, the students, Coptic priests, and government officers. When Roosevelt visited Egypt, Dean McClenahan was his chaperon.

He is doing a great work, though now seriously handicapped by defective eyesight. Like all good missionaries, he and his wife have been active promoters of international goodwill. Four children:

- (a) William Urie McClenahan, born Feb. 8, 1899, in Assiut, Egypt; graduated from Hotchkiss Preparatory School, Lakeville, Conn., June 1917; from Princeton, 1921; from University of Pennsylvania in medicine with honors, 1925. Chief resident physician at Penn Hospital.
- (b) Robert Wallace McClenahan, born March 12, 1903, in Assiut, Egypt; graduated from Monmouth (Ill.) High School, 1920; from Princeton 1924, Phi Beta Kappa; two years of ad-



BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

vanced work in physics and mathematics, University of Pennsylvania; assistant manager, American Meter Company, Philadelphia.

(c) Helen Janet McClenahan, born April 5, 1907, Assiut, Egypt; graduated from Friends Preparatory School, Germantown, Pa., 1925; from Mt. Holyoke, June 1929; has position in the new Museum of Philadelphia.

(d) John Lorimer McClenahan, born April 25, 1915, in Assiut, Egypt; now a student in Hill School, Pottstown. Pa.

c. MINNIE ALICE WALLACE, born Dec. 20, 1873; attended Tarkio College (Mo.), married James Arthur Heintzman June 7, 1900, at Hooper, Colo., a hardware merchant who died Oct. 5, 1912, buried in Crown Hill Cemetery, Denver, Colo. No children. She lived with and cared for her parents in Ft. Morgan till their death. She has ability, good judgment, taste, clear-cut opinions, interesting personality; active in church work; now a chaperon in a sorority house in the University of Southern California.

d. JENNIE BELL WALLACE, born Oct. 24, 1875; educated at Bellevue College (Neb.); married April 12, 1898, Chas. Anderson Mitchell, born Springfield, Ohio, Jan. 18, 1864, son of John Forgy Mitchell and Caroline Myers Mitchell; graduate of Bellevue College (Neb.), 1892; of Princeton Seminary, 1896, B.D. 1898, of same; Ph.D. and D.D., Bellevue College 1902, 1906; took graduate work in Chicago University; author of various magazine articles and of a book, "The Model Prayer" (1918); taught in Bellevue College three years; New Testament professor in Omaha Theological Seminary, 1902 to present time (1930). Their children:

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (a) William Wallace Mitchell, born Bellevue, Neb., March 5, 1899; graduated from High School, 1917; enlisted in U. S. navy for World War April, 1917; served two years and a half on U. S. cruiser Seattle, flagship of the Atlantic cruiser squadron; became expert gun pointer, later coxswain; Nov. 22, 1922, he married Edna Louis Price of Monte Vista, Colo. Present home there; in business. Children:
  - aa. Mary Jane Mitchell, born Sept. 5, 1925.
  - bb. William Wallace Mitchell, Jr., born Nov. 28, 1927.
  - cc. Robert Price Mitchell, born July 18, 1929.
- (b) Janet Bruce Mitchell, born July 29, 1903; graduated from Bellevue High School, 1922; married Owen Ray Smith, Aug. 14, 1922, at Bellevue, Neb.; died at hospital in Omaha, May 19, 1923, leaving son two days old, adopted by its grandparents under name of Charles Ray Mitchell.
- e. FLORENCE ELIZABETH WALLACE, born Jan. 2, 1878; educated at Bellevue College (Neb.); beautiful and charming girl, in character and disposition much like her mother; engaged to be married to a young Presbyterian minister in June; died on preceding Jan. 20, 1899 (meningitis).
- f. WILLIAM BOYD WALLACE, born July 11, 1879, attended school in Bellevue, Neb.; went to San Luis Valley, Colo., with his parents. June 15, 1908, married Louise Coen, of Attica, Ind., who had for several years taught in Hooper, Colo., where they were married; residence, Monte Vista, Colo.; business, farming and sheep-raising. No children.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

- g. LEWIS BRUCE WALLACE, born March 30, 1881; attended school at Bellevue College; for years a successful hardware merchant in Monte Vista, Colo.; in 1926 sold out and went to Los Angeles, Calif., where he organized the Continental Discount Banking Corporation. June 14, 1905, he married Eula Collier, of Center, Colo., daughter of Eli Chester Collier and Elizabeth Cable Collier. Their children:
- (a) Margaret Elizabeth Wallace, born April 1, 1907; senior in University of Southern California.
  - (b) Helen Amanda Wallace, born Dec. 13, 1908; junior in same college.
  - (c) Zella Bernice Wallace, born Oct. 23, 1911; freshman in Occidental College.
  - (d) Harriet Collier Wallace, born Nov. 9, 1913; junior in High School. Good students.

---

## THE McINTIRE FAMILY TREE

For the interest of Amanda McIntire Wallace's children and other relatives I add here the McIntire tree (for parents see above):

- (1) JAMES SMITH McINTIRE, Amanda's oldest brother; was born March 12, 1843, in Smithville, Wayne Co., Ohio; enlisted June 4, 1862, in Company G, 86th Ohio Infantry; discharged June 30, 1862 (disability), came to Minnesota for his health, 1865, settled in Wright County, engaged in farming; after long battle with weak heart he was admitted to the State Soldiers' Home, Minneapolis, in 1912, and there remained till his death July 13, 1928, age 85, having shown, like his mother, great tenacity of life. He was an upright, honest, industrious man. Married Sarah Stinson, Maple

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Plain, Minn., Nov 9, 1865. She died Oct. 12, 1923, age 58. Their children:

- a. Stella Jane McIntire, born Aug. 25, 1866; married (Nov. 13, 1884) Silas A. Lentz, R.R. agent, Howard Lake, Minn. To them four children, all married:
    - (a) Edna Pearl Lentz, born July 9, 1886; married Andrew R. Kopfleisch, Oct. 28, 1908. Residence, Chicago. Two sons:
      - aa. Kenneth C. Lentz, born Aug. 22, 1909.
      - bb. Gordon S. Lentz, born Sept. 12, 1911.
    - (b) Archie Clinton Lentz, born Oct. 14, 1888; married Florence Pendergast, June 27, 1915. Residence, Chicago. Two children:
      - aa. Lois Lentz, Oct. 26, 1919.
      - bb. Patricia Lentz, June 8, 1929.
    - (c) Alice Lentz, born Sept. 4, 1891; married Hubert F. Jongeward, Nov. 27, 1913. Resides at Minneapolis. Two children.
      - aa. Robert Jongeward, born March 15, 1917.
      - bb. Kathryn L. Jongeward, born Jan. 22, 1927.
    - (d) Lloyd M. Lentz, born Sept. 21, 1893; married Myrtle Johnson, Aug. 24, 1918. Resides at St. Paul. One child:
      - aa. Lloyd Lentz, Jr., born July 19, 1921.
    - (e) Paul James Lentz, born Oct. 23, 1900; married Genevieve Myers, Aug. 8, 1925. One child:
      - aa. Gordon Arthur Lentz, born Feb. 2, 1929.
  - b. William Wallace McIntire, born July 31, 1868.
  - c. Annette McIntire, born Feb. 26, 1870; single; a physician in Milwaukee.
  - d. Elgie McIntire, born Sept. 1, 1873, at Creston, Ohio; married William Gardner. Two children, names not given.
- (2) AMANDA MARIE McINTIRE, born May 24, 1845; died Jan. 23, 1929, age 84. See sketch above (wife of William Wallace).
  - (3) WILLIAM LEWIS McINTIRE, born March 14, 1847; educated in the public schools and in Canaan

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

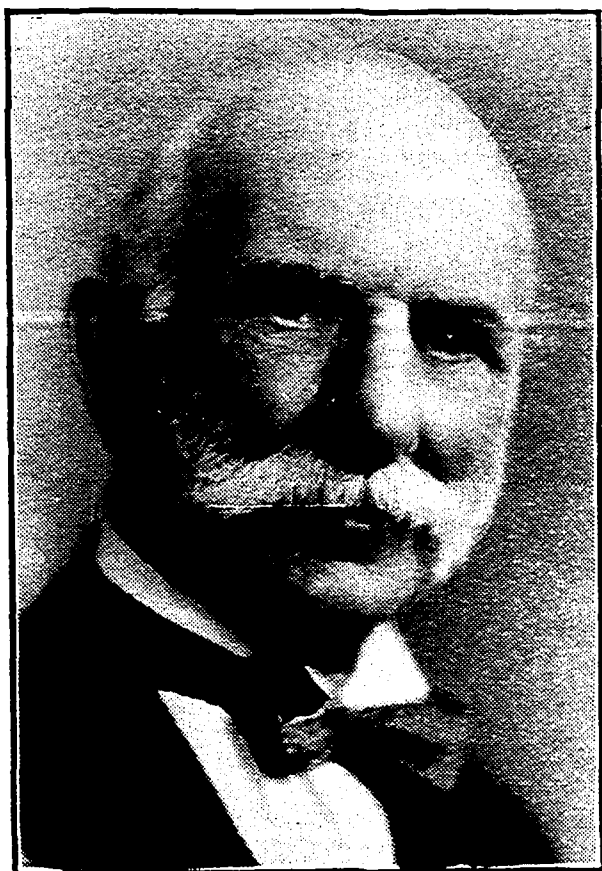
Academy, Wayne Co., Ohio; for some years general map agent in the South; present residence, Mt. Vernon, Ohio; married (March 14, 1882) Laura J. Smith (born June 9, 1856), daughter of Cordelia Webster Smith. Their children:

- a. Willard McIntire, born Feb. 9, 1883; married Mary E. Stevens, June 27, 1905. Two children:
    - (a) Elizabeth McIntire, born Oct. 11, 1910.
    - (b) Pauline McIntire, born May 25, 1912.
  - b. William Lloyd McIntire, born April 15, 1885; married Nina Patterson, Dec. 31, 1921.
  - c. Harold H. McIntire, born April 10, 1892; married Lydia Detwiler (born Aug. 12, 1892). Two children:
    - (a) John H. McIntire, born Dec. 30, 1917.
    - (b) Charles R. McIntire, born Dec. 15, 1919.
  - d. Margaret Helen McIntire, born July 16, 1895; married (Feb. 18, 1928) Vincon Smithiser.
- (4) ALICE KEZIAH McINTIRE, born about 1850; married John H. Covert, of Avoca, Iowa, June 26, 1881. He was born July 18, 1854; died Aug. 13, 1891. Three children:
- a. Paul E. Covert, born in Creston, Ohio, June 28, 1883; died in Omaha, July 6, 1899.
  - b. Percy Foote Covert, born Aug. 15, 1887 (in Omaha). Now in Chicago; Sept. 7, 1915, married Margaret M. Claycomb. Four children:
    - (a) John P. Covert, born May 18, 1916.
    - (b) Robert Covert, born Oct. 18, 1918.
    - (c) Margaret A. Covert, born July 22, 1921.
    - (d) Doris M. Covert, born May 10, 1923.
  - c. Harvey Howard Covert; married Laura Craig, Sept. 5, 1915 (born Dec. 23, 1888). Two children:
    - (a) Eugene Covert, born Aug. 9, 1916.
    - (b) Eleanor Covert, born Sept. 23, 1919.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

### (2) JAMES WALLACE-JANET MORRIS DAVIS and FAMILIES

JAMES WALLACE, second son of Benjamin Wallace and Janet Bruce, was born March 12, 1849, on the farm four miles west and two miles south of Wooster, Ohio.



James Wallace, writer and compiler of this volume, son of Benjamin, taken at age 78, and his wife Janet Morris Davis, daughter of Rev. Thomas K. Davis, taken at age of 40.

He was reared on corn-meal mush, buckwheat cakes, plenty of good bread, butter, and milk, also on family worship, morning and evening, the Shorter Catechism, and two long services on Sunday, rain or shine, hot or cold, with half-hour interval between. It was strong, wholesome diet, physical and moral, and to my mind much superior to that served up to most young folks now. That training has been a mighty stabilizing force in my life as against tremendous temptations to loose morality and chaotic opinions.

My juvenile education began in the typical old log schoolhouse,

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

near what was known as the Plain Church, five miles west of Wooster and two miles south of the village of Jefferson, Wayne County. I remember the day well, I was dressed in gingham panties and waist. About two o'clock in the afternoon Joseph H. Downing (afterward judge), far above the average teacher of those days, looked in my direction and said, "Will Jimmie Wallace come up and say his ABC's." I walked up timidly. He opened the primer, held it out before me, and, pointing to the first letter with his pen knife, asked: "What is this letter?" To this I replied: "Papa doesn't want me to say my ABC's." "O yes," said he, "that's what little boys come to school for." And after further exhortation he pointed again to the first letter and repeated the question. I replied, "Mother does not want me to say my ABC's." Whatever moved me to act so I never could imagine, but Joseph H. Downing kindly convinced me and I went on and named all the letters except the last three or four in the alphabet, having learned them nearly all at my mother's knee. Thus began my education in the schools. I had nearly four years of preparation for college, two years at Canaan Academy under my cousin, William W. Wallace (son of Robert), as principal, and nearly two years at the academy at the small town of Iberia, Ohio, under Prof. Edward F. Reid and the above William Wallace. This training was almost wholly in classics and mathematics, but it was thorough. I entered the College of Wooster (then called University), on the day it opened in September, 1870, and was graduated June 28, 1874, valedictorian in a class of twenty-eight, speaking on the enigmatical theme "Where and When." Then they graded on a scale of 100 and my average for the four years was ninety-seven and a fraction and would have been higher, but I missed a term in my junior year and had to make it up. I was not a brilliant student, but I liked books, was diligent, ambitious for scholarship, and determined that I should not be regarded by my teachers or fellow students as stupid. I was fond of history, and, while colleges then did not think history worthy a place in the curriculum, I bought and read carefully the Student series of histories published by Harper's. They included Greece, Rome, France, and England. I read Hume's

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

six-volume history of England and made a synopsis of it—which, as I now think, was a poor expenditure of time.

Despite my creditable standing in class I have suffered most of my life from fits of discouragement, or, as they now say, from the inferiority complex. I can honestly say that I have shrunk from accepting new responsibility, scores of times, in the conviction that someone else would discharge it more acceptably. While president of Macalester College I rarely made an address on education before the students, feeling that someone else could perform that service with more ability than I. No doubt that feeling was often based on good ground, but indulgence of it was a hindrance to my usefulness and was a real weakness in my character.

In one respect my education was lamentably defective. Both at home and in college reading of novels was underestimated and as a result I have gone through life lamentably ignorant of the great creations of fiction. This lack was due in part to my own conviction that history was far more important than fiction and that conviction I still hold.

A knowledge of history has been invaluable to me as a teacher and in public address, but my dull imagination would have been quickened by the reading of Scott and Dickens.

After graduation I was offered and accepted the instructorship in history and Greek and headship in the preparatory department which the College of Wooster then maintained. After two years' experience in the above position I traveled and studied in Greece, with a view to better equipment for teaching its language and literature. I had the unusual advantage of having learned the modern Greek pronunciation thoroughly from Dr. Jeffers, then professor of Greek at Wooster, who had himself spent some time studying in Greece. I roomed and boarded in Athens in the home of Mr. Chrisokopoulos, who had been assistant librarian in the University of Athens. He gave much time to my education in the writing and speaking of modern Greek. I visited, usually walking, nearly all the historic sites in central and southern Greece, including a tour of some of the islands. It was a great experience and invaluable to a teacher of the Greek classics.



## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

On my return I resumed (September, 1878) my former position which I held till the spring of 1887, having been promoted to be junior professor of Greek. Then I resigned to accept the professorship of Greek and old English in Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn.,—a college opened only two years before. It happened that there were several students in Macalester that had been under me at Wooster and they petitioned the board that I be chosen to fill the chair made vacant by the death of Dr. McFetridge. In 1892 I was made dean, and in 1895 nominated for the presidency by the Synod of Minnesota. After ten years in this position, jaded by its manifold duties, especially by the wear-and-tear of money raising, I resigned the presidency, not the professorship, which I continued to hold, and after leave of absence for recuperation I was put at the head of the Biblical department. In 1928 I was given leave of absence owing to dullness of hearing and a desire to finish some literary work.

The period between 1893 and 1899 was memorable for one of the worst financial crises in American history, due to collapse of the boom in real estate in all the western cities and, especially, to the long free silver campaigns which seriously threatened the gold standard. In the Twin Cities the panic produced fourteen bank and trust company failures. Keeping the college going during this period, water-logged as it was with an old debt, called for endurance and sacrifice on the part of the president and his loyal colleagues, not often surpassed in the history of American colleges.

Sept. 2, 1878, after my return from Greece, I married Janet Morris Davis (born Nov. 27, 1857), daughter of Rev. Thomas K. Davis, of Chambersberg, Pa., and Mary Proctor Davis, born Dec. 26, 1826, in Carlisle, Pa. Dr. Davis (born Feb. 11, 1826) was a graduate of Yale and of Princeton Seminary and was librarian of the College of Wooster for forty years. He was a man of ability, scholarship, wide reading and literary taste, and a great lover of books. He was a man of unusual equanimity and had the manners of a Christian gentleman. Mary Proctor, strong in character and matronly in appearance, was of an old and estimable Presbyterian family in Carlisle, Pa. She died March 28,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

1908, age 81. Dr. Davis survived her ten years, dying Dec. 24, 1918, in his 93rd year. Before his death he wrote a history of the Davis family in one volume.

As to my marriage, it was a case where the good judgment and scholarly ability of the pupil excited the admiration of her teacher. For one of her age (20) she was exceptionally well read in literature. After her marriage, as a pastime, she memorized and recited to her husband all of Walter Scott's "Lady of the Lake." In her were united the equanimity and patient cheerfulness of her father with the sterling virtues and deep religious devotion of her mother. She loved children, always had a class in Sunday School, was for years president of the Women's Missionary Society, and had abiding faith in the future of the college even in its darkest days when her discouraged husband could not see how it could be kept running another month longer. The intense and sacrificial life she lived in the thirty-six years of her wifehood and exacting motherhood of seven children proved too much for a body never very robust and she left us a sweet memory March 27, 1914, age 56.

To this union were born seven children:

- a. MIRIAM GABRIELLE ("GAY") WALLACE, born Jan. 6, 1880 (Wooster), a bright, robust and happy child, taken with malarial fever and died March 9, 1887,—a victim to incompetent homeopathic treatment.
- b. HELEN MARGARET WALLACE, born July 29, 1881, in Wooster, Ohio; graduated from Macalester College, June, 1902; in equanimity and personality her mother over again; married Aug. 30, 1906, to John Morton Davies (born Oct. 2, 1877) son of David Samuel Davies, of Cardingshire, Wales, who settled near Lake Crystal, Minn. (born 1828, died 1895), and of Rachel Evans of same town in Wales. John M. Davies graduated from Macalester College, June, 1903, from Princeton seminary, 1906, receiving

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

also M.A. from the university; has held pastorates in Grand Rapids, Minn., Seventh Church, Chicago, West Lebanon, Ind.; now of Great Conawaga Church, Pennsylvania. Address, Gettysburg, Pa. To them are born five children:

- (a) Janet Rachel Davies, born June 25, 1909, Grand Rapids, Minn., graduate of Gettysburg (Pa.) High School (1927); junior (1930) in Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn.
  - (b) Helen Dorothy Davies, born Aug. 13, 1911; graduate of Gettysburg High School (1928); sophomore in Macalester College.
  - (c) John Wallace Davies, born April 10, 1914; senior in Gettysburg High School.
  - (d) Benjamin Gordon Davies, born July 10, 1916; sophomore in Gettysburg High School.
  - (e) Robert Morton Davies, born Sept. 22, 1920.
- c. BENJAMIN BRUCE WALLACE, born Dec. 16, 1882; graduate of Macalester College (1902), valedictorian; mental characteristics resembling those of his grandfather Wallace; first Rhodes scholar from Minnesota to Oxford (1904-7); of the impression he made on his instructor at Oxford the following testimonial is evidence.

Board of Education,  
Whitehall, London, S. W.,  
June 4, 1907.

Mr. Benjamin B. Wallace is one of the brightest and ablest of the Rhodes scholars now at Oxford. He read with me—I was his tutor very nearly throughout his Oxford course—for the Honor School of Modern History. The course included English History, Foreign History, Political Science, Economic History, Political Economy, Geography, and the outlines of English Literature. Mr. Wallace also reads French and German.

Mr. Wallace writes excellently because he thinks clearly and incisively. He knows how to think a matter out and he has a real

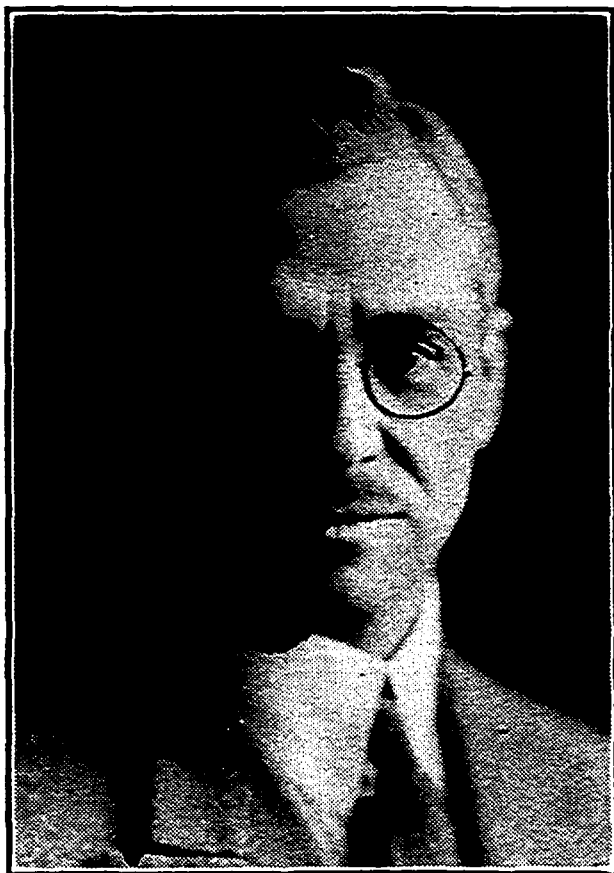
## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

gift of exposition. His mind is quick, active, alert, and sympathetic. I believe he can not fail to succeed as a teacher.

OWEN M. EDWARDS, M.A.,

H. M. Chief Inspector for Education for Wales, Fellow of  
Lincoln College, Oxford; formerly in Mod. Hist.  
at Pembroke College.

After his return from three years in Oxford he took graduate work in political science in the University of Wisconsin (1908-9), taking the degree of Ph.D. He was assistant to Professor Harris in Northwestern University at Evanston, Ill. Soon after the Great War began he was called by the government to a position with the Tariff Commission in Washington. Here he became a tariff expert and head of the foreign relations division. When Professor Kemmerer of Princeton was invited by the Chinese



Benjamin Bruce Wallace, Washington, D. C., son of James (2), and wife  
Katharine Elizabeth Seelye, daughter of W. J. Seelye

government to come to China with a corps of financial experts to put its national finances on a scientific basis Mr. Wallace was chosen one of the commission.

June 27, 1922, he married Katharine Elizabeth Seelye, of

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

Washington, D. C., daughter of Professor William James Seelye (graduate of Amherst College, 1879) and Mrs. Mary Alice Clark Seelye (of Iowa City, student of Iowa State U.) and granddaughter of former President Julius Seelye, of Amherst College. She was born Jan. 12, 1891, at Fairfield, Iowa, graduated from the College of Wooster, Ohio, 1911; B. Mus., 1913; spent three years as a missionary teacher of music in Tsing Hua College, China (1913-1916); graduated from the Institute of Musical Art, New York, 1917; instructor in piano in University of Illinois (1919-1922). Spending her vacations in Washington with her parents and, being organist for the summer of the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church of which Mr. Wallace is a member, the two became acquainted and, both being members of the same hiking club, they decided after due deliberation to "hike" it through life together. They were married by her father in his home in Washington, June 27, 1922, in which city they have made their home since. She accompanied her husband to China and while her husband is at work with the commission in Shanghai, at the earnest solicitation of a Chinese friend she has been teaching English and history in the Mary Farnham School of the same city. He has been invited by Chinese officials to remain in China for some time, acting as a tariff expert and financial adviser for the government.

Prior to his going to China he accepted an invitation from the Institute of Economics of the Brookings Institution of Washington, D. C., to devote one year to collaboration with the institute in the scientific study of international control of raw materials. The fruit of his studies as further developed by one of the institute after he went to China has just been published in a volume of 479 pages.

d. ROBERT SINCLAIR WALLACE, born Nov. 2, 1884, Wooster, Ohio.

Graduated from Macalester College, June, 1908; from the Forest School of Yale University June, 1910; married (Sept. 7, 1912) Nina Foy Johnson, only daughter of Henry Porter Johnson, M.D., of Fairmont, Minn., whose family came originally from

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

New Hampshire, where the name had the English spelling, Johnston, and of Ruth Ann Warner, born in Chicago, family earlier from New York. Nina was graduated from the Fairmont High School, 1904, and from Macalester College, St. Paul, 1908, including special course in vocal and instrumental music; later took a course in domestic science in the State University; had taught four years in high school. She is affable, capable, and devoted to her home.

In the government Forest Service, they were stationed first at Harrison, Ark., on the Ozark National Forest (1912-15), later transferred to Eugene, Ore. (1915), at Portland and at Roseberg (1915-17); again Eugene, 1917-20. Absence from home and roughing it in the forest making the Forest Service a trying one, he resigned and later accepted a position as business and promotion secretary with Macalester College. Though successful in this work it proved neither agreeable to his tastes nor promotive of good health. After three years he resigned and following the bent of his mind, like that of his uncle Boyd of Monte Vista, he is developing a large sheep ranch in Polk Co., Wisconsin, on a large tract of cutover land. He should succeed. He is educationally well equipped, alert, and full of energy. Member of the Macalester (St. Paul) Presbyterian Church. Two children:

- (a) James Johnson Wallace, born Dec. 12, 1913, at Harrison, Ark.; senior (1930) in High School, St. Paul, Minn.
- (b) Ruth Ann Wallace, born June 29, 1917, at Roseberg, Ore.; named after her grandmother, Ruth Ann (Warner) Johnson.
- e. DEWITT WALLACE, named by his mother, William Roy, and by his father, DeWitt, after my cousin DeWitt Wallace, of Lafayette, Ind.; born Nov. 12, 1889, in St. Paul; more Wallace traits than Davis or Bruce.

Educated at Macalester College and University of California (two years); enlisted for the Great War, 1917, in France about

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

one year, in two engagements, was slightly wounded. After his return from the war he did three venturesome things and succeeded well in each: he married, settled in New York, and started a magazine—all without capital! When in France he conceived the plan of the Readers' Digest (N. B. not the Literary Digest). With some backing from his father and oldest brother he began its publication in 1921. It has rapidly reached a large circulation.

Oct. 15, 1921, he married (her brother, Rev. Barclay Acheson, officiating) Lila Bell Acheson (born Dec. 25, 1889), daughter of Rev. Thos. Davis Acheson, now of Seattle, and of Mary E. Huston Acheson, born St. Marys, Ont., Canada. She is a graduate of Ward Belmont, Nashville, Tenn., and University of Oregon; had war work under Y. W. C. A.; secretary National Board of Y. W. C. A.; secretary for social service work, Woman's Board of Home Missions; Presbyterian secretary for work among immigrants; on Council of Women for Home Missions; was member of Woman's Board of Home Missions, Presbyterian Church. She is assistant editor of the Digest, which is now found on the leading newsstands. Residence, Pleasantville, N. Y.

f. JANET MACALESTER WALLACE (twin), born Aug. 7, 1894; died (dysentery) Aug. 8, 1895.

g. MIRIAM WINIFRED WALLACE (twin), born Aug. 7, 1894; of more Wallace than Davis traits.

Was graduated from Macalester College (1918); housekeeper for her father (1914-20); married July 14, 1920, Michael Wesley Scanlon, a playmate when they were children, born Nov. 23, 1894, son of Charles Scanlon, D.D. (born, Three Churches, W. Va.), who for years was efficient secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Temperance, later Board of Moral Welfare, and of Mary Alice Eudora Walker Scanlon, whose parental home was in Browningsville, Md. Michael is 6 feet 3 inches, weighs over 200 pounds; was educated in the College of Wooster, Ohio, at the University of Pittsburgh, and Cornell University, specializing in electricity; solicits advertising for an electrical journal.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Their children:

- (a) Mary Helen Scanlon, born Feb. 15, 1923.
- (b) Miriam Patricia Scanlon, May 29, 1924.
- (c) Martha Lois Scanlon, Nov. 12, 1925.

All born in Oakland, Calif. Residence of the family, Glenside, Pa.

Other children of Dr. and Mrs. Charles Scanlon are: Mary Browning, Pauline Scanlon Gardescu (wife of Ionel Gardescu, of Romania), Helen Ruth, Alice Walker, and Ella Hill Scanlon. Scanlon is not an uncommon Irish name. Most of those so named are Catholic, but the Charles Scanlon branch is Protestant.

### SECOND MARRIAGE

Six years after the mother of the above named children died I went to the same parentage and the same Christian training for a successor and on Aug. 14, 1920, married Miriam M. Davis, born March 13, 1856. The ceremony was performed before a small company by President Elmer Allen Bess of Macalester College, St. Paul, and the scene of the services was at our summer home where the family had spent many happy vacations, on the shaded bluff commanding a fine view to the south over Lake Wapogasset, Polk Co., Wisconsin. Like her sister Janet, Miriam Davis commingles well the characteristics of her parents, Rev. Thomas K. and Mary Proctor Davis—equanimity, sobriety of judgment, thoughtfulness, unselfishness. She was graduated from the College of Wooster, June, 1879. After an apprenticeship under her father, librarian of the college, she was chosen head of the reference department of the public library of Minneapolis, Minn., which difficult position she filled till shortly before her marriage. During these years she had been like a second mother to her sister's children and of her superior fitness for her new position there was ample evidence.

Like most men in college and university positions I have had ambitions for literary production. The strenuous duties of the deanship and presidency of the college made this impossible. But



## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

some time after I came to the professorship of Greek in Macalester College, President Harper of Chicago University asked me to edit the seven books of Xenophon's Anabasis for the series of text-books (Hebrew, Latin, Greek) coming out under his name. On this work I put a vast amount of conscientious labor. After it came out in 1893 Professor Seymour, head of the Greek department of Yale University, wrote me his congratulations, saying every page bore evidence of the love and scholarly care that went into the work. The total sales up to 1929 reached 35,317 and in 1929 were 840—thirty-six years after its publication and that, too, though there must be many hundreds of second-hand copies available at a reduced price. Mr. W. W. Hill, vice-president and treasurer of the American Book Company, publishers of the W. R. Harper series, wrote me under date of Aug. 11, 1930:

We are pleased with the way the sales of your book (The Anabasis) have kept on for the last 36 years, which is a long time for any text-book.

We have gone over our records for the last ten years and find that the sales of your book during that time have been about fifty per cent higher than the sales of any of the other Harper books, which we think will be gratifying to you.

On political issues I have held pretty decided convictions and these have found expression in many public addresses on the temperance reform, the Great War and its ultimate causes, the League of Nations, the World Court.

I have found mental relaxation in writing many short articles for the local dailies on various topics.

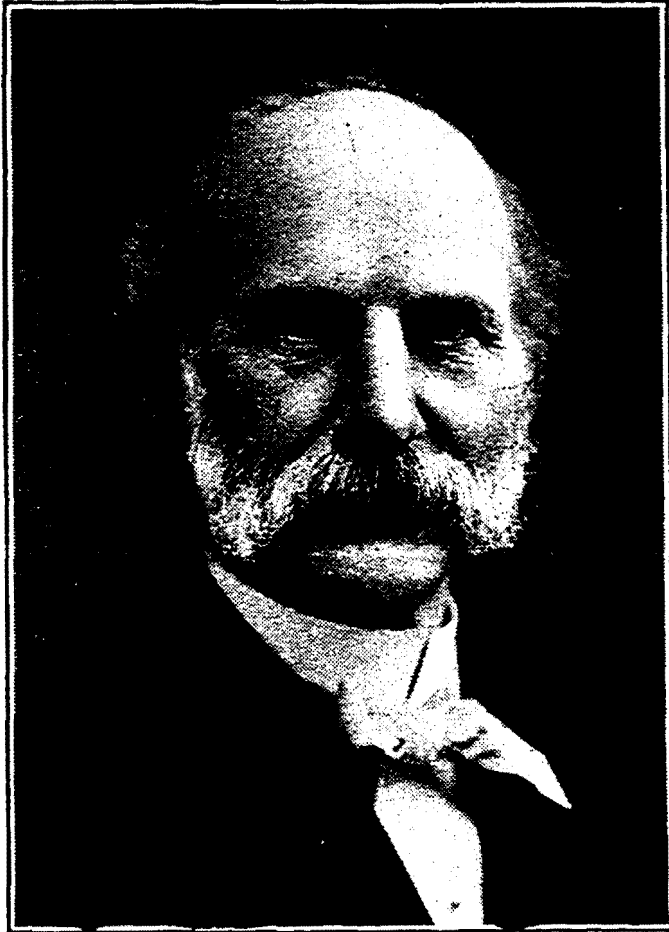
After the Great War I introduced into the college curriculum an elective on Christianity and The State. In this I have conducted several classes with lectures which I cherish some hope I may work up into a text-book for college classes.

### COLLEGE DEGREES

Perhaps a few words about my degrees, earned and honorary, are permissible. The Bachelor of Arts was won after four years of preparatory and four years of hard collegiate study. The M.A.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

came three years later in course and to it I attached little importance. The degree of Ph.D. cost me a year of hard study and travel in Greece (1877-8) and six years, in connection with



James Wallace, son of Benjamin, from photograph taken during his presidency of Macalester College

my teaching, in the study of Greek philology as a major and Greek history as a minor. My thesis was the complete working up of the vocabulary of Xenophon's Anabasis from various points of view. It cost enormous labor. See the Harper-Wallace Anabasis.

When president of Macalester College I wrote the faculty of Wooster urging the degree of LL.D. for a certain worthy candidate, a stranger to me personally. The faculty answered my plea by conferring that degree on me. I promptly wrote my thanks but declined to accept that honor on the score of un-

worthiness. The report of the degree went into the papers and has stuck to me like a leech, though I have studiously avoided all use of it.

At the "Wallace" commencement of June, 1923, the trustees (not the faculty) of Macalester College conferred on me, though not an ordained minister, the degree of Doctor of Divinity, the presentation being made by George D. Dayton, eminent layman and citizen of Minneapolis. As I have given much time to the study of theology, both Biblical and dogmatic, I was not ashamed to accept the honor.

Some of my family and near relatives have urged that a

BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

sketch of the author of the Wallace-Bruce history be put in hands other than his own. I feared such write-up would appear too eulogistic. After considerable hesitation I have got my consent to add the following:

LETTER OF THE FACULTY TO DR. WALLACE AT THE "WALLACE"  
COMMENCEMENT JUNE 11, 1923, NAMED IN HIS HONOR

Dear Doctor Wallace:

We, the members of the Faculty of Macalester College, who have known you and the life of this college as no others have been privileged to know them, would not let this occasion pass unnoticed.

We have known you as an intimate friend. We have come to rely on your sympathy and your strength. We have known, much more than others, how helpful you are even to those whose burden is lighter than your own.

We have admired the range of your interests. Nothing human is foreign to you. We have been stimulated by your love of scholarship and learning. We have wondered at your varied store of knowledge and have been charmed with the aptness of your language and the liveliness of your humor.

We have felt your devotion to all the higher interests of men. The righting of injustice and wrong, the relief of the suffering and oppressed, the lifting of men from barrenness and pettiness to breadth and richness of spiritual life, the destruction of selfishness, suspicion, and hatred, in a word, the building of the Kingdom of God in the hearts of men, we have seen as the dominant interest and purpose of your life.

Finally, we have known better than any others how your spirit and personality have shaped the life and ideals of this college; how members of the faculty, as they have come in from time to time, have been consciously and unconsciously molded by them; how young men and women, students of the college, as they have gone out from us, have carried into the world the spirit of self-forgetful worship of God and service to man.

We believe that there is no deeper joy in life than that which comes from comradeship with genuine manhood in the promotion of men's high spiritual interests. We have enjoyed this comradeship with you.

We rejoice in your vigorous, abounding health. We hope and

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

pray that you may have yet many more years to give in full strength to the great task.

With deep affection,

THE FACULTY OF MACALESTER COLLEGE.

A. W. ANDERSON, Sec.

## THE WALLACE-NOTESTINE INTERMARRIAGES and FAMILIES

As the BENJAMIN and ROBERT WALLACE families are linked by three marriages to the Isaac Notestine family of Canaan Township, Wayne Co., Ohio, a brief sketch of that family seems in place.

Miss Lucy Lillian Notestine writes me as follows:

“In an old family Bible belonging to Jonas Notestine, father of Isaac, there is a record that the Notestine family came from Lahlingen in Durlacherland in der Hochbergerbund (high mountain confederacy). The tradition in the family is that they came from somewhere in the neighborhood of Baden-Baden. Lahlingen is not given on the maps, but Hochbergerbund suggests Switzerland and as some of the villages in the neighborhood of Lake Constance end in ‘ingen,’ it has seemed probable to the family that they were of Swiss extraction, coming from near the south boundary of Baden-Baden.

“Two brothers came over about the middle of the eighteenth century. One of them was great-grandfather of Isaac Notestine. Both were in the Revolutionary War and the brother of my ancestor was with Washington when he crossed the Delaware.”

The family was originally Lutheran and came into Wayne County from Jefferson Co., Ohio. Isaac Notestine, the father of the children that married into the Wallace family, was a tall, good-looking man with high forehead and a countenance that bespoke intelligence, sincerity, and good-will. I met him frequently and admired his distinctive and strong personality.

He was the son of Jonas Notestine and Elizabeth Somers and

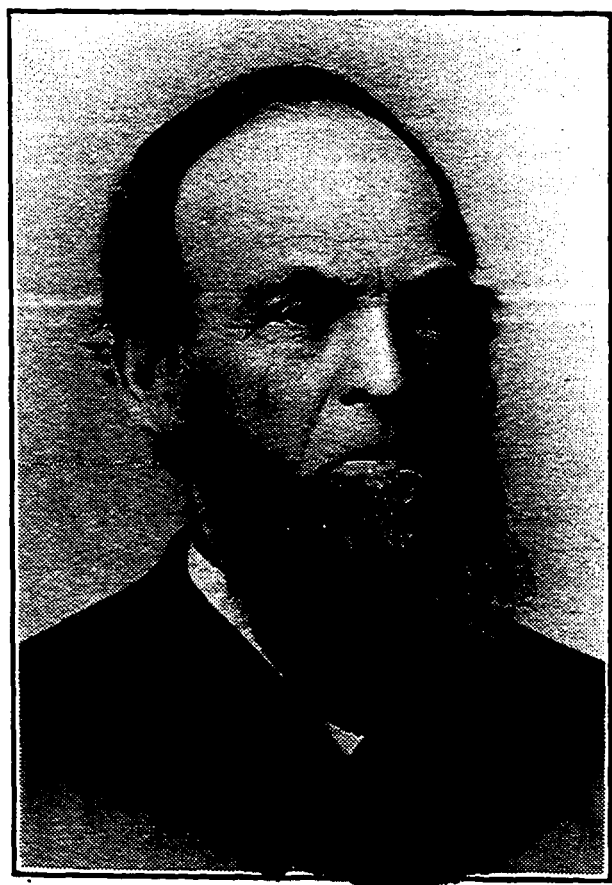
## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

was born March 24, 1822, in Jefferson Co., Ohio; died Aug. 18, 1898, age 76 (blood poisoning from injury to one of his feet).

## ISAAC NOTESTINE-ELIZABETH FRANK

### and FAMILIES

He married June 1, 1848, Elizabeth Frank, daughter of Daniel Frank and Mary Hornish. Daniel Frank was born in



Isaac Notestine, for 17 years principal of Canaan Academy, Wayne Co., Ohio

Washington, Pa., and came to Wayne Co., Ohio, in 1828. The Somers were English, the Hornishes Welsh, and the Franks were supposed to be of Huguenot descent.

Elizabeth Frank was born near Jackson, Wayne County, June 18, 1831—nine years younger than her husband, a handsome young bride of 17 when married. She was a neat, gentle-mannered, good-looking woman even to old age. Died June 13, 1910.

At the time of Isaac Notestine's death, Aug. 18, 1898, a pretty full, carefully written sketch of his life appeared in the Wayne County Herald, which well deserves a place in these family records.

Last Thursday morning, Aug. 18, 1898, at his residence in Canaan Township, Isaac Notestine passed to his reward. Born March 24, 1822, in Jefferson County, he was brought in 1825 to Canaan, and has spent his whole life within four miles of the spot where stood the cabin in the woods that was his childhood's home.

Growing up to share the toil and privation of a frontier home, he early showed aptness for learning and persistence in adding

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

to his education, even under great difficulties. When Canaan Academy was organized, he was one of its first students, as his father had been one of its most zealous organizers. Afterward he attended Wittenberg College, completing the junior year there. Called at this time to the principalship of Canaan Academy, he took it, expecting to teach two years and then return to college. Yet he remained at this post for nineteen years, during which time the academy sent scores of students to enter the sophomore class of different colleges, while it gave a substantial training to hundreds of others who sought within it the advantages of from two to six terms in selected studies. No man, probably, of the township has exercised a wider and more enduring influence than did he in his work as teacher. He was a "born teacher," full of enthusiasm over the possibilities of every young life, unsparing in work, quick to see just what help a student needed. His training was through scholarship to character. In all these years Canaan Academy, though independent of all religious control, was frankly Christian through and through, because its principal, by a quietly consecrated life and unceasing personal work set Christ before his pupils.

In the early sixties a threatened failure of health led him to retire from teaching to the farm which has since been his home. Yet on the farm he kept his communion with great books and alert interest in the world of thought.

A public spirited citizen, he was always counted on to help along every enterprise for local improvement; and in the larger civic interests his voice and vote always counted for the practical application of Christianity to politics. When the curse of slavery had been put away, he turned with earnestness to the more difficult problem of putting away the saloon curse. For the last sixteen years he has been an earnest member of the Prohibition Party. Not expecting to see victory in his own day, he chose to make his testimony right before all men and was content to leave with God the time and the manner of results.

Nearly sixty years a confessing Christian, his love for the church was deep and strong. For thirty-four years he has served with modest yet tender interest as a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church of Jackson.

His last illness was one long agony, in which all that home love and filial devotion could do but slightly eased the anguish. A wonderful vitality wrestled with incurable disease. No murmur passed his lips. He waited in unclouded assurance for the coming of Him to whom he had given his life. There survive him his

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

widow, with whom he celebrated a few months since their golden wedding, and all the children.

N. B. Isaac Notestine wrote his name "-ine." Some of the children have preferred the German "-ein"; a grandson prefers "-een."

To Isaac and Elizabeth Frank Notestine were born four sons and one daughter :

- (1) Jonas O. Notestine, born July 11, 1849; died June 15, 1928. See sketch.
  - (2) Carrie Notestine, born July 6 (?), 1851; educated at Canaan Academy; married June 4, 1874, Benjamin F. Wallace, son of Robert. In traits resembling her father. See under Robert Wallace. Died (cancer) Feb. 24, 1908.
  - (3) John Benton Notestein (the family preferring the older spelling), born June 4, 1853; in physique and personal appearance much like his father; attended University of Wooster 1872-3; married (May 30, 1878) Julia Caroline Pearson (born Sept. 12, 1856, of Jersey, Ohio; died May 27, 1925); lived on the home farm near Canaan and cared for his aged parents; moved to Bradenton, Fla., December, 1910. Engaged in fruit-raising, keeps nursery; elder in Westminster Presbyterian Church. To them were born :
    - a. Carrie May Notestein, born July 19, 1879. Educated in Poland Academy and at Alma College, Michigan; completed kindergarten course. Primary teacher, Bradenton, Fla.
    - b. Dwight Edison Notestein, born Jan. 28, 1882; married (May 2, 1909) Ella Vella Alleman of Wayne County, west of Wooster, Ohio; educated at Canaan; died March 18, 1913. One child :
      - (a) Edison Lowell Notestein, born Aug. 18, 1910; senior, High School, Bradenton, Fla.
- Second marriage to Anna Bowles, of Virginia. Three children :
- (b) John Notestein, born July 9, 1918.
  - (c) David Notestein, born June 16, 1923.
  - (d) Ira Notestein, born Jan. 22, 1929. Home, Bradenton, Fla.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- c. Howard Lee Notestein, born April 16, 1884; married (Feb. 20, 1908) Grace Cordelia Frank; died Dec. 5, 1925. Home, Bradenton, Fla. Two sons:
  - (a) James Notestein, born Oct. 12, 1914; died 1916, 1½ years old.
  - (b) Raymond Notestein, born May 23, 1918.
- d. Jessie Louise Notestein, born July 2, 1886; educated in Poland Academy, Ohio, of which her uncle, Wm. Notestein, was principal; married (Sept. 5, 1911) George Willson Cover; home in Poland, Ohio. Two children:
  - (a) Julia Lovina Cover, born Feb. 20, 1914.
  - (b) Paul Cover, born June 4, 1924.
- e. Margaret Faye Notestein, born July 4, 1889; educated in Canaan, Wayne Co., Ohio; married (Oct. 31, 1912) George David Armstrong. Home, Bradenton, Fla. Three children:
  - (a) Lillian Armstrong, born Feb. 11, 1914.
  - (b) Dorothy Elizabeth Armstrong, born April 6, 1917.
  - (c) Mary Virginia Armstrong, born Jan. 1, 1921.
- f. Jeanette Belle Notestein, born July 3, 1892; educated at Canaan, Wayne Co., Ohio; married Ira Kitchin, Jan. 11, 1918. Home, Bradenton, Fla. No children.
- g. Ruth Elizabeth Notestein, born Oct. 19, 1896; married (May 30, 1923), Harry M. Dunn. No children. Residence, Bradenton, Fla.
- h. Grace Miriam Notestein, born May 18, 1899; graduate (1919) of High School of Bradenton, Fla. Homekeeper for her father. Active in church work; sings in the choir.
- i. Paul Willard Notestein, born March 30, 1903; died (tuberculosis) Oct. 22, 1918.

They are a reputable church-going, public-spirited family.

- (4) Frank N. Notestine, born July 10, 1856; died July 22, 1924. See sketch.



BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

(5) William Lee Notestein, born April 14, 1859; A.B. from Wooster, 1883; graduated from Western Theological Seminary, Pittsburgh, 1886; D.D. from Wooster and Otterbein University, 1908; married Sara B. Stoaks, of Seville, Ohio, June 30, 1892; pastor, one year, Poland, Ohio; pastor church, Seville, 1886-1892; professor of Greek and apologetics at Huron College, South Dakota, 1903-1917, of ancient languages 1918-1930. Children:

a. James Stoaks Notestein, born at Poland, Ohio, July 19, 1893.

Educated at Huron College, academy and college; University of Minnesota, 1917; U.S.A. Military training camp, Ft. Snelling, Minn., summer of 1917, completing the course and commissioned captain. Returning from France, after the war was over, he was at several camps in this country and then sent to the Philippines for three years. Then some three years as adjutant to the colonel at Ft. Snelling. Thence to Ft. Benning, Ga., completing the advanced training course for army officers with a *magna cum laude* rating. Thence to Ft. McKinley, Me., and this last summer detailed to Washington, D. C., as head of the film service department of the War College. He married Florence Allen, daughter of Attorney O. A. Allen, Hector, Minn. She is also a graduate of the University of Minnesota, A.B. 1917. They were married June 5, 1918. No children.

b. Edward Noyes Notestein, born at Poland, Ohio, Jan. 19, 1899.

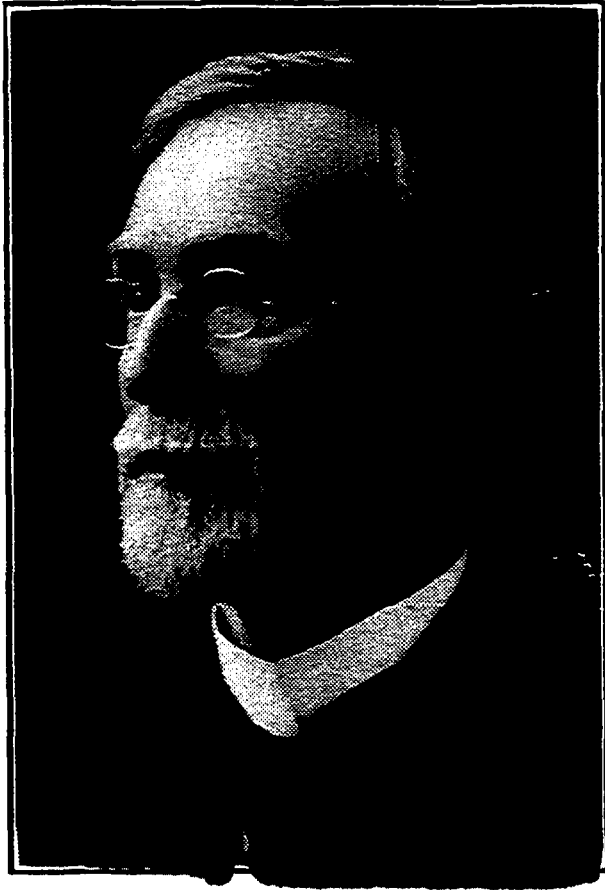
Graduated from Huron High School, June, 1917; member of South Dakota Cavalry; member of U. S. Army, July 25, 1917; in France 11 months, returning to Huron July, 1919; Huron College for freshman year; president of the class; A.B. University of Minnesota, 1923; LL.B., University of Minnesota, 1925. Is an attorney at law with offices in Foshay Tower, Minneapolis. Is not married. Spells his name Notesteen.

(1) JONAS O. NOTESTINE-(3) MARGARET WALLACE  
and  
CHILDREN

Jonas O. Notestine, born July 11, 1849 (died June 15, 1928), eldest son of Isaac and Elizabeth Frank Notestine, got his earliest training on his father's farm about two miles west of

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Jackson, Wayne Co., Ohio., and in the Canaan Township library, which for years had been kept in his father's home. (Ohio had township libraries in those days.) This gave the Notestine children access to good books, especially along the line of standard histories and biography, such as very few farmers' children had at



Jonas O. Notestine, College of Wooster, Ohio, and wife Margaret Jane Wallace, daughter of Benjamin

that time. Jonas seems to have made the most of this advantage, for all through college he showed in conversation a knowledge of books and history far beyond that of most college students. He also, like the other children, had the benefit of the scholarly advice and inspiration of his father, who had had three years of college training and, besides, years of experience in teaching the branches preparatory to college entrance. He began the study of Latin when only 13 years old and had acquired a good Latin vocabulary even before he entered college. He was prepared for college in Canaan Academy when his father was principal.

He took his freshman course in Western Reserve College, located at Hudson, Ohio. Here he received thorough instruction

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

in Latin, Greek, and mathematics under able men such as Thomas Seymour, who afterwards went to Yale.

In the fall of 1870 he entered the sophomore class in what was then called the University of Wooster, which was at last ready to open its doors after years of agitation and effort throughout the Synod of Ohio. He paid his way through college by conducting a students' boarding club and by tutoring a Latin class in his junior and senior years. He took a creditable part in literary society and an active part in the Brainerd Society, predecessor to the Y. M. C. A.

He was graduated in June, 1873, valedictorian of his class, having made a record for scholarship probably not equaled by any student of that institution since that time.

He was then chosen instructor in Latin, a little later adjunct professor, and then full professor—a position he held till his death June 15, 1928. He was equally fond of English literature and for a time did admirable work in that department. He, like his father, was a natural born teacher, especially of languages and literature. He loved words and was fond of tracing their etymology. He loved grammar and was a discriminating student of the relationship of words. He loved rhetoric and was fond of studying figures of speech and the fine art of discourse. He loved literature and its interpretation, as the highest expression of the human mind or as revealing the life of a great people. He was particularly fond of running parallels and contrasts between the pagan and the Christian view of life as revealed in the literature of Rome.

All through his career he prepared for his class-room work most conscientiously and acted religiously on the assumption that his students deserved the very best he was able to give them. Though he was severe as a disciplinarian, he warmly appreciated all faithful work on the part of his students and noted their individual progress with keen interest.

He was interested in writing book reviews for the Wooster Quarterly, which he did with fine discrimination. He took a pretty active part in politics as a sturdy independent, zealous for

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

the application of Christian principles to the problems of government. Yet all the time he felt that his first obligation was to his own students. The lure of authorship, often in these days a most subtle form of selfishness, offered no temptation to him.

One of his favorite studies was Virgil's Aeneid, treated as literature. It was a popular study and for years he had a large elective in it and I am disposed to doubt whether Virgil's great epic ever had a truer literary expositor. He left copious notes on Virgil which we hope may be edited for publication. It was his reputation as an interpreter of literature that brought the degree of Litt. D. from the University of Pittsburgh (1897) and that of L.H.D. from Wabash College (1921). In all his literary work he revealed an original and constructive mind. He was especially fond of Robert Browning. His prayers in college chapel were deeply spiritual and couched in smooth and finished English.

He became acquainted with my sister Margaret when she was attending Canaan Academy. She seems to have made a good impression on him, for his brother John told me when I was visiting him last winter (January-February, 1930) that Jonas had expressed his determination to go through college at Wooster and marry Jim Wallace's sister! For two years I was his roommate in college and during this time he occasionally visited at our home and he was *persona grata* to my parents, to my father especially I suspect, because his young guest could discuss farm problems with much intelligence! Gradually courtship followed and from my knowledge of the wooer and wooed I am prepared to affirm that no courtship was ever conducted with more strict regard for the rules of propriety! Cupid played no gushing, sentimental pranks in that parlor!

Margaret Janet Wallace, third child of Benjamin, was born Oct. 1, 1851, educated at Canaan and Iberia academies and Washington Female Seminary, of good appearance, ladylike behaviour, morally earnest, and possessed of much sobriety of judgment.

They were married Aug. 9, 1876, Dr. A. A. E. Taylor, president of the University, officiating. It was an admirable match. In her disposition and mental makeup she was like her father—

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

thoughtful, deliberate, and careful in her judgment of men and things. Rarely did radical or extreme utterances fall from her lips. She was a fine counterpoise in these respects to her husband who was pretty apt to express himself in conversation with strong emphasis.

Busy as she was with her own family, and a faithful mother she was and is, she, nevertheless, read enough to form intelligent opinions of her own. These she held and never, as weak-minded women are apt to do, merged her individuality in that of her husband. Together they made a strong conjugal team and together they built a markedly Christian and happy home. Margaret, like her brother James, has been afflicted more or less with what is now popularly called inferiority complex. In a moderate degree, however, that is not a bad thing. It harmonizes quite well with Paul's "Let each esteem other better than himself." And Ruskin makes humility the first test of a truly great man. A humble view of self prepares us for an appreciative judgment of others. To them were born five children:

- a. Wallace Notestein (as he prefers to spell it), born Dec. 16, 1878, graduated from Wooster with very high standing, 1900; took M.A. from Yale 1903 and Ph.D. 1908; successively taught English history in University of Kansas, 1905-1908; University of Minnesota, 1908-1917; research work for the government, 1918, with the commission which negotiated peace in Paris, 1919; Cornell University, 1920; Sterling professor of history, Yale, 1927; appointed by Premier Ramsay MacDonald to the royal commission to obtain source material for a history of the personnel of the House of Commons (1929); author of original study of English witchcraft and two volumes on Cromwell Parliament. See "Who's Who in America" for further sketch.
- b. Mary Bruce Notestine, born Feb. 15, 1881; a thorough student, graduated from Wooster 1903; entered with enthusiasm and fine preparation the

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

profession of teaching, beginning in the Normal and Collegiate Institute of Asheville, N. C.; died of pneumonia Nov. 13, 1904, age 23. Much beloved by her pupils and fellows in the faculty, took a deep personal interest in their Christian culture, of which she herself was a beautiful example. Out of gratitude for help and inspiration received, one of her pupils has sent from the South flowers every year since Mary's death (1904), an offering for her grave. Funeral services were conducted by the pastor, Dr. O. A. Hills, and ex-President S. F. Scovel from the college chapel at Wooster. So poised was she in disposition that her mother can not recall that she ever gave way to anger.

- c. Frank Browning Notestine (middle name due to his father's fondness for that poet), born June 26, 1885, graduated from Wooster, 1908, from Yale Forestry School, 1910; government forestry in Colorado several years; course in petroleum geology in University of Minnesota; with Whitehall Petroleum Company, Ltd., in Egypt two years; in India four years; with the Texas Oil Company in South America, 1928. He is a geologic oil expert, and commands a high salary.
- d. Lucy Lillian Notestine, born June 21, 1891, was graduated from Wooster, 1911; taught English two years in the University of Illinois; three years in Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio; was four years with the Presbyterian Board of National Missions in New York; now (1929) doing research work for the College of Wooster. She knows good English and, like her brother Wallace, has the historic spirit of inquiry. Has more of her father's qualities than any member of the family; imbued with a surplus of that noble virtue called modesty, a winsome excellence.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

- e. Margaret Wallace Notestine, born Oct. 30, 1897; College of Wooster, ex-1920; in the declining years of her parents she has been the efficient executive, one might say, the literal benefactress of the home. Her side-line has been the study of home decoration—a bright, interesting, and intelligent young woman. The mother resides in the Notestine homestead in Wooster, Ohio.

## TRIBUTES TO PROFESSOR JONAS O. NOTESTINE

His death having taken place (June 15, 1928) after his Alma Mater closed in June, the College soon after its opening in September held an impressive public service in his memory. Affectionate tributes were paid to him as a man, scholar, teacher, and churchman. President Wishard struck the keynote of the service when speaking briefly of Professor Notestine he said, "He was the noblest Roman of them all."

The addresses with the poems written for the occasion were, like his life, embalmed in the history of the institution, being published for permanent keeping in a memorial edition of the Alumni Monthly (October, 1929).

We close this sketch with a brief editorial that appeared in The Continent of Chicago, June 14, 1923, by the brilliant editor, Nolan R. Best, Ph.D. The elegant appraisal was the more surprising to us as Dr. Best had scarcely a speaking acquaintance with either Professor Notestine or myself.

### NO TRIBUTE TOO NOBLE FOR THEM

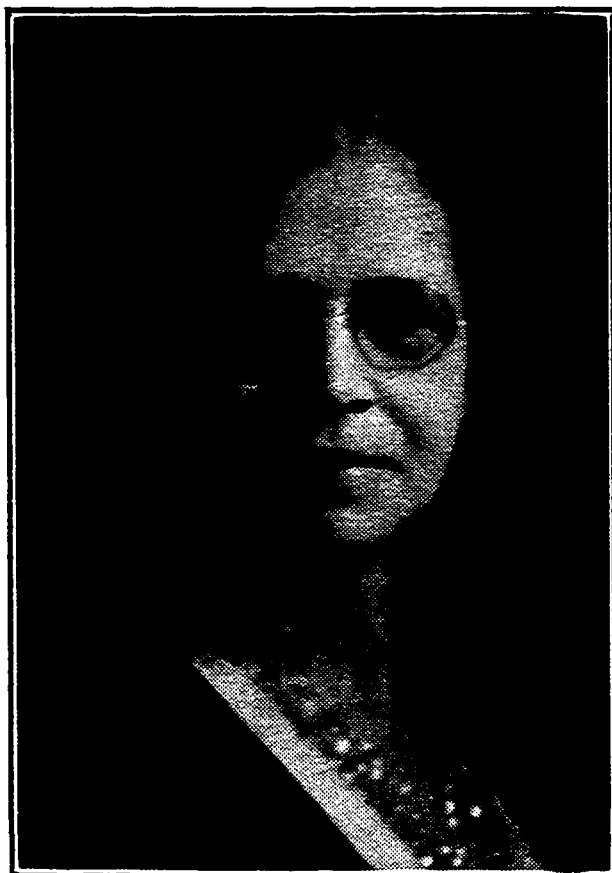
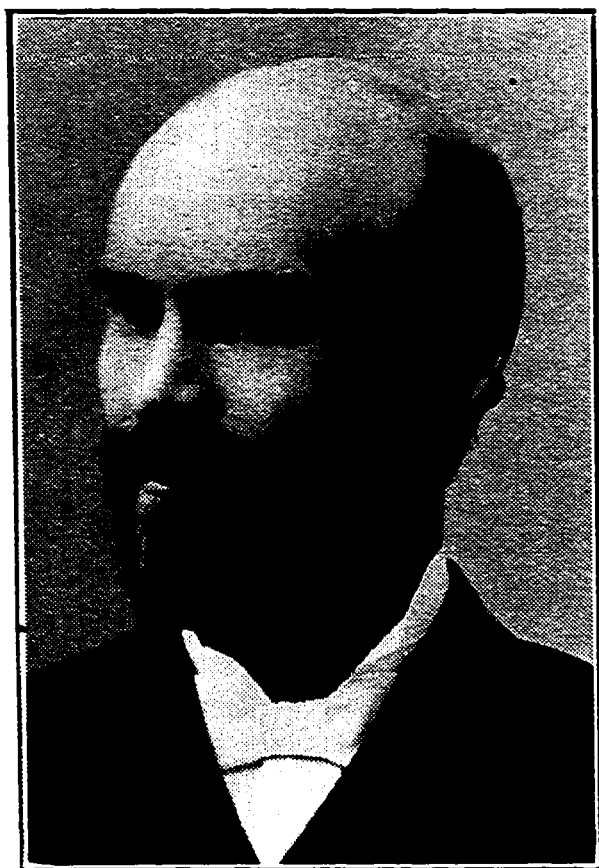
Gracious amenities incidental to the commencement season link two Presbyterian colleges in a specially interesting fraternity of gratitude and appreciation this summer. The most honoring recognitions that love and pride can devise are being paid at Wooster to Professor Jonas O. Notestine and at Macalester to Professor James Wallace. Each in his separate place is the hero of the culminating week of the academic year. And each deserves more than all the plaudits gathering round him. Faculties, alumni, and students will all be in consenting agreement with those who remind them that no contemporary honors can match the weight and meaning of the long years during which these men have given the uttermost of mind and heart to the discipline of the youth in

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

whom they saw the hope of the future for both church and society. Dr. Notestine has taught Latin in Wooster fifty years; Dr. Wallace has taught Greek, biblical, and other subjects in Macalester thirty-six years. And beyond all that could be taught in classroom, both these veterans by life and counsel and radiating influence have inspired for right and truth more young lives than any but God can number. The entire church owes them gratitude for what they have done and still more for what they have been, and should join with their appreciative institutions in paying them hearty tribute.

(4) FRANK N. NOTESTINE-  
(7) MARY ELIZABETH WALLACE  
and  
FAMILIES

Frank N. Notestine was born July 10, 1856, son of Isaac and Elizabeth Frank Notestine.



Frank W. Notestine, former Dean of Alma College, Michigan, and wife  
Mary Elizabeth Wallace, daughter of Benjamin

To his preparatory and collegiate education he devoted six years in the College of Wooster, Ohio, graduating with very



## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

creditable standing, June, 1882. Like his father and oldest brother, J. O. Notestine, he gave his life to teaching, a period covering forty-two years. Beginning in the academy in Canonsburg, Pa., he soon accepted the position of professor of mathematics and astronomy in the Presbyterian college recently started by the synod of Colorado at Del Norte, in the San Luis Valley. On the high summit of a lofty spur of the Rockies near-by I have seen the little shanty in which he viewed the planets through his small telescope by means of which his love of astronomy through all his professional life found gratification. Later he was called to the young Presbyterian college at Deer Lodge, Mont. It was while there that he married on June 27, 1893, Mary Elizabeth Wallace, youngest child of Benjamin and Janet Bruce Wallace, and then started the divine enterprise of making a new home in the world. While here he made a special study of the flora of Montana, gathering a good collection for the college.

After three years there he was invited in 1896 to a similar chair in Bellevue, Neb. This position was viewed rather as a stepping stone to some better position further east. So, in the fall of 1899, he accepted the chair of mathematics and astronomy in the College of Alma (Mich.) To this work there in the college and in the church he devoted the rest of his professional life, 1899-1924, twenty-five years.

In the last years of this period his health became seriously impaired, but it was his wish and prayer that he "might die in the harness," and so it came to pass. On July 22, 1924, he died suddenly of angina pectoris.

His professorship involved hard sacrificial work, a work such as men only would successfully perform who had a profound faith in Christian education. For a number of years he served as dean of the College (Alma).

He gave much time, especially in the summer vacations, to the study of astronomy and delivered lectures illustrated by slides of his own making. When at Deer Lodge he was made a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church and so continued to the day of his death, giving himself faithfully to the work of the church.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

For many years he was superintendent of a mission Sunday School in the factory district of Alma and he lived to see a prosperous church grow out of his efforts and those of other like faithful workers. He had a sane, well-balanced mind with much ability in his own field. All his life long he was modest and diffident to a fault and was an utter stranger to any schemes for self-promotion.

He labored quietly, unostentatiously, conscientiously, and lives in the hearts of many with whom he came intimately in contact. It has been through the noble sacrifices of men like him that our struggling Christian colleges have grown. His consort in the building of a happy Christian home was:

- (7) MARY ELIZABETH WALLACE, youngest child of Benjamin and Janet Bruce Wallace, of Wooster, Ohio, born Sept. 27, 1864.

In her the Wallace and Bruce traits are well co-mingled. Sobriety of judgment, combined with a lively sense of humor, a warm undertone of moral earnestness, an easy and affable approach have made her an interesting and attractive personality. Up until her marriage on June 27, 1893, she made a fine contribution to the happiness of the old home and to her fell the last ministries to her and our aged, widowed mother—a ministry beautifully and tenderly fulfilled. She had a lively interest in church life and found much pleasure in its fellowship and activities.

In the college circles in which she moved from her marriage to the death of her husband, a period of thirty-one years, she admirably supported her husband and made their home an attractive meeting place for professors, students, and friends. She met the long strain of close economy made necessary by the meagre income of the young and struggling colleges, which he served, with patient fortitude and cheerfulness. To her the work of the church had much more attraction than much of the social life of the town.

In a recent letter she casually gave an interesting bit of her philosophy of life. Speaking of the rigid diet she had to observe to maintain good health she wrote: "Do I feel greatly deprived?"

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

No, I long since resolved that my happiness in life should not depend on what I ate. The main point is be as comfortable as you can and go ahead and forget that you can not eat and try to be happy and do what little you can in the world, even though it may be very imperfectly done, and take a hopeful view of the future." Good philosophy. She spends her time with one or other of her sons or with her sister Margaret in Wooster.

To them two sons were born :

- a. Robert Bruce Notestine, born Oct. 12, 1896, at Wooster, Ohio; two years at Alma College, Michigan; graduated from College of Wooster, 1918; manager of the Travelers Insurance Company in western Michigan, branch office located at Grand Rapids; married (Dec. 11, 1918) Helen Baker, also a student of Alma College, endowed with passion for learning, now studying at Chicago University. Two children :
  - (a) Mary Wallace Notestine, born Sept. 19, 1919.
  - (b) Robert Bruce Notestine, born May 23, 1922.
- b. Frank Wallace Notestine, born Aug. 16, 1902, at Alma, Mich.

Took his freshman year in Alma College and the remaining three years at Wooster College, from which he graduated in 1923. Working on a fellowship and scholarship for two years he took his Ph.D. at Cornell in 1927, in social statistics and economics, having been a full-time instructor in 1927. In October, 1927, with his newly wedded wife he went abroad for a year on a fellowship given by the Social Science Research Council. Studied in London and Frankfurt for the most part. On returning from Europe was employed by the Milbank Memorial Fund of New York as research associate in charge of the Fund's study of Differential Fertility of various social classes in the northern part of the United States. The first year was spent in the Bureau of the Census at

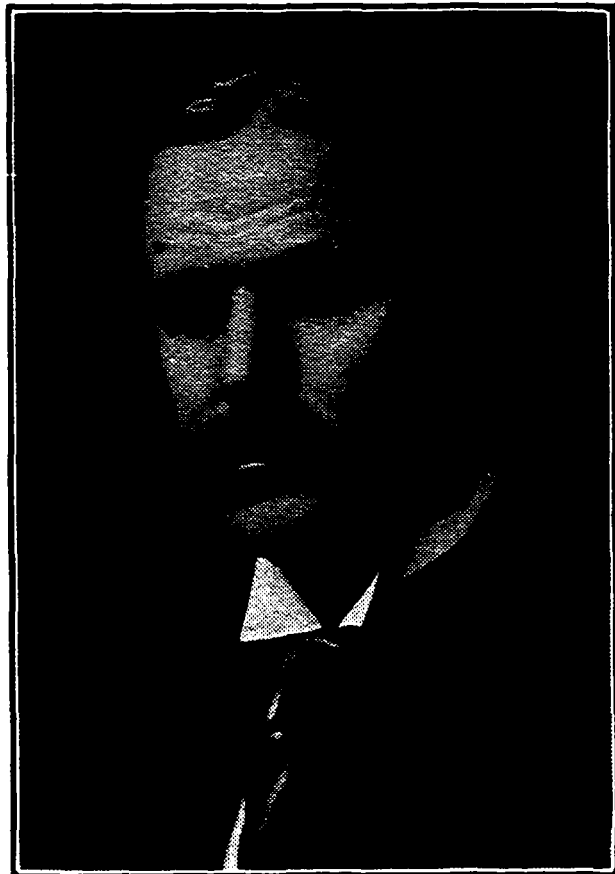
## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Washington collecting the material. He is now in New York continuing his researches.

On Oct. 8, 1927, he married Daphne Limbach, born in New Philadelphia, Ohio, the daughter of Charles F. and Louisa Reif Limbach. She took her A.B. degree at Wooster College in 1923. Was May queen and president of the Woman's Self-Government Association, also a member of the Student Senate. Her first teaching was done in Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio. For two years and until the time of her marriage she was the head of the social science department of the Chaney High School. She also taught history there.

### (4) ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE-LULU LOVE and FAMILIES

ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE, third son Benjamin and Janet Bruce Wallace, born Oct. 15, 1853; died June 3, 1911, of peritonitis



Robert Bruce Wallace, Monte Vista, Colo., son of Benjamin

after an operation for chronic appendicitis; age 56 past; in build like his father, only medium in height, in personal appearance more of a Bruce than a Wallace, of hardy constitution, neat in dress, quiet in manner; of strong social impulses, cordial with his business associates, fond of college sports; graduated from Wooster June, 1879; he with his brother John started in the retail lumber business in Coin, Page Co., Iowa, with capital given them by their father; later added a hardware store; in 1886 sold out and went to Monte Vista, Colo.; operated

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

Monte Vista State Bank, later Wallace State Bank, and built and operated a first class flour mill; Robert operated the bank and his brother John, the mill. Both did a large business. Though in competition with a national bank, their deposits steadily grew till they reached upwards of four hundred thousand dollars. Robert took a live interest in the town and in the valley. He was elected to the legislature and was largely instrumental in securing the State Soldiers' Home near Monte Vista. The credit of the bank was kept up to A1. The standing of the bank was maintained all through the free-silver campaigns when runs on banks in the West were not unusual. The rivalries of the towns in sports interested him deeply and the Monte Vista baseball team had in Robert a warm friend and a liberal supporter. He was a member and a trustee of the Presbyterian Church of Monte Vista and contributed to its support. He had the confidence and esteem of his community.

When symptoms of some ailment appeared, he consulted some of the best physicians in Denver, Cleveland, and New York. Not one of them diagnosed his trouble as appendicitis. If he could have had an exploring operation early in the onset of the disease, he would no doubt have been restored to health. Growing worse, he was taken to Denver for the operation and for a week was showing rapid recovery when peritonitis set in and ended a useful life.

I add the proclamation of the mayor of Monte Vista and obituaries that appeared in the local papers:

ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE has passed from a useful and busy life here, to the great beyond.

Monte Vista has sustained a loss that is irreparable, as, since the early infancy of the town, the strong, guiding influence of Mr. Wallace has been a very important factor in promoting anything that would be for the best.

This man has seen this place grow from only a few people to its present population, and whatever advance has been made has been due in no small measure to his efforts.

Wherever and whenever our citizens meet together to plan for the upbuilding of Monte Vista, there will be a vacant chair that will be impossible to fill, and our people will realize only too

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

well the sterling character and worth of him who has gone.

All Monte Vista mourns to-day and it is fitting that we show this good man the honor which is his due, by closing all places of business from noon until 5 o'clock Tuesday, June 6, 1911, and also have the different business houses appropriately draped.

WILLS H. FASSETT, Mayor.

### Account of Monte Vista Journal:

At a recent meeting of the Mayo River Power and Land Company the absence of its president, R. B. Wallace, was keenly felt and his enthusiasm sadly missed. Referring to his death W. O. Temple, secretary of the company, said:

“Mr. Chairman: Since our last annual gathering death has taken its toll of us, selecting the highest executive officer of this company. On June 3, like a bolt out the sky, flashed the news of the death of our president, R. B. Wallace. The toll claimed by death in this instance was a heavy one. The final summons suddenly came to Mr. Wallace in middle life, with his work half done. It called him from a community that loved him and looked up to him as their leader and guide in all that pertained to the welfare of the community, as well as in their own business affairs. It took him from the side of an accomplished and devoted wife, leaving her broken-hearted and well nigh disconsolate. It took him from the companionship of a young daughter just blossomed into womanhood and two young boys whose footsteps he was tenderly guiding into the path of manhood. It took from us our strongest financial support and a president whose place can not easily be filled.

“Words of extravagance would be as out of place as they are unnecessary, for in the simple story of his life we find his highest meed of praise.

“Born and reared upon a farm, by sheer force of intellect and sterling character he rose to a commanding position in the world of business and finance. He had inherited the canny thrift of his Scotch ancestors, just as in his name he combined the most brilliant names in Scottish history—Robert Bruce Wallace. He had the Midas touch, and he found himself a rich man by his own efforts while yet in the morning of life. But his increasing wealth made no change in the simplicity of his tastes and mode of life. To the last he was the plain, modest, simplehearted child of the farm, although through much contact with the world he had acquired all the polish of a man who had spent his life in the banking circles of a great city.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

“Success left him unspoiled. To the last he was ‘Bob’ Wallace to all his acquaintances and friends—generous, warm-hearted, helpful, sympathetic. I have never known a man who loved his home and neighbors and friends more intensely than Mr. Wallace did. To him there was no spot in the world like Monte Vista and no people like his fellow citizens of that town and surrounding country. It is no wonder that when his remains were taken for interment from Denver to Monte Vista, almost every man, woman, and child in that city went with tear-filled eyes and heavy hearts to attend his funeral services and every business house in Monte Vista was closed on that occasion. Mr. Wallace possessed a mind of the first order, conspicuous for its clearness, its grasp, its powers of analysis and that nice balance and adjustment of all its faculties which men call judgment. His genial nature and the generous impulses of his heart were reflected in his beautiful smile that was always welcome as a ray of sunlight. All men instinctively acknowledged his leadership and loved him for his sweetness and nobility of soul. Mr. Chairman, that genial presence and sunny smile are only a memory now. Bob Wallace’s chair at our meeting is vacant to-day and his friendship and wise counsel are lost to us forever, but their memory will always abide with us like a holy benediction.

“Mr. Chairman, I consider it our duty, as well as a high privilege, to make some testimonial of our admiration and respect for our lamented president, and I, therefore, move the adoption of the following resolutions:

“‘Whereas, it has been the will of the Divine Creator of all things to take to himself and away from us our friend and business associate, Robert Bruce Wallace, whom we honored by election to the office of president of this company at its creation and who from that time until his death held that office, and honored it and us by his faithful discharge of every duty and by his commanding position in the world of finance, wherein all men acknowledged his leadership and loved him for his sterling traits of character, and

“‘Whereas, it is meet and just that we should publicly deplore his loss and do honor and reverence to his memory;

“‘Therefore, be it resolved, that in the death of Robert B. Wallace the Mayo River Power and Land Company has lost a model president and one of its strongest financial supports, the state one of its most successful and useful citizens, and his family an ideal husband and father.

“‘Be it further resolved, that this resolution be spread upon

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

the minutes of this meeting and an authenticated copy thereof be sent to his family.' ”

Account in the Del Norte paper, Prospector :

On Saturday, the 3rd, shortly after twelve o'clock only one short week from the day on which he was operated upon for appendicitis at St. Luke's Hospital in Denver, to which place he had been hurried as fast as the special train could carry him, Robert Bruce Wallace answered the summons which come to each of us, and the Recording Angel wrote "Finis" to the record of his early life, and, as the news spread throughout our valley that he was no more, strong men wept, for they realized that they had suffered a personal loss.

The poor and rich alike will miss him. The farmer, the miner, the merchant, the lawyer; all, whether great or little, counted R. B. Wallace as their friend, and were saddened to learn of his passing out of their lives. But in Monte Vista, the place where for a quarter of a century past he had made his home, where in 1886 Wallace Brothers founded and established what is now known as The Bank of Monte Vista, his taking away will be felt most keenly. At that time Monte Vista was only a handful of houses and but a few people were living there, but Mr. Wallace was very hopeful that it would grow larger, and he has watched the town grow and has grown with it.

In 1887 the First Presbyterian Church was organized, and Robert B. Wallace was among the first to be taken into that church by a letter from his home church in Coin, Iowa. Since that time he has been actively identified with the growth and work of that church.

He was ever thoughtful of the people who had trusted him, and who sought for advice, and, when the panic of 1893 threatened every bank in the country, he was untiring in his efforts to save his people who had entrusted with him their savings, and when those awful storm clouds had rolled away, those who had depended upon him knew they had trusted the right man.

In public affairs of the valley, Rio Grande County, and Monte Vista, the deceased took no little interest. He was representative of Rio Grande County during the year of 1889 and 1890. In politics he was a life-long Republican, and in him the party had a member always willing to give time and counsel for its success.

Two years after going to Monte Vista he married (February, 1888) Lulu Love, born 1866, niece of W. N. Morseman, attorney,



## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

and wife, of Clarinda, Iowa, in whose home she was reared. In 1904, in the fall, she came with her children to St. Paul to visit and to test the climate on her health and while there she discovered after a careful medical examination that she was suffering from internal cancer. Finding little relief from the treatment she was receiving, she returned to Monte Vista and, after lingering for several months, she died Dec. 1, 1905, and was there buried. She was tall, attractive, tasteful in appearance, and took a warm interest in home-making. Their children:

- a. LOUISE ELIZABETH WALLACE, born Dec. 16, 1888; died in Denver, Nov. 30, 1923 (pneumonia).

Attended public school in Monte Vista and two years in Macalester Academy. While not an eager student, she had good taste, an interesting personality, and made warm friends. On Aug. 31, 1911, she married Evan Wynne Davies, of Minneapolis, son of Daniel Thomas Davies, who was born in Brynawen, Wales, came to America when 17, and Sarah Williams Davies, of Dodgeville, Wis.—both active church workers. Wynne was one of four brothers, all well educated, the others being Edwin T., Robert W., and Albert Daniel. He received his higher education at Macalester College (1903-1907) and took two years (1908 and 1909) at the Law School of the University of Minnesota. He entered the real estate business and after a time settled in Hayward, Wis. Though tall and to all appearance strong and robust, yet on June 4, 1921, eleven years after his marriage, he died from heart trouble and was buried in Lakeside Cemetery, Minneapolis. He was a member of Aldrich Avenue Presbyterian Church, Minneapolis, of the Masonic Order, and of the Sigma Chi Fraternity. Two children were born to them:

- (a) Ruth Elizabeth Davies, born July 4, 1914.
  - (b) Robert Daniel Davies, born Nov. 22, 1918.
- Both are carefully reared by their grandmother Davies and their uncle, Edwin T. Davies, at 5057 Upton Avenue, Minneapolis.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- b. WESTEL BRUCE WALLACE, born March 4, 1891, Monte Vista, Colo.; educated in public schools with two years in Academy of Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn.; in stature over six feet, well-proportioned, quiet in voice and manner; clerk in the Wallace State Bank; since 1927 associated with his cousin, Lewis Bruce Wallace, in the Continental Discount Banking Corporation of Los Angeles, Calif.; married (November, 1912) Lenore Broom (born 1889), graduate of State University in Boulder, Colo., died March 11, 1922. She was a daughter of Geo. E. and Lucy A. Broom and was engaged in teaching when Cupid inveigled her into matrimony. Two children born to them:
- (a) Patricia Joyce Wallace, born April 15, 1918.
  - (b) Westel Bruce Wallace, Jr., born Oct. 7, 1921.
- c. ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE, JR., born Aug. 15, 1902 (Monte Vista, Colo.); education, public schools and Staunton (Va.) Military Academy (1918-21); married (Sept. 3, 1924) Alice Dorothy Regan (born Sept. 7, 1904), daughter of James E. and Lucy A. Regan, of Monte Vista. He is connected with the Wallace State Bank of Monte Vista. Children:
- (a) Robert Bruce Wallace, Jr., born June 15, 1925.
  - (b) William MacDonald Wallace, born Aug. 17, 1929.

ROBERT BRUCE WALLACE (4), father of the above, five years after the death of his first wife, married Oct. 18, 1910, Frances Theodosia MacDonald, daughter of Andrew MacDonald, son of Jno. M. MacDonald, who came from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1790, and founded the town of MacDonald, Pa. Her mother's name was Jane Holland Irwin, sister of Gen. W. W. Irwin, state treasurer of Pennsylvania.

Frances was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 17, 1864, a tall, good-looking, attractive woman, of interesting personality. She

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

holds the degree of M.D.; for years was on the medical staff of the Presbyterian Hospital of Pittsburgh and for 17 years has been on its Board of Trustees; appointed by Governor Sproul of Pennsylvania for four years on State Board of Trustees for Hospitals for Insane; later re-appointed by Governor Pinchot for same office; on Board of Visitation for city and county institutions of Allegheny County; vice-president Business Women's Club of Pittsburgh; president of Chapter of C, P. E. O. Since her husband's death her summer home is Pittsburgh, her winter home, Eustis, Fla.

### (5) JOHN TAGGART WALLACE ANNA BRECKENRIDGE

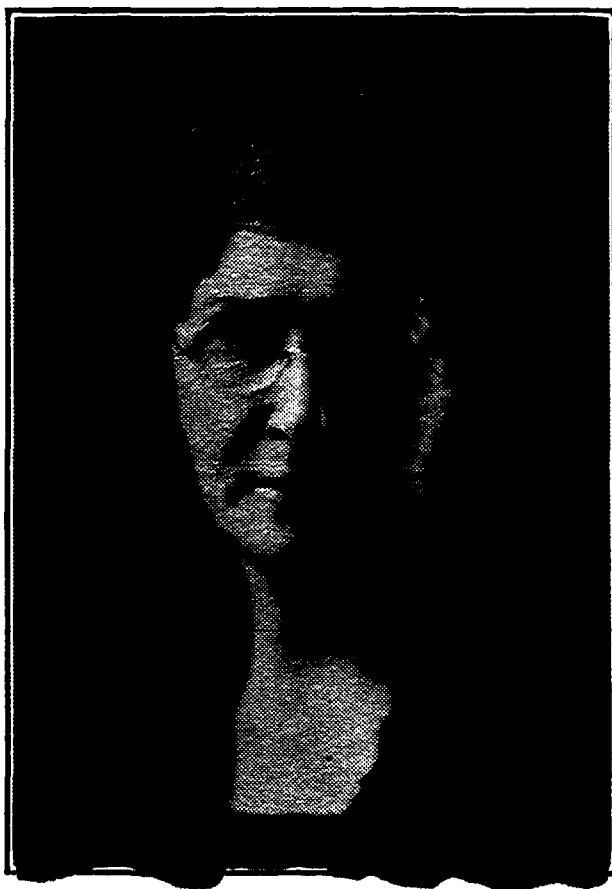
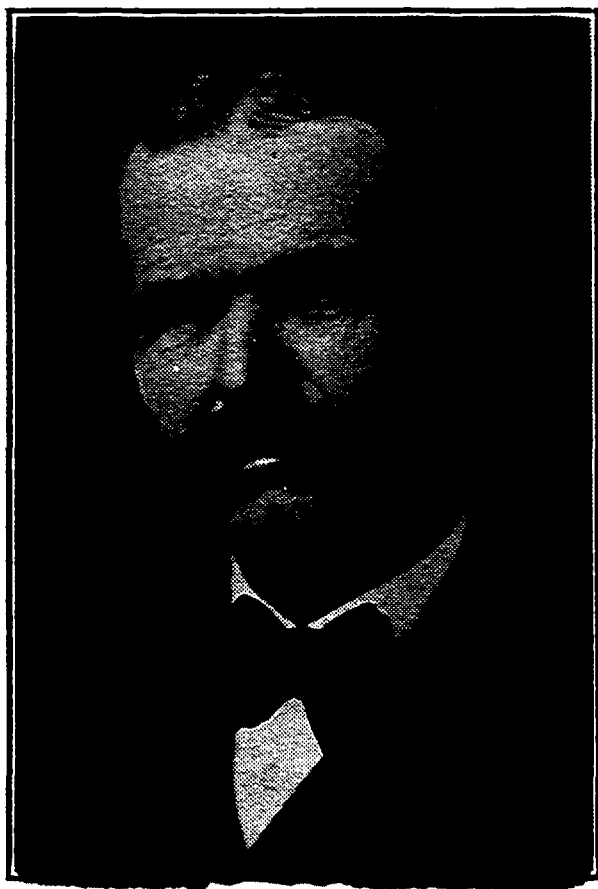
#### and FAMILIES

JOHN TAGGART WALLACE, fourth son of Benjamin and Janet Bruce Wallace, the middle name given after a warm friend of father's in the United Presbyterian Church in Wooster, born June 9, 1856; died April 10, 1925, in his 69th year (paralysis); common school education, seriously handicapped by defective eyesight, which his parents did not realize and which the physicians of his early days could not test or prescribe for. He was tall, had a sound body and had both Wallace and Bruce elements in his make-up. Owing partly to his defective eyesight, he had little interest in books, but loved the outdoors and the thinking and activities of business. He took but little interest in sports of any kind and I can not recall that when growing up at home he ever went off fishing and hunting. He found his pleasure in business and hardly knew what real recreation was. In this respect he was like his father and quite different from his brother Robert, with whom he was a business associate till the latter's death. He put a lot of hard thinking into his business and none of the family had better business judgment than he.

As stated in the sketch of Robert, he started in the lumber business at Coin, Page Co., Iowa. After several years, having accumulated with his brother some thirty thousand dollars, they went to Monte Vista in the San Luis Valley, of Colorado. Here,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

while Robert ran the bank, he ran the flour mill, which the two brothers had jointly erected; later he added a lumber yard; later he also conducted a general store at La Jara, thirty miles south of Monte Vista, in Conejos Co., Colorado; later he moved to



John Taggart Wallace, Denver Colo., son of Benjamin, and wife Anna Breckenridge, daughter of James, of Grayson, Ky.

Hooper, twenty-five miles northeast of Monte Vista, and kept a large general store.

The children needing better educational advantages than Hooper afforded, he sold out and moved to Denver and opened a well-equipped lumber yard and factory. His business motto was, as he once said to me, Give the people honestly exactly what they want and charge a fair price for it. A combination of lumber yards in Denver tried for months to ruin his trade, but without success. He indulged in no speculations, was conservative in all his dealings, and always made money. He died worth more than any of the family and two to three times as much as his father, who was reckoned one of the wealthy farmers of his county.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

Scotch thrift found pretty good expression in John, perhaps too good.

On Jan. 5, 1886, he married Anna Breckenridge, born Jan. 31, 1863, with whom he became acquainted while she was attending the College of Wooster. She was a daughter of James Breckenridge (born May, 1828) and Mary Glenn Breckenridge, born September, 1833, of Grayson, Ky. That branch of the Breckenridge family had migrated to Kentucky from Mercer, Pa. James Breckenridge was the son of John, an elder in the Presbyterian Church and a delegate to the General Assembly which met in Lexington, Ky., in 1857. While at this Assembly he met his cousin, John Breckenridge, brother, or possibly father, of Rev. Robert J. Breckenridge, D.D., who later was the most prominent Presbyterian in that state (1800-1871). In conversation they traced their families back to a common Breckenridge source. Unfortunately, this relationship was not put on record and I am unable to reproduce it. The maiden name of the grandmother of the James Breckenridge family was Mary Dennison. The Kentucky Breckenridges go back in kinship to John Breckenridge (1760-1806), who was in Jefferson's cabinet and who was a son or grandson of the John Breckenridge who came from Scotland in 1728. The mother of Benjamin B. and Ethelberg Warfield was a Breckenridge. For a pretty full account of the Breckenridge family see The Encyclopedia Britannica (eleventh edition) where an entire column is given to its history.

To make the record a little more complete we add the brothers of Anna Breckenridge:

Rev. Walter Laurie Breckenridge, of Sedalia, Colo.

Rev. John C. Breckenridge, of Winona, Ind.

Robert Glenn Breckenridge, of Pueblo, Colo.

Loyal L. Breckenridge, Twin Falls, Idaho.

Their sister Anna was an attractive, good-looking young woman with well-balanced mind and abounding health, and brother John found it easy to yield to Cupid's behests and seek her hand. When married he was 30 and she was 23. They both had

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

good physical and moral inheritances behind them. Four children were born to them :

- a. MARY JANET WALLACE, born June 8, 1888; graduated from West Denver High School, 1909, from Colorado College 1915; taught in a mission school in Egypt two years; married (June 8, 1916) Ernest Booth Fowler (born October, 1889), son of Addison John Fowler, attorney (came from Marietta, Ohio), and of Dora Booth. He was graduated from Manual Training School of Denver, 1907, from Colorado College, 1911, from Harvard Law, 1914; Now in partnership with his father in Denver. Three children born to them :

- (a) Janet Bruce Fowler, born Jan. 27, 1918.
- (b) Philip Addison Fowler, born May 8, 1922. Very bright, lovely boy; died Dec. 11, 1929, from operation for tumor in head, at the Mayo Hospital, Rochester, Minn.
- (c) Martha Jean Fowler, born May 11, 1926. Exceptionally intelligent for their years.

- b. RUTH MARGARET WALLACE, born Feb. 8, 1892; graduated West Denver High School, 1909, from Colorado College, 1911; took course in dietetics in Massachusetts General Hospital, practised dietetics in the same hospital; married Dec. 19, 1924, George Freeman Hall, a bank official in Quincy, Mass. (74 Dixwell Ave.), who, we suspect, easily yielded to Cupid's behests. One child :

- (a) Harriet Hall, born Sept. 28, 1926.

- c. GLADYS ANN WALLACE, born Jan. 7, 1895; educated in the public schools of Denver; married (Oct. 31, 1922) David McRay Anderson, Long Beach, Calif.; realtor in same city. No children.

## BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

The above daughters resemble their mother in personal appearance and for their higher education they owe much to the wise persistence and ambition of their mother. They have initiative and force of character.

- d. BRUCE BRECKENRIDGE WALLACE, born April 5, 1899; graduated from South Side High School (Denver), June, 1918; two years at State University at Boulder, Colo.; graduated from the University of Southern California, 1924; died June 4, 1926 (tuberculosis of bowels).

### (6) BENJAMIN BOYD WALLACE and HARRIET ELIZA COOK

BENJAMIN BOYD WALLACE, middle name after fellow-elder of father's in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, fifth son of Benjamin and Janet Bruce Wallace, born July 23, 1859; one of those good sons whose lot it is to stay at home and take care of father and mother in their declining years. It is a blessed ministry and brother Boyd did it admirably well—a kind, tender-hearted, sympathetic, well-behaved son he was. After fulfilling this ministry he followed his brothers west and into Colorado. He bought land in the San Luis Valley and devoted himself largely to sheep raising, pasturing them in the mountains in the summer and in the valley on his farm in the winter. He has loved sheep and been like a nursing father to them. His herd for years ran from 1,500 to 3,000 or even more. Home, Monte Vista, Colo.

June 14, 1904, he married Harriet (Hattie) Eliza Cook of Somers, Wis., daughter of Harriet Eliza Clemens (born 1851, died 1872) and of Elliot Utley Cook (born 1849); genealogy on the father's side runs back to Lord Cornwallis. On the ground of her traced genealogy Mrs. Harriet Cook Wallace is a member of the D. A. R. Quoting from the Racine Daily Journal in the notice of her marriage to Mr. Wallace: "The bride is an estimable young lady who numbers her friends by her acquaintances."

Owning several hundred acres of land in the San Luis Valley,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Colorado, the falling prices after the Great War, enormous taxes, and high rates of interest tried their financial ability and moral resources most severely, but the test was heroically met and a substantial victory has been won. They are members of the Presbyterian Church of Monte Vista, Colo. No children.



BENJAMIN WALLACE-JANET BRUCE

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

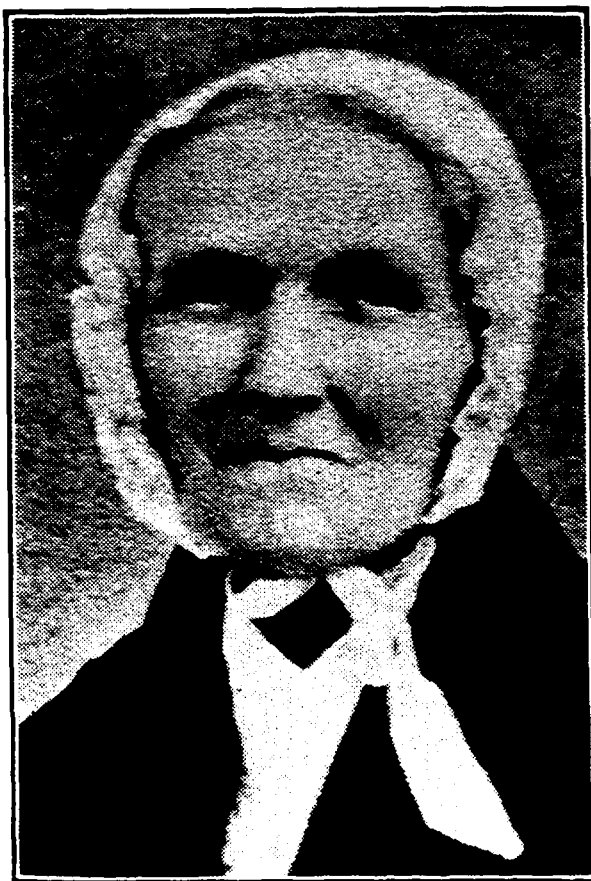
## CHAPTER VI

### 4. ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS and FAMILIES

N. B. Name Douglass spelled with double ss. Why, I can not say.

ELIZABETH WALLACE DOUGLASS, commonly called by her Wooster relatives Eliza, was born near Cookstown, Ulster, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1802. Came with the family to America in 1810. She had few educational advantages, daughters in those days being supposed to need but little education. But she learned to read and acquired some knowledge of arithmetic. As a young woman she was tall, vigorous, and very active. My cousin, John M. Wallace, told me that she could reap grain with the sickle and keep up with her brothers (William and Ben). Being one of the older children, much heavy work indoors and outdoors, in those pioneer days, both in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, and later in Wayne Co., Ohio, fell to her hands. Her strenuous life finally broke her health and frailty marked her declining years.

On April 12, 1827, when in her twenty-fifth year, she married James Douglass (born 1790), of Juniata Co., Pennsylvania. Soon after their marriage they came to Wayne Co., Ohio, and bought a farm of 80 acres four miles west and a mile and a half south of Wooster. James Douglass was tall,



Elizabeth Wallace Douglass,  
daughter of James I

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

of heavy build and of great physical strength, and, if one may believe tradition, his great strength when a young man and his willingness to display it gave him some reputation as a champion wrestler and fighter—traits much prized in pioneer days. In one respect he differed from nearly all families described in this volume; he regarded the Civil War as a war only for the “niggers” and had little or no sympathy with it. Biblical teaching did not influence his political opinions as it did those of his wife Elizabeth.

James Douglass was no doubt of Scotch or Scotch-Irish descent, but when the family came to the United States we have no information.

Here on the farm they endured all the hardships of early pioneer life in a country heavily clad with hardwood timber. It was indeed a strenuous life and I recall my aunt Eliza (as we called her) as a woman of very rugged frame, stooped with the labors of many years, sitting in a rocker, solacing herself with her old cob-pipe. The Bible was her manual and she cherished its precepts.

She died Oct. 16, 1872, having reached the three-score years and ten. Her son Benjamin wrote her obituary that appeared in one of the Wooster papers and his tender tribute to his mother will be read with interest:

She was married to James Douglass April 12, 1827, and very soon came to Wayne Co., Ohio. They located on the spot where faded the bloom of her natural life and where was triumphantly unfolded the sublime lesson of a death whose terrors were defeated. Here she encountered the trials and hardships which beset the first settlers and performed her part with unflinching fortitude, never despairing, never surrendering, but hopeful and looking forward to the beautiful to-morrow of better days. She was a woman of great intelligence, sweet and composed, of tender sensibilities and of every social and domestic virtue.

She spent much time alone reading the sacred volume and in prayer. A woman of great native strength of mind, of remarkably clear and decided opinions, of great force of character and fervent Christian impulses, her counsels were often sought and thus her life became a perpetual example and her death a peaceful vindication of that holy religion which she adorned and em-

## ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS

bellished all her days. She was a lover of sacred poetry and was very familiar with the Scriptures. She had long been a tender, fragile, weakly woman. Death, when he came to her, was shorn of his terrors and when he folded her in his arms he did it so lovingly we felt that he had been conquered. She died clinging to the Savior and wearing the panoply of His faith. She was a consistent member of the United Presbyterian Church. It is well.

God's ways are always right  
And love is o'er them all,  
Though far above our sight.

James Douglass died just one month after Elizabeth, Nov. 16, 1872, age 82. Their bodies lie buried in the large Douglass lot in Wooster's beautiful cemetery. Three of the sons inherited their exceptionally fine physiques from their father and rather unusual mental gifts from their mother. The four sons and two daughters were:

### (1) ROBERT DOUGLASS AND MELISSA JANE LEWIS

ROBERT DOUGLASS, born 1830, educated in the district school near the village of Jefferson, was tall, strongly built like his father, fine-looking. He left home and went west when a young man, and engaged for some years in mining enterprises in which he had considerable success. Later he entered the publishing business with headquarters in Indianapolis. Feb. 6, 1879, at the age of 49, he married Melissa Jane Lewis (born 1849), of Princeton, Ind. Here he spent the later years of his life and died in 1902, age 72. His wife died in February, 1908, age 59. One child:

- a. James Lewis Douglass, born Nov. 18, 1879; died April 12, 1892.

My impression of Robert Douglass was that of an intelligent, thoughtful, sober-minded, well-dressed business man who bore himself as a gentleman. When he came to Wooster he always called on my father. He was an interesting conversationalist. Fine man as he was, he had his father's opinion about the Civil War. I heard him tell my father the war (of 1861-65) was for the "niggers" and he would not contribute toward it.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

### (2) WALLACE DOUGLASS AND SARAH BUCHER

WALLACE DOUGLASS, born Feb. 6, 1831. He was tall, rather slight in build, never robust. He lived on the home place, did chores, was busy and useful, but not able for hard work on the farm. He read medicine for a time but did not complete the course. He found considerable recreation in hunting, was very mechanical and was a fine rifle shot. He married Sarah Bucher (born 1839), of the village of Jefferson, Wayne County, a woman tall and of attractive personal appearance. He died July 3, 1877, in his 46th year; his wife in 1921, age 82. One child:

- a. Mary Elizabeth, born Oct. 23, 1872; died Dec. 7, 1881 (diphtheria); a beautiful child, its death a most pungent sorrow.

### (3) MARY ANN DOUGLASS AND SAMUEL McKEE

MARY ANN DOUGLASS, born Oct. 21, 1833; died Aug. 7, 1879, age 46; married to Samuel McKee, brother of John McKee (see Chapter X), May 23, 1859. She was tall, amiable and affable—never very robust, in character like her mother. Three children:

- a. James Douglass McKee (commonly called "Doug"), born Sept. 5, 1860; educated in the public schools of Wooster, Ohio; married Mila B. Taggart, of Wooster, Ohio, Oct. 22, 1888; address, 1113 Oak Park Avenue, Oak Park, Ill.; business. One child:
  - (a) Robert Douglass McKee, born Oct. 8, 1894; married Ruth Vincent, Aug. 25, 1926. In the naval service during the World War. In charge of transportation, Chicago post-office. Lives in Oak Park, Ill.
- b. Robert Wallace McKee, born Feb. 22, 1862; died March 28, 1863.
- c. Mary McKee, born May 21, 1865; died Sept. 23, 1866.

ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS

(4) BENJAMIN DOUGLASS-NARCISSA NEWKIRK  
and  
CHILDREN

BENJAMIN DOUGLASS, born Aug. 13, 1836; died July 24, 1909, age 73. Received his elementary education in the Jefferson (Wayne Co.) public school, then attended Vermilion Institute at Haysville, Ohio. Here he revealed a bright mind, much ability in writing and in debate. He had a physique that approximated perfection, tall, well proportioned, fine-looking, an impressive figure. He read law in Wooster, Ohio, with the firm of William Orr and John Irwin, then attended the Cleveland Law School, was graduated in 1861. He then entered the law office of his brother-in-law, Joseph H. Downing. The practice of law proved uncongenial to his tastes, his mind being naturally attracted to literature and practical politics. He took an active part in the political campaigns as a Republican and his marked personal presence, his fluency, command of language, and power of invective made him an orator of unusual ability.

In 1882 he was appointed to a position in the office of the postmaster general in Washington. Later he became editor of the Jacksonian, an independent Democratic paper of Wooster, Ohio. He devoted much time to literature, produced some lyrics of merit, wrote the History of Wayne County in one large volume, published in 1878. His last work was a history of the lawyers of Wayne County, published in 1900. So signal was his ability, he might have reached almost any position in public life, but he was handicapped by a temptation due at first to his father's custom, common in those days, of keeping whiskey in his cellar. He, like many others, no doubt, then thought whiskey a panacea for nearly all diseases and discomforts. We can not in this day realize how deep and widely current was the conviction that whiskey was mankind's indispensable tonic and remedy.

When in Haysville, a student, he became acquainted with Narcissa Newkirk (commonly called Cis), whose home was in the western part of Wayne County, a tall, handsome, fine-featured young woman of a good family, born Feb. 15, 1839, died March

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

14, 1917, age 78. They were married in 1861 and made a couple that would arrest attention in any society. They resided in Wooster. Two children:

- a. Mabel Douglass, born Oct. 6, 1866; educated in public school and in the College of Wooster; married Andrew Easry, Feb. 5, 1901; lived in Seattle, Wash.; he died some years ago; residence of widow, Lafayette, Ind.
- b. Anna Dale Douglass, born April 2, 1870; died Aug. 8, 1923; educated in public school and in the College of Wooster; married Robert G. Lowrey, Oct. 25, 1900; superintendent of schools, Lexington, Ky. One child, Robert Douglass Lowrey, born Aug. 14, 1902; died March 14, 1910.

### (5) ELIZABETH CAMPBELL DOUGLASS-JOSEPH HAMILTON DOWNING and FAMILIES

ELIZABETH CAMPBELL DOUGLASS, born May 25, 1828 (died June 12, 1884, age 56); married Oct. 15, 1850, Joseph Hamilton Downing, born Sept. 21, 1821, one of four brothers who settled in Wooster at an early day—Joseph, William, Robert, and Paxton, all (except William) identified with the United Presbyterian Church. Joseph attended Vermilion Institute, taught school for a time to earn money to put himself through law school. I began my school education under him reciting my ABC's from a small primer. He put conscience into his teaching, and into all his activities. He was a successful lawyer and a very active churchman, for years an elder in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. Always attended church and prayer meeting, taught a Bible class, was very familiar with the Scriptures and quoted them freely and aptly in his prayers. In the Civil War he organized Company A, 120th Regiment of O. V. I., a company of volunteers in which quite a number of young men of the same congregation enlisted. When in the campaign in Mississippi he became so prostrated with malaria and dysentery that he resigned his captaincy and returned, after his invalidism, to his law practice in Wooster. Though a



## ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS

Republican in a strongly Democratic county, such was his reputation for integrity that he was elected judge of the common pleas court and later held the office of probate judge for years. He died Aug. 1, 1879, age 58—a just and upright man and an exemplary citizen. Mrs. Downing survived him five years. To them were born six children:

- a. Mary Amelia Downing, born Dec. 14, 1851; educated in the schools of Wooster, Ohio; Dec. 22, 1870, married William Gracia Liddell, born May 16, 1845, oldest son of David and Christina Russell Liddell. See Chapter XI. They were both members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, had the same religious training; after settling in Dalton, Ga., they were both alike deeply devoted to church and Sunday School work. She is now living with her son and daughter in Ft. Myers, Fla. For their children see Chapter XI, sub-division "Children of David Liddell."
- b. James Lee Downing, born Feb. 24, 1854; died April 30, 1863—a brilliant child.
- c. Emma Eliza Downing, born April 5, 1855; died May 22, 1856.
- d. Louisa Anette Downing, born Aug. 21, 1857; died March 9, 1859.
- e. Edward Collins Downing, born Feb. 24, 1862; graduate of Wooster High School, 1880; of the College of Wooster, Ohio, 1885; principal of Carthage (Ill.) Collegiate Institute, 1886-1888; principal Toulon (Ill.) Academy, 1888-1891; professor of Latin language and literature, Macalester College, 1891-1910; dean of Berea (Ky.) College, 1911-12; traveled in Europe and England in 1901; literary editor of the book department of the Webb Publishing Company of St. Paul since 1912; Ph.D. from College of Wooster, June, 1903. Like his uncle, Benjamin Douglass, well endowed with Euterpean

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

gifts, he has written many poems of real literary merit and the products of his fertile pen have often graced class, college, and church anniversary occasions. Titles of his works are "Minutes with the Muses," "Autumn Leaves," and "Gomer and Other Poems." He is also author of several monographs on Latin subjects.

On Sept. 6, 1892, at Allegheny, Pa., he married Mary Juliet Boyd (born at Uniontown, Pa., Oct. 7, 1867), amiable and interesting daughter of Alexander Wilkinson Boyd (born April, 1830, died April 22, 1927, age 97) and of Margaret Ann McFarland (born 1837, died June 26, 1911, in her 75th year)—a woman of alert mind, attractive appearance, and gentle manner. One child:

- (a) Margaret Douglass Downing, born Nov. 24, 1894; graduate from Macalester Academy, 1913; from Macalester College, 1916, *magna cum laude*; teacher of history in Johnson High School, St. Paul, Minn. Asked about her sentimental prospects lately, she assured me they were good!
- f. William Wallace Downing, born Jan. 17, 1865; studied law; practiced in Dixon, Ill., where he died, July 13, 1898, and is buried; married Anna Olive Spear, of Wooster, Ohio, 1887. She died at Fort Myers, Fla., Nov. 4, 1913; buried in Dixon, Ill. Two children:
  - (a) William Wallace Downing, Jr., born Nov. 13, 1896; married. Residence, New York City.
  - (b) Joseph Edward Downing, born April 22, 1898; married Martha Amelia Domke, Sept. 4, 1921. Lives in St. Paul. Three children:
    - aa. Beatrice Louise Downing, born June 17, 1922.

ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS

bb. Margaret Dorothy Downing, born Dec. 4, 1923.

cc. William Wallace Downing (III), born May 17, 1925.

(6) WILLIAM WILSON DOUGLASS-KATHERINE JACKSON and CHILDREN

WILLIAM WILSON DOUGLASS was born Dec. 25, 1841; grew up on the farm, a hale, jolly, good-looking young man, full of life, tricks, and fun, not taking such sober view of life as his brother Robert, fond of society, and, to young women, of captivating personality. He served in the 120th Regiment of Ohio Volunteers for a time during the Civil War, but like his brother Robert had no zeal for the cause. After the war he sold books and, being a successful salesman, agency in one form or another appealed to him strongly. For a while he was associated with his brother Robert in the publication and sale of several books.

He married Katherine Jackson, of Jerseyville, Ill., connected by lineage with the Andrew Jackson family. She was born in 1849 and died April 20, 1926, age 77. After his death by apoplexy at Indianapolis (Dec. 11, 1911) she lived part of the time at her old home in Jerseyville, in which home there were four brothers and two sisters.

To them were born two sons:

- a. Robert Jackson Douglass, born July 14, 1875. He married Frances Margaret Wolterhouse, Feb. 25, 1903, born in Muncie, Ind., Dec. 2, 1875; present home, Tampa, Fla. (2811 Terrace Drive), real estate and insurance. One child, died in infancy.
- b. Benjamin Wallace Douglass, born Feb. 17, 1882; married Clara Ziegler, born June 3, 1890. He is a specialist in horticulture and writes for farm papers. Both living. No children. Address, Travlac, Ind.

These two sons are the only grandchildren bearing the name

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

of Douglass. Respecting William Douglass his son Robert has written as follows:

It was always father's wish that when he died he might go quickly. If ever there was a Christian, I think my father was one. Although he belonged to no church in the city (Indianapolis), he was a member of the Masonic order and Dr. Wick, who was of the same order, conducted the funeral service. He lived up to the proverb, If you wish to make friends you must show yourself friendly, and they were as numerous as the leaves on a tree, each whispering the goodness of his heart. He died in peace with all the world and we lost one of the two best friends a person ever has.

Noting that three of the children of James and Eliza Wallace Douglass died in or a little after middle life, one may suspect that the reason is to be found in the quite too arduous and strenuous life of the mother—affecting the physical inheritance of some of her children. Elizabeth Wallace being the second daughter of the James Wallace I family, no doubt upon her in those early pioneer days fell cares and labors too heavy for her physical well-being.

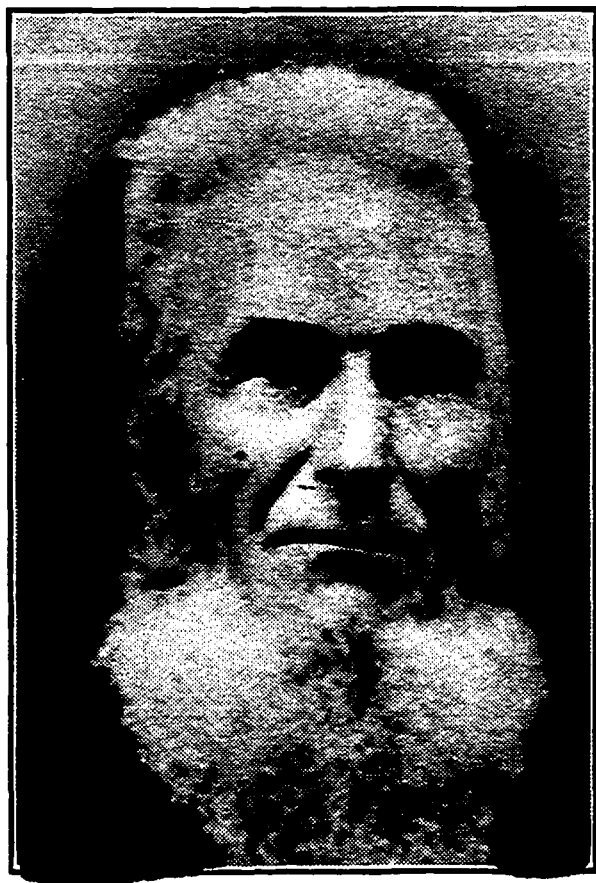
ELIZABETH WALLACE-JAMES DOUGLASS

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER VII

### 5. JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM and FAMILIES

JAMES WALLACE, third son of JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE, was born on the Wallace leasehold near Cookstown, Ulster, Ireland, May 15, 1804—a child six years old when the fam-



James Wallace, Lafayette, Ind., son of James I, and wife Sarah Ann Marquam, daughter of Philip W. Marquam

ily came to America. He grew up, getting only a meagre common school education, and worked on his father's farm near East Waterford, Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, till he was 19. He was tall, robust, well-built, self-reliant, religiously well trained. He had a superb constitution. His daughter, Mrs. Mary Brown, wrote

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

me after his death that she never knew of his being confined to his bed from illness till his last sickness of three weeks, dying Feb. 10, 1879, from congestion of the stomach, age 75. His three brothers, Benjamin, Robert, and John, outlived him by ten years or more and with his constitution he should have reached four-score and more. But he retired from business in 1850, that is, when he was only 46 years of age, and though he had considerable business interests to look after, it is probable that he did not have the physical exercise which a man of his strong frame and former active life demanded.

There being other boys at home to help run the farm (near East Waterford), James left home at 19 and set out to make his own way in the world. He went to Cincinnati—just why he went there we do not know—and found employment in the largest chair factory in the (then) West. It was owned by “old Nic Longworth,” no doubt the grandfather of the present congressman of the same name from that city. By his faithfulness and skill he won a high place in the confidence of his employer. He put conscience into his work and exemplified well the moral principles in which his parents had faithfully brought him up.

On one occasion when the company had extra orders the employees were told they must work on Sunday. This James refused to do. He was then told that he would lose his position if he did not. He replied that nothing could induce him to break the Sabbath to earn money; that he had been taught to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. He was not dismissed, but as time went on was repeatedly promoted and later made manager of the factory at increased salary.

Having learned the business thoroughly, he resolved, 1828, though only 24 years old, to seek a good location and start a factory of his own. He visited Lafayette, Ind., and, the location appealing to him as suitable for his purpose, he there established his chair factory. As there was no competition for miles around, he was very successful. He invested his surplus money in real estate. He bought a beautiful tract containing 53 acres on high ground overlooking the city, which was gradually developed into



## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

one of its finest residence districts. The land was in due time platted and sold off in lots for residences. This investment and handling of his real estate brought him into comfortable circumstances.

Three years after he came to Lafayette, on March 1, 1831, he married Sarah Ann Marquam (born near Hagerstown, Md., Oct. 28, 1810), a young woman of excellent family, amiable, of pleasing appearance and cultivated manner. She had an attractive personality and like him had been religiously carefully trained. It was an admirable match. His robust, energetic, and perhaps at times a little brusque masculinity was finely tempered by her gentle, lady-like moderation.

Her father, Philip Winchester Marquam, was born in Manchester, England, March 4, 1782. Her mother was Charlotte Mercer Poole, born Sept. 8, 1784. They were married Jan. 22, 1805, in Frederick Co., Maryland, at the home of her father whose plantation included the present site of Poolesville.

The name Marquam is evidently French, and it is probable the family were originally French Huguenots, who had gone to England to escape persecution.

We add here the ten children of the Philip Marquam-Poole marriage:

1. Elizabeth M. Marquam, born Dec. 4, 1807; married John Young, Dec. 19, 1826.
2. William E. Marquam, born March 31, 1809; married Jane C. Cochran, Feb. 18, 1836.
3. Sarah Ann Marquam, born Oct. 28, 1810; married James Wallace, March 1, 1831.
4. Parnelia Marquam, born Oct. 9, 1812; married Allen Kilgore, April 2, 1833.
5. Charlotte Marquam, born March 9, 1814; married John Holiday, Jan. 26, 1836.
6. Alfred Marquam, born March 14, 1817.
7. Henry Pool Marquam, born Jan. 9, 1820.
8. Philip Augustus Marquam, born Feb. 28, 1823.
9. Mary Jane Marquam, born Feb. 17, 1825.
10. Louisa Marquam, born April 13, 1827.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

This registry came from Philip Wallace, son of James, of Lafayette, through Dr. Frank E. Wallace, of Monmouth, Ill.

Many of his (Marquam's) descendants are living about Hagerstown and that part of Maryland. Mr. Marquam died 1864, age 82. She died fourteen years earlier, in 1849, age 65. Sarah Ann Marquam was born Oct. 28, 1810, and was 21 when she became the bride of James Wallace, then 27. If there is a divine institution on the face of the earth, I think it is a really Christian home and that is just what James and Sarah Wallace proceeded to build. It is a great achievement.

The children born to them were:

- (1) Mary Ann Wallace, familiarly called Mary, born Aug. 3, 1834. See sketch below.
- (2) Wilson DeWitt Wallace, known to his friends as DeWitt, born Nov. 19, 1838; died Jan. 28, 1902. See sketch below.
- (3) James Philip Wallace, usually called Philip or Phil, was born Feb. 25, 1841; died June 19, 1908. See sketch.
- (4) William Nelson Wallace, or Will as he was usually addressed, born Nov. 22, 1844. See sketch

These children receive further mention later on.

JAMES WALLACE, the father, gave up his furniture business in 1850, when he was only 46 years old. He must have already accumulated quite a good deal of property to feel justified in taking that step. He built an excellent brick residence on his property overlooking the town as described above. Here the family lived comfortably till the parents died, he at the age of 75 (Feb. 10, 1879) and she, Jan. 20, 1886, in her 76th year ("75 years, 9 months, 20 days"). Their bodies lie buried in the Greenbush Cemetery (Lafayette, Ind.).

The most striking feature of this home was the religious life that was steadily maintained. On coming to Lafayette he identified himself with the Presbyterian Church and was soon chosen a ruling elder, an office which he faithfully filled till death. He, like

## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

his father before him, had family prayers night and morning. Attending the church services on Sunday and prayer-meeting on a week-day evening was the law of the home. Their home was a common meeting place for ministers and the Session often held



Home of James Wallace, Lafayette, Ind., situated on an elevation overlooking the city

their sittings there. He contributed liberally to the church and to all benevolent causes.

He lived just fifty years in Lafayette and was esteemed as one of its substantial citizens. He took an intelligent interest in state and national politics and was an ardent Union man during the Civil War. He was proud to contribute his three sons to the military service of their country, and put his own name on the roll of the "Silver Grays," a body of twelve silver haired early settlers who avowed themselves ready to respond to their country's call when needed.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

In regard to his manner of life, his daughter, Mrs. Mary Brown, wrote me :

He reminded me of an English country squire. He enjoyed life. He was very fond of horses, never having less than three and three different vehicles. One of these was a large three-seated sleigh. He was fond of driving after a heavy snow. He was the first one out with his big fur robes and two spry horses girdled with sleigh bells with sleigh filled with children and grandchildren. He made a striking figure thus clad and with his long white hair and beard.

He was ardently devoted to his parents and made long journeys by carriage back to the old home in Tuscarora Valley—a distance of 800 or 900 miles. The last of these was made in the fall of 1853—a few months before the aged parents passed away (spring of 1854).

One of these journeys was made when Mary Ann, the oldest child, was, as she has reported, twelve years of age, that is in 1846 (1834+12=1846). She writes :

When I was there last, Grandfather Wallace had a large portrait hanging over his bed, life-size, a man dressed in Highland costume. I said: "Grandfather, who is that," pointing to the portrait. "That," said he, "is Sir William Wallace, my ancestor. I brought it from Scotland." Grandmother (Barefoot) Wallace also was very proud of her Scotch birth and was angry if any one suggested that she was Irish.

It should be said here that this pride of Scottish birth, that is, birth in Scotland, is hardly justified by history. Scots have lived in Ulster, Ireland, since the time of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, written in the 9th or 10th century. Between Ulster and Scotland, only a few miles apart, there has been long, long kinship and inter-communication.

In his last illness James Wallace was deeply conscious of his approaching end, said that he had no fear of death, and expressed his profound faith in the verities of the Gospel of Christ. It was a triumphant death and many were the tributes of praise on the streets, in the homes, and especially among those with whom he

JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

had long been associated in the activities of the church, when the news of his death ran throughout the city.

“A Tribute to the Memory of My Father,” written by his son DeWitt, appeared in *The Interior*, the Presbyterian weekly of Chicago. It was reprinted in the *Leader of Lafayette* with the introduction that “old residents of Lafayette who enjoyed the acquaintance and friendship of the late James Wallace will readily recognize the truthful portrayal of his life-long characteristics in the following beautifully worded sonnet inscribed to him by his son, Captain DeWitt Wallace.”

To thee sweet spirit, noble sire,  
In whom the rugged virtues shone  
Enrobed in graces all thine own,  
I've oft essayed to string my lyre  
To sound thy worth in song of fire,  
In verse that wheresoever blown  
Would touch and stir the heart of stone  
And so fulfil my soul's desire.  
But ah! too humble is the harp  
The sweet-tongued Muses gave to me.  
Its tones are all too harsh and sharp  
To venture on such melody—  
A Tasso's lyre, a harp of Poe  
Alone just tribute could bestow.

From the *Lafayette Daily Courier*, Feb. 11, 1879, we quote several paragraphs.

Mr. Wallace was one of the first members of the Presbyterian Church and for many years an active ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church. He was one of those Christians whose Christianity none ever doubted.

When the War of the Rebellion broke out, his interest in the cause of the Union was intense and he not only sent his three sons to the army, but placed his own name on the roll of the “Silver Grays” and declared openly his readiness to respond to his country's call.

His affection for and his kindness in his family never failed, and as he grew older those virtues were the more apparent in his daily life. He possessed a vigorous constitution and was seldom sick, and retained the full possession of all his faculties to the

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

last moment of his life. Believing himself that his end was near, he spoke of death to his family calmly and without fear, assuring them of his abiding faith in Christ and his undoubted belief in the truth of the gospel.

A good and just man has gone to his reward and the sorrowing ones may well say:

He has fallen asleep, it is well;  
He will never be weary again;  
We shall lie down besides him ere long  
And our hearts shall cease to complain.  
He shall sleep the sleep of the saints,  
While angels their watching still keep  
O'er the form of our loving and loved one,  
Who in Christ has fallen asleep.

There is an interesting brief account of James Wallace in a book of biographies of well-known Indiana men.

Sarah Marquam Wallace had a widowhood of seven years, living in the old home with DeWitt and family near by, with many friends to cheer her lonely hours. She wrote my sister Margaret that James had always insisted on her going with him wherever he went; that now, that he was gone, she had a deep sense of loneliness. She had cultivated a saintly and spiritual habit of mind and had well learned Paul's teaching in whatsoever state one's lot is cast, therewith to be content.

Respecting her last illness DeWitt wrote my father as follows:

Dear Uncle: Mother died yesterday (Jan. 20, 1886) from severe congestion of the lungs. She has been feeble all fall, but we did not anticipate anything so serious. For days we did not think she could survive. She was perfectly composed and contemplated death without a fear. She was entirely conscious to the last moment and passed away without a pang and as peacefully as a child falls asleep. She has gone to join our dear father who loved you so tenderly and who taught us all to love you as his best and dearest friend. We are now without earthly parents, but must look all the more earnestly to our Father in Heaven who never dies.

Father and mother were spared to us for many years and we thank the Lord for them. All send love.

As ever your dear nephew,  
DEWITT.

## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

We quote the obituary which appeared in the Lafayette Daily Journal, Jan. 21, 1886, probably written by her pastor :

Mrs. Sarah A. Wallace, widow of the late James Wallace, departed this life at her residence in this city at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon. Her maiden name was Sarah A. Marquam. She was born near Hagerstown, Md., Oct. 28, 1810. Her father emigrated to Indiana and settled on a farm in this county soon after Lafayette was laid out. She and her late husband were married at the residence of her parents March 1, 1831. Ever since she has resided in Lafayette. She leaves four children.

Mrs. Wallace was a faithful, consistent Christian and a member of the Second Presbyterian Church. Early in her life she realized the need of a Savior, and as the story of the cross fell upon her ears, her eyes were opened and the unhesitating spontaneous response of her soul was, "My Lord and My God." If age abounded, grace with her did much more abound; her quiet strength and patient trust in God were often the wonder and admiration of those who knew her best and loved her most.

Gentle in spirit, faithful in all the relations of life, courageous in trial, warm in her friendships, marvelously tender in her love and sympathies, and patient in suffering, she passed to the serene joys of the "land which to her was not far off," as quietly as the sun sinks in the western sky. From the warmest place in the loving hearts of children, grandchildren, and friends, who stood about her death-bed; she passed to the warmer love of eager, waiting friends in heaven.

## MARY ANN WALLACE-LAZARUS M. BROWN and FAMILIES

- (1) Mary Ann Wallace, born Aug. 3, 1834, in Lafayette, lived all her life in that city, enjoying all the advantages in church, education, and society that Lafayette at that time offered. She also attended the Ladies' Seminary at Steubenville, Ohio.

Like her mother, she readily assimilated culture. She was a bright, attractive young woman who had the best of home training. She had an active mind and took a lively interest in the social, moral, and civic activities of the community. She had family

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

pride, as every mother or father should have, and collected material for a history of the Wallace family to which she belonged and ardently hoped to see such history completed before her



Mary Ann Wallace Brown, oldest child of James Wallace, Lafayette, Ind.

death. I regret deeply that I was unable to afford her that pleasure.

On May 1, 1856, she married Lazarus Maxwell Brown, of Lafayette. He was born Nov. 30, 1824. She was an interesting young bride of 22 and he was a promising young business man of 32. Mr. Brown was of a good family. His grandfather came from England, where there was a fine old ancestral estate once the home of his progenitors. His father's sister was the wife of old Judge Chambers, of Chambersburg, Pa. The grandfather, Lazarus Brown, settled in Maryland and was for those days a wealthy man, having two

fine farms and two flour mills. He was a staunch supporter of the Revolutionary War, giving, it was said, as much as fifty thousand dollars worth of flour to the support of the cause. He had a school house and a chapel, after the fashion of English lords, on his plantation and looked well to the needs of the people about him. He was a Presbyterian and alas! like a good many Calvinists in the South, he saw nothing wrong in holding slaves, which he did, down to the time of their emancipation. He was kind to his colored chattels and did not leave them in want in their old age.

The mother of L. M. Brown was Nancy McKane Brown, known for her charity and generous ministry among the sick and needy. She died rather early in life, leaving nine children.



## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

Lazarus M. Brown was engaged in the wholesale grocery business. He died Jan. 21, 1896, in his 72nd year. His widow, Mary Wallace, survived him 24 years, dying June 11, 1920, age 86.

We quote from the obituary in the Journal Courier, of Lafayette:

### MRS. MARY WALLACE BROWN SUCCUMBS TO INJURIES RECEIVED IN FALL WEEK AGO

In the death of Mrs. Mary Wallace Brown, venerable mother of Mrs. D. Johnson, 823 Salem Street, this city, which occurred Thursday morning at 1:30 o'clock at St. Elizabeth Hospital, this city loses one of its highly regarded pioneer women, who was closely identified with the early history of Lafayette. Mrs. Brown's death came as a shock to her friends, many of whom had not known that she was ill. Her demise is attributed to a fall, which she suffered the night of June 10, at the home of her daughter, where she resided.

Mrs. Brown was very active and was down town last Thursday afternoon, returning in apparently good health. She occupied a room across the hall from her daughter's, and during the night Mrs. Johnson was startled by the noise of a fall and a scream. She hastened to the hall and found her aged mother lying upon the floor. Mr. Johnston carried the unfortunate woman to her room, and Dr. E. C. Davidson was called. He found Mrs. Brown's hip badly bruised and sprained, and, because of her advanced age, it was thought best that she be removed to the hospital. Up to Sunday her condition seemed to improve. Sunday night, however, her condition took a turn for the worse and for the past two days her family had been apprehensive, as it was seen Mrs. Brown's condition was critical.

Mrs. Brown was born here 86 years ago in Lafayette, on Aug. 3, 1834, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Wallace, deceased. Her family at that time resided on Sixth Street, between Main and Columbia Streets, on the site now proposed for the new Mars Theatre. Mr. Wallace, it is said, owned one of the first brick houses in Lafayette. Mrs. Brown was educated at the seminary for women at Steubenville, Ohio, and on May 1, 1856, she was married in this city to Maxwell L. Brown, who died in 1896. Her husband was one of the pioneer wholesale and retail dry-goods merchants in the city, at one time having been associated in business with John Purdue, Samuel S. Curtis, and Ira G. Howe, deceased.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Mrs. Brown was well versed in the early history of Lafayette and enjoyed reminiscing on the pioneer days. At one time she addressed the pupils of Centennial School on "The Early History of Lafayette" and not infrequently she was called upon to give talks on Lafayette's early history.

She was an expert French scholar, a woman of keen literary sense, and always maintained a genuine interest in world affairs, retaining her complete mental faculties until her death. She was a life-long member of the local Presbyterian Church and in former years was very active in church work. She was youthful in thought and action and was one of the most beloved and highly respected women of the city.

To Maxwell and Mary Ann Wallace Brown were born seven children :

- a. John Purdue Brown, born June 14, 1857, died in infancy.
- b. Blanche Wallace Brown, born Aug. 20, 1859. As she grew up she received an education befitting her position in society. She was fine looking, bright, cultivated, and capable, holding an important position in social and church activities, president for a time of the Arts Club. At the age of 27 (June 9, 1886) she married Oscar Davidson Johnson, a partner in her father's business. He died very suddenly in August, 1922 (heart disease). Her present address: Honolulu, Vida Valla, Terr. Hawaii. Two children:
  - (a) Harold Brown Johnson, born Feb. 4, 1890; education: Mercersburg Academy, graduated from Purdue University (1912), Lafayette, Ind.; April 20, 1912, married Helen Marie Collins of Grand Rapids, Mich. No children. During the World War he served as captain in the ordnance department; retired as major, Ord. Dept., U. S. A.; 1919-1923, general manager of U. S. Hardware Corporation; for six years past in the National Surety Company, 115

JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

Broadway, New York City, recently made vice-president. City address, 35 West Ninth Street; country address, Westburg, L. I.

- (b) Maxwell Oscar Johnson, born July 28, 1892; graduated from Purdue University, 1913, in chemical engineering; member of Tau Beta Pi; connected with the government in Hawaii as soil chemist; due to the methods of soil treatment which he developed, 30,000 acres of land, previously considered arid, were made fertile; at present (1930) he is in charge of operation of the California Packing Company's plant at Oahu, Terr. Hawaii, growing and packing pineapples. In 1914 he married Emily Brauner Heffield, of Washington, D. C. Three children: aa. Emily Orme; bb. Brauner; cc. Maxwell, Jr. Address, Oahu, Terr. Hawaii.

N. B. Mrs. Mary Brown spelled her daughter's husband's name Johnstone, after the Scotch.

- c. Walter DeWitt Brown, born April 11, 1861; died in infancy, July 17, 1861.
- d. Eugene Clifford Brown, born Oct. 3, 1862; died May 23, 1906, age 44 (malarial fever and heart failure); Aug. 1, 1886, at the age of 24 he married Eva Louise Welch. For a number of years he was a partner in his father's wholesale house. In later years he was a traveling salesman for a Detroit cigar factory. To them were born:
- (a) Frederick Welch Brown, born May 16, 1887; later (1920) lived in Toledo, Ohio.
- (b) Eugenie Marion Brown, born Feb. 5, 1905. This child, by a second marriage—to Georgian McLeod, April 6, 1904,—resides in Detroit (1920).

In an obituary published in a Lafayette Daily at the time of Eugene's death it is said: "Eugene Brown was a big hearted man,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

made friends easily, and had the faculty of retaining them. He was a true friend and often went out of his way to help a deserving acquaintance. He possessed good ability and was a man of fine address."

His widow and daughter continued to reside in Detroit.

e. Edmund Maxwell Brown, born May 12, 1866. When grown he became one of the firm of L. M. Brown & Sons; later, he lived in South Bend, Ind. He married Elizabeth Holtz, Sept. 26, 1895. To them was born one son:

(a) Maxwell Edmund Brown, born Jan. 4, 1906.  
Residence, South Bend, Ind. (1920).

f. Helen Mary Brown, born March 6, 1870; died June 30 of same year.

g. James Wallace Brown, born Sept. 30, 1871; studied dentistry, but before the completion of his course died after a brief illness, of pneumonia.

## WILSON DEWITT WALLACE-ANNA MARY SHIELDS and FAMILIES

(2) Wilson DeWitt Wallace, known to his friends as DeWitt (second child of James and Sarah), was born Nov. 19, 1838.

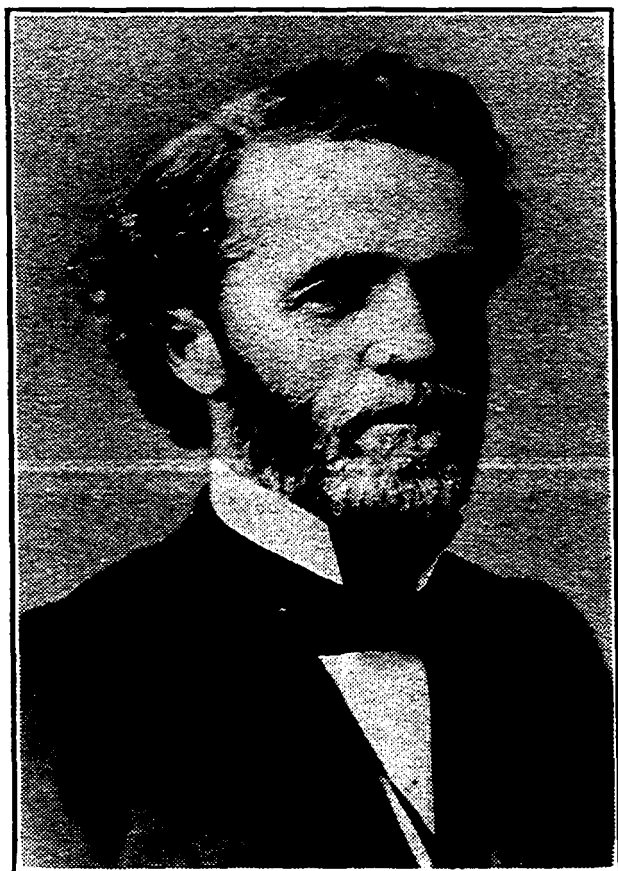
In him the strong physique of his father was somewhat modified by the lighter frame and less robust constitution of his mother. He had an alert and receptive mind which reacted eagerly to the throbbing life of a young, growing town like Lafayette.

He spent his boyhood in his father's furniture factory or on the farm. The industry and frugality of his parents made a lasting impression upon him and did much to mold his character for the useful life he lived.

After such education as the schools of Lafayette offered at that time he went for one year to Waveland Academy in Mont-

## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

gomery County, south of Tippecanoe County, of which Lafayette was the county seat. Then he taught school to earn money to further his education. In 1858, at the age of 20, he entered the sophomore class of Jefferson College in western Pennsylvania,



Wilson DeWitt Wallace, son of James, Lafayette, Ind.

from which he was graduated in 1861. When President Lincoln called for troops, April 15, 1861, so eager was DeWitt Wallace to join the army that he left college before commencement, the faculty consenting to graduate him with his class, and hastened home to offer his services in defense of the flag.

Finding that all the quotas had been filled he entered the office of Huff & Jones for the study of law. But in November of that year the 40th Indiana Volunteers was organized and this gave DeWitt his wished-for opportunity to enlist. He entered Company C as

a private, but was elected second lieutenant and was mustered into service as a commissioned officer on Dec. 6, 1861. On June 9, 1862, he was promoted to the captaincy of his company. This position he held till the battle of Stone River (Dec. 31-Jan. 1-2, 1862-3); nearly 1,000 soldiers of Tippecanoe County participated in the great battle. At the close of the third day when leading his company in a charge across Stone River he was shot in the right elbow and fell against Capt. Christian M. Nisley, who assisted him back to the rear bank of the river. With other wounded he received surgical treatment. The wound healed, but left the elbow joint in the right arm stiff and inflexible. Thus disabled he resigned April 21, 1863, returned to Lafayette, and

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

resumed the study of law in the office of Col. John A. Stein. He was admitted to the Tippecanoe bar in 1864 and for thirty-six years practised as an attorney or officiated as a judge. He served at different times as prosecuting attorney, and whether as a pleader at the bar or a judge on the bench he proved himself an able and successful jurist.

We here quote from a long obituary that appeared in the Lafayette Journal under the heading: "Soldier, Author, Jurist Dead."

While engaged in the practice of law Judge Wallace found time to cultivate a literary taste that refined his nature. He was the author of many compositions of verse and prose and in 1886 gave to the world of literature a practical novel entitled "Love's Ladder." After an edition had been sold the plates were destroyed by fire and it was necessary to replace them. The book went through its fourth edition and was the subject of much favorable comment from literary people.

He was a man that deserved all the respect and honor that was shown him. The qualities that made his life so conspicuous exerted an influence upon the community that must have been beneficial. He was refined and sensitive and gentle in nature, but was self-reliant and determined and brave in the discharge of his duties.

He had a heart that beat in response to the appeal of sympathy and human kindness and he was always ready to extend his hand to encourage or assist a friend who was in distress. He was a man of the highest integrity and his honesty was as unwavering as his loyalty. He was faithful to every trust that was placed within his keeping and every duty was discharged with a reliability and sacredness that was in keeping with his other attributes. He was a dignified and courteous gentleman and was affable to a degree that made him approachable upon all occasions and under all circumstances. He was a true gentleman, a person who possessed all the finer sensibilities of a perfect manhood, and his death must be regarded by his acquaintances as a personal bereavement.

Judge Wallace was a polished, courtly gentleman, a man of high attainments, cultured and refined in the largest degree. As a jurist he was remarkably successful and his opinions were ever logical, conclusive, and incontestable. His was one of the brightest minds that has ever graced the Tippecanoe County bar. He was

## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

a member of the Second Presbyterian Church and has held all the prominent congregational offices.

As a Republican he was an ardent campaigner, a powerful worker for his party's cause. Judge Wallace was a member of the John A. Logan Post, G. A. R.; Encampment No. 122, U.V.L., and of the Indiana commandery of the Loyal Legion. Along literary lines he found himself a member of the Parlor and Ethical Clubs and was the friend and associate of many of Indiana's brightest literary geniuses. Besides "Love's Ladder" he was the author of many exquisite bits of verse, "Idle Hours" being the title of a small book of poems issued several years ago. In his death Lafayette suffers a loss that will be felt more and more as his presence is missed from the various circles in which he held such prominent positions.

Upon entering on his second term of four years, the same paper said:

Judge Wallace is congratulated by attorneys. He has made a model judge. His court has always been conducted upon the highest principles of impartiality and dignity. His record will go down in judicial history as one of the most commendable and economical in Tippecanoe County.

In June of 1886 he attended the commencement of Washington and Jefferson College, of which he was regarded as an alumnus, though he took his degree from Jefferson before the union of the two colleges. The Pittsburgh Commercial Gazette characterized his post-banquet address as "the finest ever delivered there and as having carried away the heads of the men and captivated the hearts of the ladies present."

The Lafayette Sunday Times of Dec. 4, 1881, reported a great plea made before the court by DeWitt Wallace and editorially commented on it as follows:

The Sunday Times makes no apology to its readers for occupying so much of its space with the closing speech of Capt. DeWitt Wallace, delivered last Monday before Judge Vinton in the case of Hawley vs. The Faculty of Purdue University. The subject matter of the speech has excited great public attention and there is a general desire to see the legal argument in support of the position of the faculty relating to secret college fraternities. Captain Wallace's speech is an able effort, clear, concise, and logical, and

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

stamps him as one of the foremost lawyers of Indiana. In the course of his speech it became necessary for Captain Wallace to defend his clients—the faculty—from the aspersions and insults to which they had been subjected by one of the counsel for plaintiff, which we regret we are compelled to omit. He did it most effectively. It was a masterpiece of scathing rebuke. His eloquent tribute to the learning, character, and manly bearing of the faculty was keenly appreciated by the audience and by the large number of students who crowded the court room.

At his burial eloquent addresses were made in his memory by Dr. W. P. Kane, president of Wabash College, and by Dr. John P. Hale, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, in which DeWitt had been a member for forty years and had served both as an elder and a trustee. The latter speaker emphasized the strong resolution with which he endured the infirmities of his last long enfeeblement, uttering no querulous or impatient word upon his fate; what came to him he bore like a soldier and a Christian, but he prayed that while he lived he might do a man's task, and God granted him his prayer.

On Dec. 28 (1901), while playing with his little grandson, Charles Wallace McConaughy, of Holdrege, Neb., he caught his toe under a rug and fell. His left hip was fractured and he was carried to his bed where in his greatly enfeebled state death overtook him (Monday, Jan. 28, 1902, age 63). President W. P. Kane of Wabash College, of which DeWitt had been a trustee, conducted the funeral.

It should be added that DeWitt Wallace took a very active part in the political campaigns and was an admirable and able speaker. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention which met in Minneapolis, June, 1892, and was zealous for the nomination of Benjamin Harrison for the presidency. He was so zealous a champion of the cause of temperance that he was brought into serious collision with the liquor interests of Lafayette and vicinity. With devilish malignity they sought to besmirch his reputation, but their assaults had no effect upon the solid reputation which by years of integrity and ability he had built up.

On Nov. 19, 1861, DeWitt Wallace married Anna Mary



## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

Shields (born June 3, 1838), of New Albany, Ind., the daughter of Dr. J. P. Shields, a prominent practitioner of that city and uncle of Prof. Chas. Shields of Princeton University. The marriage took place under the Stars and Stripes, the bridegroom wearing the uniform of a second lieutenant, with two of his brother officers as attendants. His wife desired to bear his name in life even if he did not return from the war. She was well educated and was a woman of much natural refinement, possessing a sweet disposition and a charming personality. She was charitably inclined, devoutly religious, and gave to her children thorough training in Christian principles and in the development of Christian character.

In her later years she was afflicted with deafness. She never fully rallied from the loss of her husband and, growing more and more feeble from a complication of diseases, she died Dec. 21 (1 A. M.), 1904—nearly three years after her husband.

The seven children born to them are:

- a. An infant son born in New Albany, Ind., June 3, 1862, while the father was absent in the army. Died Dec. 15, 1862.
- b. Florence Anna Wallace, born in Lafayette, Ind., April 12, 1864; died Aug. 6, 1865.
- c. Sarah Shields Wallace (Sallie), born Nov. 5, 1866, Lafayette; educated in the schools of Lafayette; by Rev. S. W. Elliott was married at noon, Nov. 6, 1896, age 30, to Curtis Bates Mather. She died March 5, 1924, in the Satterlie Sanitarium, Crawfordsville, Ind. One daughter:
  - (a) Charlotte •Bates Mather, born Toledo, Ohio, June 19, 1899; died June 5, 1906, in California.Mr. Mather's mother was a Campbell and he belongs to the Scotch branch of the Mather family.
- d. Ella Wallace, born Aug. 14, 1868, Lafayette; married Dec. 14, 1892, at the Presbyterian Church, President W. P. Kane of Wabash College, officiat-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

ing, Charles Washington McConaughey. Two children:

- (a) Charles Wallace McConaughey, born in Holdrege, Neb., July 7, 1896; was graduated from Purdue University (B.S.), from Harvard University Law School (LL.B.); associated with the law firm of Cadwalader, Wickersham and Taft, 40 Wall Street, New York City; June 19, 1924, married Dorothea Pomery Waring. One child: aa. Jane McConaughey, born June 17, 1925.
- (b) Florence Ella McConaughey, born Holdrege, Neb., graduated June 30, 1899, from Dana Hall, Wellesley College, Mass. (1918), and from Barnard College, New York City, 1922.

Under date of Sept. 15, 1930, Mrs. Charlotte Wallace (Mrs. W. E.) Goldsborough, of South Norwalk, Conn., sends me the following from the Norwalk Hour of Monday, May 27:

Announcement is made of the civil marriage, May 9, of Florence, daughter of Charles W. McConaughey of Holdrege, Neb., to Laird Shields Goldsborough, by Judge Nehemiah Candee at the home of the parents of the groom, Mr. and Mrs. Winder Elwell Goldsborough, in South Norwalk.

The bride and groom sailed for Europe May 10 on the Isle de France. The religious ceremony will take place in Goldsborough Church, which dates from the twelfth century, at Goldsborough, Yorkshire, England, the ancestral home of the Goldsborough family.

At the religious ceremony the bride will be attended by Mrs. Charles W. McConaughey, Jr., who with her husband, the brother of the bride, are residents of Berlin, Germany, where Mr. McConaughey is associated with Mr. Taft in representing the New York law firm of Cadwaladar, Wickersham and Taft.

The former Miss McConaughey is a graduate of Dana Hall, Wellesley College, and of Barnard College. Mr. Goldsborough is a graduate of Yale University and was a graduate student of the University of Oslo, Norway, having won a scholarship that entitled him to a year's study there. While at Yale he was managing editor of the Yale Literary Magazine, editor of the Yale Record, and dramatic critic for the Yale Daily News. He is a member of the Elizabethan Club, Chi Delta Theta, and Zeta Psi. At present he is the foreign news editor of Time and travels extensively abroad and is contributor to the new magazine Fortune.

JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

The mother (Mrs. Ella W. McC.) died at Holdrege, Neb., July 17, 1899, following the birth of the second child.

The father, C. W. McConaughey, is president of the Central Nebraska Supplemental Water Association, headquarters at Holdrege, Neb.

- e. May Wallace, fifth child of DeWitt Wallace, born Oct. 17, 1870 (Lafayette); died July 15, 1872.
- f. Anna Wallace, born Dec. 20, 1873 (Lafayette); married by Rev. John P. Hale at home on State Street, May 25, 1898, Walter F. May, of Cannelton, Ont., electrician. Present address (1930), 3021 Hoagland Avenue, Ft. Wayne, Ind. Two children:
  - (a) DeWitt Wallace May, born (Lafayette, Ind.), June 26, 1899; graduated from Purdue University (1922); profession, building contractor; Nov. 26, 1921, married by Rev. John Porter, Ft. Wayne, Ind., Ruth Lane. One son: Wallace Lane, born June 8, 1924. Address, Santa Monica, Calif., 745 25th Street.
  - (b) Margaret Wallace May, born Ft. Wayne, Ind., Aug. 6, 1902; married Dr. Hugh H. Hengstemburg. Address, 331 Bryant Avenue, Clifton, Cincinnati, Ohio.

This brings us to the youngest child of DeWitt Wallace:

- g. Charlotte Poole Wallace, born Aug. 9, 1877; married at home Dec. 20, 1899, Prof. Winder Elwell Goldsborough of Purdue University (1898-1904), Lafayette, Ind. Children:
  - (a) Infant son, born and died Sept. 20, 1900.
  - (b) Laird Shields Goldsborough, born March 6, 1902 (Lafayette). Present address, 1200 Fifth Avenue, New York City. For his education, profession, and present position, see account of his marriage to Florence E. McConaughey above.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Professor Goldsborough, born in Baltimore, Oct. 10, 1871, was and is a distinguished electrical engineer and has held many important positions. In "Who's Who in America" for 1916-1917, and 1930-31, his write-up covers one third of a column. He was head of the electrical branch of the St. Louis exposition, has been a delegate to several international electrical conventions. Home, South Norwalk, Conn.; office 60 Wall Street, New York City.

## JAMES PHILIP WALLACE-FLORA LUCINA GAINES

(3) JAMES PHILIP WALLACE, born Feb. 25, 1841, usually called Phil or Philip.

He grew up to be a tall, good-looking man, though lacking the robust frame of his father. He was the only one of the Wallace connection, so far as I know, who had a Roman nose. He possessed an amiable, cultivated face and would be recognized in any society as a man of education and culture. He possessed the quiet gentleness of his mother. He, like his brother DeWitt, was very popular in the social circles of Lafayette.

After the best education he could get in Lafayette he studied medicine in Jefferson College, Philadelphia, whence he was graduated in 1864. He then served as a surgeon in the Civil War in connection with the 150th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. After the close of the war he went to the Bellevue Medical College of New York and took a special course in diseases of the eye and throat.

He then returned to Lafayette and practiced his specialty till 1876, when, being seriously threatened with tuberculosis, he went to Colorado for his health. Preparatory to his going West he studied metallurgy and assaying under Prof. Watey, of Purdue University. His health improving, he married Oct. 16, 1878, Flora Lucina Gaines, of Colorado Springs.

Her father's family came originally from England and her mother's people were Dillinghams, a large connection scattered throughout the East.

## JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

They settled in Durango, Colo., where he practiced his profession, meantime studying mining engineering. Later he removed to Creede, Colo., where (1891-1894) he was manager of the Nelson Tunnel Company, which he had helped to organize. Various mining enterprises commanded his attention till his death (diabetes) June 19, 1908, at Nogales, Ariz., while returning from Old Mexico, where he had some financial interests.

The Journal of Lafayette commenting on his death said:

Dr. Wallace was a man of many attainments. He was a scholar, and a gentleman as well as a churchman. While in Lafayette he was an active member of the Second Presbyterian Church and was one of the founders of Hope Chapel. He numbered many friends in this community. He was buried in Colorado Springs where his widow made her home. He was a member of the Scientific Society of Colorado, frequently contributed to the technical press and was the author of a work entitled "A Study of Ore Deposits for the Practical Miner."

- (4) WILLIAM NELSON WALLACE, youngest child of James and Sarah Marquam Wallace, born Nov. 22, 1844.

Medium in height when grown, fine features, good-looking, fond of society, fairly well educated. Served six months near the close of the Civil War in the 135th regiment of Indiana Infantry under Col. "Billy" Wilson. Later he learned the drug business and in May, 1869, he opened a drug store in Portland, Ore. As a result of confinement in the store and the dampness of the climate, he contracted tuberculosis. He then sold out and went to Durango, Colo., to be under the direction of his brother Philip. He was told that he must live outdoors or die. For many years he lived among the Navaho Indians, ate of their food, slept on a sheepskin on the ground, never suffered from colds, and entirely recovered his health.

For some years he was connected with R. T. F. Simpson, Indian trader of Farmington, N. M. Will was an interesting personality. He dressed like a cow-boy, was a hale-fellow-well-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

met and a very interesting conversationalist. He died in fall of 1922 and at his request was buried in Farmington, N. M.

Most of my information concerning my uncle James Wallace's family is based on clippings from Lafayette papers and from letters sent me by my cousin, Mrs. Mary Wallace Brown. For later information about some of the grandchildren I am indebted to DeWitt's youngest daughter, Mrs. Charlotte Wallace Goldsborough.

I am indebted to Miss Pearl Hoffman, society editor of the Lafayette Journal, for the obituaries of my aunt, Sarah Wallace, and my cousin, Mary Wallace Brown.

JAMES WALLACE-SARAH A. MARQUAM

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES



## CHAPTER VIII

### 8. ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER and FAMILIES

ROBERT WALLACE, fourth son and sixth child of JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE, of Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, was born in Ireland near Cookstown, Feb. 21, 1807. He was a child of three when his family came to America. It was said that when he was grown to manhood he more nearly resembled his father than any of the other children. (See likeness, p. 6). He was of fine physical proportions, six feet in height, and must have weighed 175 to 185 pounds. He had a large, muscular frame and was possessed of great strength and endurance. He was industrious almost to a fault, rising early and working late. Like all his brothers, he was deeply religious, holding family worship night and morning and going to church, six miles distant, hardly missing one Sunday in a year. For many years he was an elder in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, Ohio.

Though a man of deliberation, thoroughly self-controlled, of much quiet force of character, yet he had a very tender heart and was capable of deep emotion. Sitting in the pew in church just behind him I have often seen his portly frame agitated with emotion and tears flowing down his cheeks under the spell of the often eloquent preaching of the pastor, Dr. David A. Wallace, formerly president of Monmouth College, whose family as we have seen came also from the North of Ireland.

He took an intelligent and conscientious interest in politics and while he never entered the arena of school-house debates, as my father did, he was strongly anti-slavery and a loyal supporter of the Union cause during the Civil War. Three of his sons, William, Benjamin, and John, served in the army. He heartily supported

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

the utter opposition to the liquor traffic emphasized by the United Presbyterian Church and, whether it was a question of county or municipal local-option or state prohibition, his vote could be counted upon for the affirmative. During and after the Civil War he supported the Republican Party, yet, later, party allegiance cut no figure with him.

The discipline of his large family was strict, but never harsh or unfeeling.

When his parents had reached advanced years he bought the old home near East Waterford, Pa., and took tender care of his father and mother till their death and burial (1854).

Selling the old farm soon after, he followed his brother Benjamin to Wayne Co., Ohio, and first settled several miles north of Wooster; then bought a fine farm of 160 acres (1856 or 1857) five miles west of Wooster and one mile south of the village of Jefferson. He purchased it from a man named Nathan Joliff, paying, if the son, Dr. John C. Wallace, is correct, \$7,000. The heirs sold the farm after the parents' death for \$12,000 or \$12,500. There was on the farm a good frame barn and a typical log house with a long, projecting porch along its front. Probably more than half the farm was in heavy timber. Later Mr. Wallace built a new frame house and added many acres to the cleared land. There was a large orchard, including some of the largest sweet cherry trees I have ever seen. One of the striking recollections of my boyhood was eating cherries off those trees in July evenings when my father and his sons were there assisting in reaping grain in return for similar service Robert and his family had rendered or would render us.

Here he lived until his death, 1899, at the great age of 92. One can not but stand amazed at the vitality that would carry one through all the arduous labor which he performed and the responsibility which he bore to so great an age. He died an honored churchman, a highly respected citizen on whom no suspicion of dishonor ever rested.

He married (March 6, 1832) Eleanor Shaver (born Sept. 12, 1811), who lived not far from the Wallace family in Tuscarora

## ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

Valley, Pa. She was a quiet, gentle, patient, and very sensible woman, of even disposition and humble resignation to the divine will.

She was of only medium size and never very robust, yet her tenacity of life was wonderful. She bore eleven children and saw four of them linger and die, yet she reached 84 years and 23 days, dying Oct. 2, 1895. In her, devoted wifehood and sacrificial self-effacing motherhood found expression worthy of high praise. At time of their death long obituaries appeared in the local papers, from two of which we quote:

ROBERT WALLACE, BORN FEB. 21, 1807; DIED AUG. 25, 1899;  
AGED 92 YEARS, 6 MONTHS, 4 DAYS

So much in coming years a stone can tell, will tell, of one whose body was on Monday laid to rest in our beautiful cemetery. There will live long in many hearts a far fuller expression of the reach and meaning of this long life. The memory of a man gentle-hearted yet of sturdy adherence to his convictions of truth; a man so quiet and unobtrusive and modest as always to put himself in the background, yet so clear of view and sound in judgment as to be a valued counselor; a man who was faithful in all the little things of daily duty, because so he would honor God as everywhere present; a man who tasted life's joys with serene thanksgiving, and drank often of sorrow's cup with strong and trustful patience, because his life was hid with Christ in God—that memory will outlast the graven granite.

His forefathers, a sturdy Scotch folk, had crossed into Ireland in the early years of the 17th century, and thus he had County Tyrone, Ireland, as his birth-place. When three years old, he was brought to America by his parents, who settled in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania. There his youth passed; there he married Miss Eleanor Shaver, who shared his life for sixty-two years; there he cared tenderly for the old age of his parents till in his forty-seventh year they went to their rest.

In 1854 he came with his family to this county, and after two years in Wayne Township settled on the farm in Plain Township, which has ever since been the home of the family.

A man of unruffled kindness of disposition, he was an ideal neighbor and citizen. From very early years he took the Lord Jesus as his Prophet, Priest, and King, and lived an exemplary life as a member of the United Presbyterian Church. His soul was kindled to fervor against the sin of slavery, and, when this had

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

been removed by the war, he was not content to spend his remaining years in satisfaction with what had been done. He turned with all his heart to work for the putting away of the other sin which had grown to shadow the nation—the liquor crime. He was content again to stand, as he had stood for many years on the slavery question, with God and a true-hearted minority. For the last seventeen years he has been an unfaltering prohibitionist, not expecting to see victory in his day, but satisfied to witness in his place for the right and leave results with God.

His old age has been wonderfully vigorous. The promise of the Fifth Commandment was fulfilled to him in a marked way. Very little failure of powers of body was there to be noted in him to the last. His mind lost nothing in clearness. An ideal manhood passed for him into a serene old age, that now has changed into the fadeless glory of redeemed immortality.

Within the last four years three of his family have preceded him into a better life. His wife went Oct. 2, 1895; his daughter Mary, March 11, 1896; his son, Dr. James H. Wallace, of Monmouth, Ill., Jan. 12, 1897. But earth's broken ties are fast wearing into newness of love in the light before the Throne.

### DEATH OF MRS. ROBERT WALLACE

A faithful wife, a devoted mother has folded her hands and closed her eyes and rests from life's long labors. A redeemed soul has entered upon the life eternal and has begun the new song of the ransomed of the Lord. The sigh of death has modulated into the song of life.

Early in life she united with the church and in all the years of her long life she reflected the divine character of the Master upon those around her. Her life was one of quiet self-sacrifice and she was especially given to the welfare of her family. She indeed "opened her mouth with wisdom and in her tongue was the law of kindness. She looked well to the ways of her household, and did not eat the bread of idleness. Her children rise up and call her blessed, and her husband also praiseth her."

She walked with the Master beyond the allotted span of human life and has now passed "through the gates into the city."

The children born to this union were:

- (1) THOMAS SHAVER WALLACE, born Dec. 11, 1832: died Oct. 18, 1855 (tuberculosis). Tall and sparely built.

## ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

- (2) JAMES HARVEY WALLACE, born Nov. 16, 1834; died Jan. 12, 1897. See sketch (2).
- (3) ROBERT ANDERSON WALLACE, born Jan. 11, 1837; died March 2, 1907. See sketch (3).
- (4) WILLIAM WILSON WALLACE, born April 15, 1839; died April 7, 1903, in his sixty-fourth year. See sketch (4).
- (5) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WALLACE, born Jan. 29, 1843; died April 3, 1929. See sketch (5).
- (6 and 7) TWINS, born and died same day, not named.
- (8) JOHN CALVIN WALLACE, born April 19, 1845; still living, Wooster, Ohio. See sketch (8).
- (9) ELEANOR ELIZABETH WALLACE, born July 29, 1847; died Jan. 22, 1876 (tuberculosis). In appearance and character much like her mother, though more animated.
- (10) JOSEPH STEWART WALLACE, born April 2, 1850; died May 19, 1927. See sketch (10).
- (11) GEORGE ALEXANDER WALLACE, born Oct. 26, 1852; died Jan. 25, 1859 (diphtheria).
- (12) HORACE BRUCE WALLACE, born Nov. 13, 1854; died Feb. 1, 1856 (dysentery).
- (13) MARY ANN WALLACE, born July 4, 1857; died March 11, 1896 (pneumonia). See sketch (13), close of chapter.

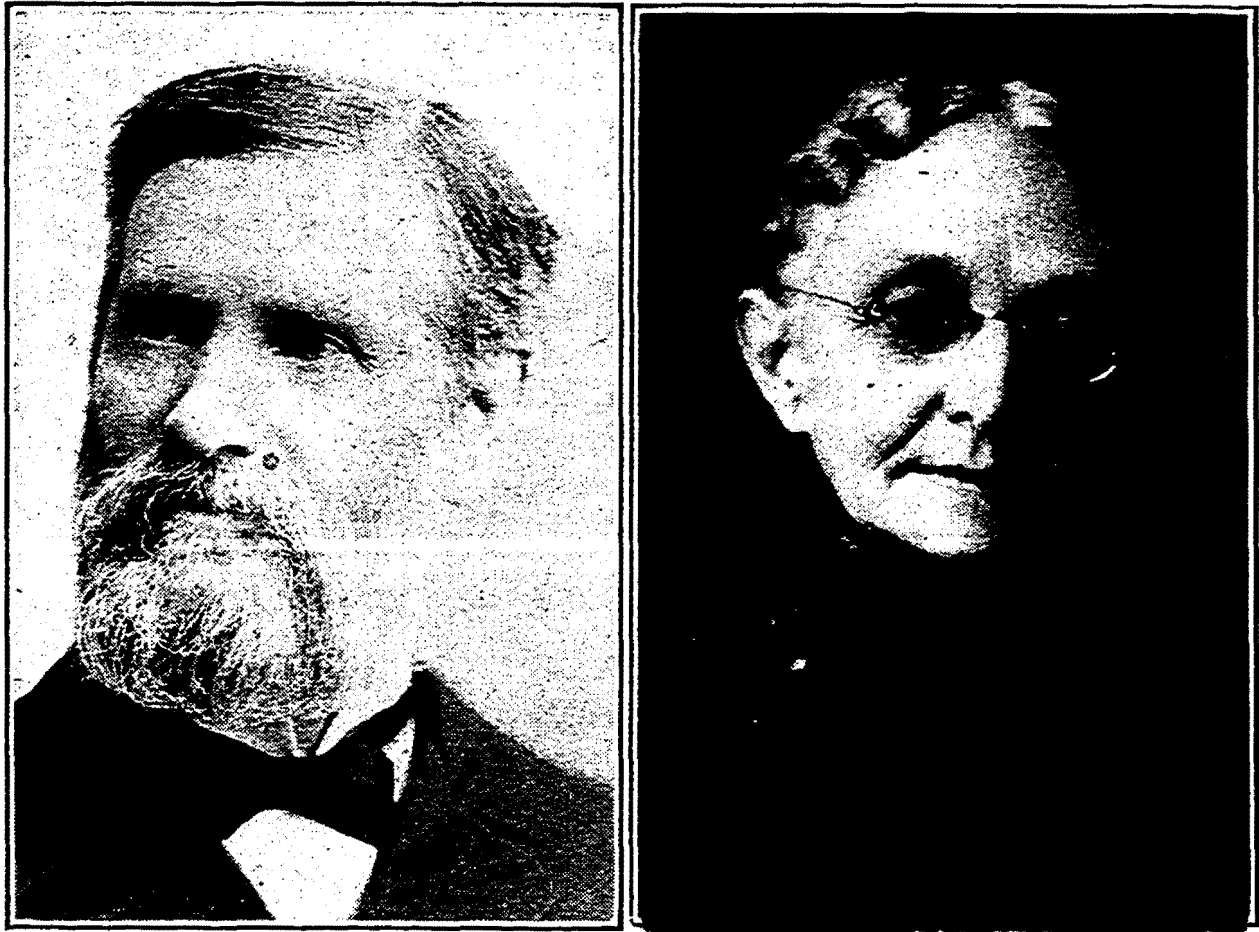
We now give sketches of several of the above children of Robert and Ellen Wallace.

### (2) JAMES H. WALLACE-SARAH JANE TROUTMAN and FAMILIES

DR. JAMES HARVEY WALLACE, second son of Robert and Ellen Shaver Wallace, was tall, six feet or more, and muscular but rather thin in flesh. He, like most of Uncle Robert's children, had black hair and he wore a full black beard. He always bore

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

himself erectly and with dignity and self-respect. He was manly, thoughtful, judicious, cordial, and made a good impression on those he met. He took life seriously and put a lot of hard think-



James H. Wallace, M.D., Monmouth, Ill., son of Robert. and wife Sarah Jane Troutman, age 89

ing into it. He never descended to what was trivial, mean, or discreditable. He worked very hard to earn money for his medical education which covered a period of three years.

He often helped my father in harvest time and could swing a cradle almost to perfection. I raked sheaves after him once when a boy, when he cradled a field of four acres of wheat in one day. Few men could have done it.

He was ardently devoted to his profession and had the cordial esteem of his fellow practitioners. His death was deemed a serious loss to the community. It came to him with startling suddenness. While calling on a patient he fell suddenly over on the foot of the bed and expired. An autopsy conducted by the physicians of Mon-

## ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

mouth explained his death as due to a calcareous deposit in the coronary arteries that supply the blood to the muscles of the heart. He took an active part in the Medical Society and was prominent in medical conventions.

Respecting his history and character I quote freely from the write-up of the local papers of Monmouth:

James Harvey Wallace was born in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, Nov. 16, 1834, and expired in Monmouth, Jan. 12, 1897. The first nineteen years of his life were spent upon a farm, and the foundation of his education was laid at Vermilion Institute, Hayesville, Ohio. In 1857 he began reading medicine at Wooster, Ohio, with Dr. T. H. Baker; attended lectures at Buffalo University in 1861, and graduated from the Ohio College of Medicine at Cincinnati in 1862. Directly after receiving his diploma he began to practice medicine at Lakeville, Ohio, in partnership with Dr. James McKee, and at the end of fifteen months removed (1863) to Canaan Center, Wayne Co., Ohio, where he practiced with much success for about eleven years, in the meantime taking a post-graduate course at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Thus it will be observed that his education in medical science was of a high order, and through this knowledge he was often of the highest value to his brother physicians in consultation in many an important case.

He came to Monmouth from Smithville, Ohio, in April, 1876. For about a year he was associated with the late Dr. S. K. Crawford, and for a time with Dr. John Troutman. His practice has been very successful in this city, and, in connection with his many Christian qualities, the doctor endeared himself to many families in Warren County.

In his intercourse with men he was a delightful companion. While he was a man of decided opinions, he was also a man of broad views, and the scope of his information had a wide range. His heart was large enough to bring him in touch with all conditions of men and hence he was always keenly interested in the progress of all reforms. He stood among the noble men whose heads tower among the clouds; who hear the precepts of God, and whose hearts are beating in sympathy with humanity on earth, and his death will be greatly lamented.

He never compromised with wrong. He was conscientious in all that he did. As a temperance man, he was one of the foremost in the city, and spent much time and money in furthering the cause. He was a wise counselor and was in all the councils

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

having as their object the moral welfare of the community, from the time of his coming to Monmouth, even to the hour of his death. He was beloved by all his associates, and the loss is keenly felt by an unusually large number of people.

We quote from another Monmouth paper :

Dr. James H. Wallace was one of the best known and most highly respected physicians of Warren County. He was a man among the foremost of the enterprising citizens of Monmouth. He was liberal to a fault. He was a true Christian gentleman, and kept the many friends he has made.

To many other proofs of his good judgment, the Doctor added this: He went to an admirable family for a wife. The Troutman family, who lived three miles north of Wooster, Ohio, were superior people. The men were hard to equal as farmers and the women as house keepers. They had their pew in church and were there every Sunday.

The Troutmans were of such remarkable health they lived an unbroken family of ten children for 45 years. Marriage is no gamble when one goes to such a home for a wife. Sarah Jane Troutman (born Feb. 2, 1842) was physically robust, mentally active and alert, and socially capable. They were married Oct. 16, 1862. Whether as wife, mother, neighbor, church member, she filled her position admirably.

From this union sprang seven children :

- a. George Elvin Wallace, born Oct. 3, 1863; educated in the schools and College of Monmouth, Illinois; engaged in retail drug business, 1884-1893; since then his life has been spent for the most part in introducing the latest, most scientific equipment to the medical profession, first in the drug line and later in surgical, hospital, and laboratory specialties, as newly brought out. He has attended most of the national medical and hospital meetings during the past thirty years. He is an expert in this kind of salesmanship. Recently he is giving more time to serving as a head to the old home in Monmouth, Ill.



ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

- b. Charles Robert Wallace, born in Canaan Center, Wayne Co., Ohio, Nov. 3, 1865; died April 12, 1871.
- c. Franklin Emmett Wallace, born May 25, 1867, in Canaan Center, Wayne Co., Ohio; education, Monmouth College, Illinois; graduate of Rush Medical College, Chicago, May, 1896; practiced in Monmouth, Ill., 1897-1906; took graduate course in Chicago on eye, ear, nose, and throat; was health commissioner, Monmouth, 1899-1903; moved to Pueblo, Colo., December, 1907, and there practiced as an oculist and aurist. He took a lively interest in public affairs, was elected to the legislature of Colorado, secured the enactment of an eugenics law, which he introduced, a useful citizen and churchman. Oct. 28, 1897, he married Helen Edwards Dean (born May 16, 1871, in Albany, N. Y.), daughter of Rev. Amos H. Dean, D.D., formerly of Albany, then pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Monmouth. He died suddenly from angina pectoris May 23, 1926.

Six children were born to them:

- (ä) Baby girl, died in infancy, 1898.
- (b) Franklin Dean Wallace, born Oct. 2, 1900, Monmouth, Ill.; died Aug. 20, 1901, Manitou, Colo.
- (c) James Hammond Wallace, born Jan. 20, 1902, Monmouth; graduated from Pueblo High School, May, 1920; from Colorado State University (Boulder), June, 1924; from Harvard Medical College, June, 1928; held internship, Albany General Hospital, September, 1928, to September, 1929; resident physician at New Haven Hospital; died Dec. 9, 1929, from spinal meningitis, contracted in caring for cases of the disease which was epidemic in New Haven. Thus ended at 27 what promised to

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

be a very successful career. We quote extracts from an obituary in the Monmouth Journal:

While in the High School at Pueblo, Colo., he was on the winning debating and football teams, was an Eagle Scout, and on his graduation won a scholarship to the University of Colorado. While there he became affiliated with the Lambda Chi Alpha Fraternity, was assistant physical director of the University and served as a Y. M. C. A. boys' secretary; was graduated with high honors from the University in June, 1924; was one of 125 men from the United States accepted for medical education in Harvard, was a member of the Alpha Kappa Fraternity. In the national board examinations he was one of the five highest men. His graduation thesis on "Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever" gave such evidence of original research that it attracted attention of men high in the medical profession—specialists in the history and treatment of that disease.

(d) Donald Wallace, born April 12, 1904 (Monmouth); graduate of Pueblo High School (May, 1922); three years (1925-1927) at Colorado Agricultural College; now in the dairy manufacturing business in Los Angeles. April 2, 1927, married Alice Almira Wright of Laramie, Wyo. One son:

aa. Gordon Dean Wallace, born Dec. 17, 1927.

(e) Janet Wallace, born Dec. 13, 1906 (Chicago); graduated from Pueblo High School, May, 1925; from Colorado State College at Ft. Collins, June, 1927; now teaching home economics in Carson City, Nev.

(f) Helen Mar Wallace, born June 9, 1910 (Pueblo); graduate of Monmouth High School, now a sophomore in Monmouth College (1929).

d. Carrie Luella Wallace, born April 22, 1869 (Canaan Center, Wayne Co., Ohio); died Oct. 13, 1929 (heart disease). We quote from the obituary in a Monmouth daily:

ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

With scarcely any warning death came quickly and swiftly yesterday afternoon to Miss Carrie Wallace at her home, 522 East Broadway. While she has not been in rugged health for a number of years, few knew that her condition was precarious and that it needed but an acute heart attack to precipitate the end.

Miss Wallace was educated at the public schools in this city and at Monmouth College and her inclination toward culture kept her interest in that direction throughout her entire life. She was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and also of the P. E. O. Sisterhood. She was keenly interested in all the activities of the community and her knowledge of current events in the broader sense was far beyond superficial. She had an intense love of flowers and her generous disposition led her to share that love with many others. The richness of her character made her a valued neighbor and friend.

e. Anna May Wallace, born Feb. 23, 1871 (Canaan Center, Ohio); died Nov. 24, 1924; married May 5, 1892 (Monmouth), Charles Wood Dougherty (born Jan. 14, 1868; died Oct. 13, 1928). She died in her 54th year. We quote from an obituary in a Monmouth paper:

Although for years Mrs. Anna Wallace Dougherty had been physically frail, yet her energy led her to more than ordinary activity in directions where her interest and duty led. Since her early girlhood she had been a member of the First Presbyterian Church and was unfailing in her loyalty to its work; she was a member of the Puritan and Cavalier Chapter of the D. A. R.; she was active in the Woman's Club and its various branches, being at the time of her death vice-chairman of the home and education department, and yielded as much as possible to other demands made upon her.

Her activities and her continuous residence here had brought to Mrs. Dougherty an extended acquaintance and the news of her death on Monday of this week at West Chester, Pa., where she had recently gone, has evoked from numberless friends profound grief and genuine sympathy for her bereaved family.

Her husband, Chas. Wood Dougherty, survived her by four years. To them were born five children:

(a) Miriam W. Dougherty, born May 20, 1893;

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- graduate of Monmouth High School and of College of Monmouth, of State (Ill.) University; taught chemistry in Colorado State College; married Allen G. Stephens, March 17, 1923 (Denver); now living in Mansfield, Ohio.
- (b) Edwin Wallace Dougherty, born Dec. 2, 1895, Monmouth, Ill.; graduate of Monmouth College; Illinois State Agricultural College; was in the World War, came out as lieutenant; now in steel industry in Detroit; solicitor for Follensbee Brothers; married (July 3, 1926) Marjorie Knowles, Chicago. One son:
- aa. Richard Wallace Dougherty, born Jan. 15, 1929; died Feb. 19, 1929.
- (c) Clarence Wood Dougherty, born Jan. 31, 1897; graduate of High School and attended College of Monmouth; was in the aviation service in the Great War; Feb. 6, 1918, married Agnes Gertrude Bickley, of Philadelphia. Superintendent of the "Overcreek" farm; unites the industry of a successful farmer with the conduct of a cultivated gentleman. Resides near West Chester, Pa. One daughter:
- aa. Jane Dougherty, born Jan. 14, 1921.
- (d) Aileen Wallace Dougherty, born May 30, 1901, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; died Sept. 6, 1902.
- (e) Donald Wallace Dougherty, born March 5, 1910; educated in the public schools of Monmouth, Ill.; graduate of Wilkinsburg, Pa., High School.
- f. Lewis Eugene Wallace (son of James H. and Sarah Wallace), born March 6, 1873, Canaan Center, Wayne Co., Ohio.

ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER.

Educated in public schools and College of Monmouth (Ill.) and Monmouth Business College; married (Aug. 25, 1903) Alice Candee Gale, born Feb. 23, 1881. She is a descendant of George Washington Gale (1789-1861), who founded Knox College and the town of Galesburg, Ill.; educated in the public schools and Knox College, which stimulated the family trait of love of learning; many a published article has issued from her pen. Alice is much given to the culture of flowers, and landscape gardening is her delight.

Lew, as his host of friends would say, commands the respect of everyone. They know him as a good citizen, having a real interest in home and national affairs; an extensive farmer and stock raiser on the old Gale homestead (near Galesburg, Ill.) in the family for nearly one hundred years. His judgment is good and if Lew says it—it's so. He was supervisor of Knox County for twelve years. Their home, The Gale Farm, is a retreat where you always like to go and linger. Three children:

(a) George Gale Wallace, born Sept. 6, 1904; educated in public schools and Knox College; graduated at age 18. Farms 2,400-acre farm, Eddy Co., North Dakota, 1924. Married Mary Elizabeth Hayes (born Nov. 30, 1905), New Rockford, N. D., Nov. 12, 1927. Address: Argusville, N. D. Twin sons:

aa. Joff Gale Wallace and George Hayes Wallace, born Oct. 14, 1928.

(b) Carolyn Gale Wallace, born May 10, 1908; educated at Fassifern, Hendersonville, N. C.; Ward-Belmont, Nashville, Tenn.; Knox College, Galesburg, Ill.; married (Nov. 23, 1926) William Grant Lewi (born Jan. 8, 1902), Albany, N. Y. Graduate of Hamilton College and Columbia University. Two children:

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- aa. Joanna Gale Lewi, born Dec. 16, 1927, Newark, Del.
- bb. William Grant Lewi III, born Nov. 24, 1929, Galesburg, Ill.
- (c) Lew Wallace, Jr., born Jan. 27, 1910; educated in the schools of Monmouth and Galesburg.
- g. Clarence LeRoy Wallace (youngest son of James H. and Sarah Wallace), born Nov. 10, 1875, Smithville, Wayne Co., Ohio; died Feb. 21, 1878 (Monmouth).

### (3) ROBERT ANDERSON WALLACE-SARAH H. BRACKEN and FAMILIES

ROBERT ANDERSON WALLACE was born in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, Jan. 11, 1837. He was 17 when his father moved to Wayne County. His education was in the district school and on the farm. While teaching school in a district north and a little east of Wooster he became acquainted with Sarah E. Bracken, daughter of a reputable family living in the neighborhood. They were married Feb. 16, 1859; both cordial, likeable, friendly people and seemed well suited to each other. Dying (March 3, 1903) at the age of 66, his married life covered a period of 44 years, most of this time spent on the same farm. He was of good personal appearance, affable, kind, and courteous. He and the family were connected with the Presbyterian Church of Wooster. Five children were born to them:

- a. THOMAS LEE WALLACE, born April 6, 1860. See family below.
- b. MARY ALICE WALLACE, born March 18, 1863.
- c. ELLA FLORENCE WALLACE, born Sept. 26, 1867; died Jan. 22, 1915; had married William Lawrence, Feb. 16, 1914.
- d. LAURA GERTRUDE WALLACE, born 1869, died May, 1872.

ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

e. ROBERT CLARENCE EDWARD WALLACE, born Feb. 5, 1875; 1906, took the degree of B.S.A. from Ohio State University; 1906-1912, assistant in soil fertility, Ohio State University; since 1912 professor of soils, Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind.; married Oct. 28, 1908, Mabel Fellows, born Dec. 15, 1882, at Columbus, Ohio. One child:

(a) Robert Emerson Wallace, born Feb. 11, 1912, Wooster, Ohio; senior in High School; to enter (September) Purdue University, school of mechanical engineering and aeronautics.

Of the above five children of Robert Anderson Wallace:

a. THOMAS married Sarah Schwickard, living six miles west of Wooster, Jan. 9, 1881, and soon after they moved west. He is the electrician on the Southern Pacific train "Overland Limited." She died Dec. 3, 1929. Six children:

(a) Robert Lee Wallace, born July 9, 1882; married (Aug. 3, 1905) Mary A. Hogge (born May 16, 1881). Residence, Ogden, Utah. Seven children:

aa. Agnes Maud Wallace, born May 1, 1906; married Dec. 1, 1925, Wallace R. Patterson, born Jan. 1, 1905. Three children:

(aa) Elizabeth Patterson, born Nov. 25, 1926.

(bb) Mary Patterson (twin), born May 25, 1928.

(cc) Rene Patterson, twin, of Mary.

bb. Robert Lee Wallace, Jr., born July 14, 1907; married Minnie Edsonga, born Jan. 8, 1911. Son: Robert Lee Wallace, born Sept. 21, 1929.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- cc. Thelma Wallace, born Jan. 6, 1909.
- dd. Cora Wallace (twin), born Feb. 15, 1911; married Nov. 4, 1929, J. McMorris Hilton (born Jan. 11, 1907).
- ee. Laura Wallace, twin of Cora.
- ff. Franklin Wallace, June 1, 1917.
- gg. Grace Wallace, May 7, 1921.
- (b) Sarah Ellen Wallace, born Oct. 13, 1884; married Charles Arthur Baucher, Oct. 21, 1911. Address, 656 22nd Street, Richmond, Calif. Two children:
  - aa. Sadie Yoette Baucher, born April 24, 1913.
  - bb. Florence Mae Baucher, born July 25, 1924.
- (c) Benjamin Franklin Wallace, named (B. F.) after an uncle; born in Kansas, Dec. 8, 1886; killed in an accident, 1907, age 21.
- (d) Grace Lydia Wallace, born in Utah, May 19, 1888; married Fred V. Dean, Aug. 13, 1916. Address, 2333 Oregon Street, Berkeley, Calif. One child:
  - aa. Frances Ellen Dean, born Dec. 8, 1917.
- (e) Florence Edith Wallace, born in Utah, Oct. 18, 1889; on March 26, 1916, married (1) James Cannon Harrison. One child:
  - aa. Florence Mildred Harrison, born Sept. 29, 1917.  
Married (2) Bernard Francis Roehrig on Dec. 24, 1923. Address, 4604 Hollywood Boulevard, Hollywood, Calif.
- (f) May Belle Wallace, born in Utah, Nov. 30, 1892; Sept. 5, 1919, married James Vincent Seltzer. Address, 4604 Hollywood Boulevard, Hollywood, Calif. One child:
  - aa. Renea Shirley Seltzer, born Jan. 19, 1924.



ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

- b. MARY ALICE WALLACE (second child of Robert Anderson Wallace) married Frank A. Naftzger (born March 2, 1863) on Nov. 17, 1886. Residence, Wooster, Ohio. Four children:
- (a) Clyde Wallace Naftzger, born Aug. 23, 1887; Sept. 13, 1906, married Halsie Spiker (born Sept. 12, 1887), at Chattanooga, Tenn. Two children:
    - aa. Gilbert Lester, born Nov. 14, 1907.
    - bb. Clyde W. Jr., born Nov. 18, 1909.
  - (b) Mabel Florence Naftzger, born Feb. 15, 1892; Feb. 19, 1916, at Wooster, married Walter J. Marchand, born June 14, 1889. One child:
    - aa. Robert W. Marchand, born March 7, 1919.
  - (c) Walter Wade Naftzger, born Dec. 12, 1893; Dec. 10, 1923, married, in Cleveland, Ora Paul, born April 29, 1894. No children.
  - (d) Dorothy Dale Naftzger, born Nov. 16, 1903; married, Aug. 26, 1926, at Wooster, Philip Hecker, born Jan. 5, 1899. No children.

(4) WILLIAM WILSON WALLACE

WILLIAM WILSON WALLACE, fourth son of Robert Wallace of Plain Township, Wayne Co., Ohio, born in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, April 15, 1839; died April 7, 1903 (cancer of the tongue and throat). In build he was more a Shaver, in mental traits more a Wallace. He came to Wayne County with his father when a boy only six years old. He worked through his teens on his father's farm; was graduated from Vermilion Institute, Haysville, Ohio, in which he taught for one or more years; enlisted Company A under the captaincy of Joseph H. Downing, of Wooster, 120th Ohio Volunteer Infantry; participated in the battles of Chickasaw Bluff and Arkansas Post; after eleven months of faithful service, his body saturated with malaria,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

weighing but little over 100 pounds, he was discharged for disability, Aug. 17, 1863. To his friends he seemed a hopeless wreck, but with fine grit he fought his way back to health; took special studies at Troy Polytechnic Institute, New York; was successful principal of Canaan Academy for two years or more; co-principal with Professor Ed. F. Reid of Iberia Academy, Morrow Co., Ohio, 1868-76; adjunct professor of mathematics, University of Wooster, seven years; in 1883-1891, professor of mathematics in Westminster College, Wilmington, Pa. He then returned and assisted in the care of his aged parents till their death, after which he made his home with his brother Benjamin, north of Wooster, till his death. His disease was the same as that which took the life of General Grant and was probably due to the same cause.

I roomed with him two years when at Iberia Academy and knew him intimately. He had an agreeable sense of humor—more, I think, than any of his brothers. He had a good mind—a mathematical mind, though he had some fondness for poetry, and in conducting chapel exercises as principal he was particularly fond of reading the most poetical passages in Isaiah and in the Psalms. He did not read extensively, but he digested well what he did read. He took an active interest in the church and in politics and like the church (U. P.) to which he belonged and in which he was an elder, he took no stock at all in the view, once so widely held, that the mission of the church was purely and alone spiritual.

He had some of the defects that are apt to beset chronic bachelorhood, but he was an upright Christian man and a useful, progressive citizen. He was an excellent teacher, lived on easy, affable terms with his students and commanded the respect and confidence of all who knew him.

We quote here a part of the obituary which appeared in the Wayne County Herald (of Wooster, Ohio) at the time of his death.

Professor William Wilson Wallace met the eternal morning as the daylight came on Tuesday, the 7th. For more than a year past a cancer at the base of his tongue has made his life one of

## ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

untold anguish. Until about two months ago he concealed from even his most intimate friends the nature of his illness, under cover of a sore throat. Knowing from his physicians the whole truth of his case, he determined to spare his friends for as long as possible the pain of an unavailing sympathy. For the last two months his suffering has been to the limits of human endurance. Yet all was borne not simply with heroic fortitude but with a sweet Christian cheerfulness.

All his life he was active in the duties of citizenship. Ever public-spirited and patriotic, he counted for one full man in the neighborhood and in the state. Offering his life freely that the country might live, he was willing to bear sneer and persecution in order that he might be loyal to the higher duty in trying to save his fellowmen from the curse of the saloon. When the glad day comes that the open saloon is no more and the Master's word shall have been fulfilled, "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up," in that day, the name of W. W. Wallace will be covered with a halo of glory, as the name of one who was a true witness for God in a time when the saloon clouded the judgment and weakened the courage of the multitude, even of good citizens.

He was from young manhood a consistent member of the United Presbyterian Church and for a number of years served as a ruling elder. The world misses a good man and heaven draws our hearts by one more chord of heart longing.

The funeral took place this, Thursday, morning at 10 o'clock from the home of his brother north of Wooster. Interment in Wooster Cemetery.

### (5) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WALLACE-CAROLINE NOTEESTINE

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WALLACE, born Jan. 29, 1843; died April 3, 1929 (pneumonia), age 86, fifth son of Robert Wallace, son of James, a boy three years old when he came to Wayne County. Though in build not as heavy as his father, yet in appearance and in disposition he was much like him. He had a fine constitution and was rarely ill in all his life. He had two physical peculiarities which seem, nevertheless, not to have proved physical defects—his pulse beat was only around 50 a minute and he perspired but little even when working in the harvest field. He

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

entered the army in 1864 and served till the close of the Civil War. Benjamin had a sense of humor, was a pleasant companion, and his equanimity reminded one of Gray's lines: "Along the cool, sequestered vale of life he kept the noiseless tenor of his way."

In the winter of 1868 he read medicine with his brother James at Canaan Center; but, not finding the study congenial to his taste, he gave it up, returned to the farm, and there remained the faithful and sympathetic support of his parents until their death. When the homestead in Plain Township was sold, he bought a small farm a mile north of Wooster on the Seville Road.

On June 4, 1874, he married Caroline Notestine, only daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Frank Notestine. They became acquainted when attending Canaan Academy and pleasant contact easily ripened into matrimony. She was an amiable and rather sprightly young woman, naturally of a domestic habit, and till her death Feb. 24, 1908 (cancer), they made the journey of life happily together.

Four years later he married Lucy Stitt, member of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. The Stitts were an old and respectable family of United Presbyterians living some three or four miles south of Wooster. She still survives him, living in the home north of Wooster. No children by either marriage, but an adopted son, Floyd Wallace, address, Wooster, Ohio.

### (8) JOHN CALVIN WALLACE-SARAH HENRIETTA EVANS

JOHN CALVIN WALLACE, sixth son of Robert Wallace, was born April 19, 1845; educated on the farm, in district school, and Canaan Academy. He was a diligent student and made progress in his studies. In him the Wallace and Shaver traits were pretty well mixed. Though not of the strong, rugged frame of his father, he has outlived all the family. He read medicine in the office of his brother James and was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in the class of 1871; served as a soldier in the Civil War, enlisting in Company C, 186th Regiment,

## ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

Ohio Volunteer Infantry, stationed at Cleveland, Tenn.; was mustered out September, 1865. He practiced medicine for some years in Jackson and Smithville, Wayne Co., Ohio. He then (1882) removed to Port Austin, Mich. In 1889 he enlisted in the government's Department of Commerce and was transferred to Alpena, Mich., where he served his government for 30 years. Retired, now resides in Wooster, Ohio.

Dec. 31, 1875, he married Sarah Henrietta Evans (born Aug. 5, 1849), daughter of Rev. Alexander Evans, Presbyterian minister. She was a cultivated, estimable woman. After forty years of happy married life she died, Dec. 26, 1915 (pneumonia), in the hospital in South Bend, Ind.

We quote the obituary which appeared in the Sunday Bulletin of the church to which she belonged:

On last Sunday night, Dec. 26, 1915, Mrs. John C. Wallace, one of our most highly esteemed members, passed away in Epworth Hospital, South Bend, Ind., after an illness of less than a week, of pneumonia. Mrs. Wallace was known and loved by her many friends in Alpena for her staunch Christian faith and her life of good works. Her mind was one which was richly stored with the treasures of the Scriptures and alert to the things of the spirit. Identified actively with our church for the past sixteen years, her life and influence have been loyally invested in behalf of the interests of Christ's Kingdom and in its extension near and far. Our church and Sunday School have lost in her going an exceptionally able and willing worker, and we share with Mr. Wallace in his great bereavement. Mrs. Wallace was the daughter of Rev. Chas. Alexander Evans, founder of the Trinity Presbyterian Church, South Bend. Besides the husband she leaves a brother, Rev. Chas. A. Evans, Ph.D., of New York, who was present at the funeral service, which was held last Tuesday in South Bend.

### (10) JOSEPH STEWART WALLACE-MARTHA PATTERSON and FAMILY

JOSEPH STEWART WALLACE, tenth child of Robert Wallace, was born in Juniata County, April 2, 1850, and was a child of five when the family came to Wayne County. He was educated

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

in the public school and thereafter devoted himself to farming.

Oct. 11, 1876, he married Martha Belle Patterson, born in Washington Co., Pennsylvania, Oct. 7, 1853, an excellent young woman, a niece of Martha McFarland Bruce. She died Oct. 8, 1906, age 53 years. He spent the years of his retirement with his daughter, Mrs. Isaac Sherrick, on his farm on west border of Wooster Township, just east of the Benjamin Wallace homestead in Plain Township. He died May 19, 1927, age 77. His was a quiet, industrious, uneventful life. Both were members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. To them were born three children :

- a. Robert Bruce Wallace, born May 25, 1878; died in Cleveland, Ohio, Feb. 3, 1928, age 50; married Oct. 5, 1910, Ruth Hazel Mehringer, born May 15, 1891, in Cleveland, Ohio. One child:
  - (a) Robert Bruce Wallace, Jr., born May 18, 1918.
- b. William McFarland Wallace, born Feb. 21, 1883, at Wooster, Ohio; died Dec. 10, 1921, age 39 (nearly).
- c. Helen Elizabeth Wallace, born Oct. 3, 1894, near Wooster; married Oct. 26, 1920, Isaac R. Sherrick, born Aug. 14, 1886. Three children:
  - (a) Mildred Elizabeth Sherrick, born March 23, 1922, Wooster, Ohio.
  - (b) Margaret Lucile Sherrick, born Aug. 4, 1925, Wooster, Ohio.
  - (c) John Stewart Sherrick, born Nov. 5, 1927, Wooster, Ohio.

(13) MARY ANN WALLACE  
(Obituary from Wayne County Herald)  
July 4, 1857—March 11, 1896

Thirteenth child of Robert and Ellen Shaver Wallace

Wednesday afternoon, March 11, 1896, Mary A. Wallace, who was born in Plain Township, Wayne Co., Ohio, July 4, 1857,

## ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

closed her eyes, folded her hands, and laid down the cross to take up the crown. Her deathplace to this life became her birthplace to the life that is to come; her earthly father's house, the portal to the heavenly Father's house of many mansions.

She was a young lady in whose life the graces of the gospel were most richly developed and fully ripe. "Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance,"—all these fruits of the spirit were the fruits of her daily life, and, in one gifted by nature and refined by culture as she was, made a most lovely character. In every good work she had an earnest heart and a willing hand, and she gave to those about her an unselfish devotion which will secure for her a lasting remembrance. The place she leaves vacant in the home, in the church, and in the community is a large one, and yet she filled it with such quiet gentleness and meekness that one scarcely knew she was here until she was gone.

She was the youngest of the household and now for some years the only daughter, and she devoted herself to the care of her aged parents. Her mother was called away a few months ago and she was left, in reality, the heart and soul of the old homestead.

Sad indeed were the tears which fell upon her casket as the aged father, the six brothers, and the wide circle of relatives and friends took a last look at her mortal remains; but all of them mourn only as Christians mourn for Christians departed—with a hope for the eternal life beyond.

Mary A. Wallace was the youngest child of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wallace. She was born where she lived and died. She received the benefits of a Christian home life and the advantages of a good education. In early life she was consecrated to the service of her Savior and became a member of the United Presbyterian Church.

Her illness was brief, continuing only about one week. Pneumonia was the cause of her death. Her funeral took place on Saturday. The six brothers, Dr. H. Wallace, of Monmouth, Ill., Dr. J. C. Wallace, of Alpena, Mich., R. A. Wallace, B. F. Wallace, Prof. W. W. Wallace, and J. S. Wallace, of Wooster, bore the casket to its last resting place in Oak Hill Cemetery, where her remains were laid in hope of a glorious resurrection. She spent her life for others and is to be numbered among those who lose their life that they may find it.

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES



ROBERT WALLACE-ELEANOR SHAVER

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER IX

### 7. JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT and FAMILIES

N. B. No photograph of John Wallace is obtainable. Resembled his brother James. See likeness, head of Chapter VII.

JOHN WALLACE, youngest son of JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE, was born May 21, 1809, near Cookstown, Ireland; died April 2, 1895. In build and appearance much like his brother James (see Chapter VI). He was a baby in arms, one year old, when the family emigrated to America. He grew up on his father's farm in Tuscarora Co., Pennsylvania (near East Waterford). He went to Washington or Jefferson College for a time but was graduated from Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, in 1839, during the period of the professorship of John W. Scott, whom he seems to have remembered best. His daughter Amanda says that he had also a diploma in theology hanging in his study. As he was married in the same year in which he was graduated from Miami and after teaching a year or two entered the ministry of the Methodist Church, it is probable that he received his theological education under the direction of the Methodist Conference and on completion of the prescribed course received a diploma and license to preach.

The particulars concerning his death are given at the close of his family history. He reached the advanced age of "85 years, 11 months, 11 days."

On Sept. 5, 1839, he married Hannah Swett, born Jan. 1, 1820—four months under twenty years of age. Her father had been a ship's officer on the high seas, but later settled on a farm near Hamilton, Ohio. By my mother's hearsay Hannah was a handsome, neat, attractive young woman. Of her education or religious training I have learned nothing.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

She died in Tekamah, Neb., March 27, 1909, at the age of 89, surviving her husband by nearly fourteen years. To have reached so advanced an age she must have had a powerful constitution or great tenacity of life, having been the mother of eleven children and having had so long and hard a battle with pioneer missionary poverty. What sacrifice and trial her life involved! It was her husband's lot to serve small churches in communities where the people were battling to make homes in the wilderness.

They are both buried in the cemetery on a beautiful hillside overlooking the town of Tekamah, Neb. I visited the place nearly twenty years ago and copied the inscription on the headstone.

He taught a term or two and then, though educated under Presbyterian influences, he entered the Methodist ministry and under the itinerant system of that church he supplied several churches in southern Indiana. Among the fields served by him were Versailles, Madison, Canaan, and Morefield. Growing tired of the itinerant system, or, because his old Presbyterian training asserted itself, or both, he asked and received dismissal from the Methodist Conference and joined the presbytery covering that part of the state. He then accepted a call to Corydon, a small town opposite Louisville, going thither on a boat down the Ohio, on which voyage the mother and one or two of the girls were seasick. Margaret Jane was born there. From there he accepted a call to Walnut Ridge, where he preached for three (or several) years. Here Harriet Williams was born (Jan. 11, 1845) and here Elvira, only five to seven years old, became acquainted with the Mr. Hill whom she later married. Here it was that the son named Lyman Beecher (born July 5, 1842) was killed—fatally injured by the kick of a horse—and buried in the churchyard there.

His next charge was at Wheeling, Ind., where he preached for three or more years, and here his son, William Bates, was born (Jan. 1, 1855). While here the people of the town sent him (about 1855 or 1856) to Kansas to report on the country and the political conditions there. This was when the fight was on whether Kansas was to be a free or a slave state. On his return

## JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

he went about lecturing in country and town on Kansas, praising its natural resources and encouraging emigration there to help make Kansas a free state.

His next move was to Dubuque, Iowa, where he ministered to the church in Dunleath, across the river. Here the children had better educational advantages than in any of his former parishes.

Delighted with what he had seen of Kansas, warmly in sympathy with the efforts to make it a free state, and evidently thinking it advisable to acquire some land which his children might cultivate, he moved to Kansas, not yet a state, to a piece of land he had chosen when there before—about one hundred miles west of Kansas City on the Verdigras River. It was here that Thomas Chalmers, eighth child, was born Jan. 3, 1858. Here the family lived one to two years till the "Border Ruffians" became active, stole one of his horses, and threatened his life.

They then (1859) moved for safety to Tekamah, Neb., on land he bought from B. R. Folsom, of Attica, N. Y., an uncle of Mrs. Grover Cleveland. It is a very fine farm, rich soil, well located on a gravel highway which used to be the old stage coach road to Sioux City from Omaha. He wrote my father one fall that he had raised 600 bushels of wheat.

He was then commissioned to preach (some distance from home) to a Scotch-Irish settlement in Jackson County. This ministry continued for two years or more when he was called (1863-4) to Friendsville, Ill., to supply the pulpit while the pastor was off in the army serving as chaplain. This service ended, he returned to Tekamah, Neb., and there remained until his death (April 2, 1895).

Looking back over this long pilgrimage with carking cares and the grinding poverty of a home missionary, it is not strange that one of his daughters (Amanda) should write: "He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief." But his heart no doubt was solaced by his Christian faith and his mind found refreshment in his love of books.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

James Wood Wallace of Bancroft, Neb., writes frankly about his father:

He took his religion most seriously and was of the stern Scotch Presbyterian type, very religious, very stern, too much so. His pulpit manner was medium slow in delivery, cut-and-dried, matter-of-fact. Profound devotion to deity ran through it at all times. His daily conversation was marked with exactitude of English grammar and rhetoric. One of his stock phrases or idioms was, when about to enter into conversation: "I would remark, Sir," then correctly worded English would follow. He was a great student and died studying, learning over a book on the table of his study.

To John and Hannah Swett Wallace eleven children were born:

- (1) AMANDA and ELVIRA WALLACE, twins, born Nov. 23, 1840. Amanda is still living (1930), in her 90th year, with her daughter, Mrs. Marie Lardner (Mrs. Jno. C.), in Oklahoma City, Okla.

In 1860 Amanda left home and went to Omaha, I judge to make a living for herself, and there became acquainted with Henry Germain, whom she married five years later, Jan. 16, 1866. He carried freight in ox-drawn "schooners" from Omaha and St. Joseph to Denver. Later he became a coal-mine operator in Powell, Okla. Later Amanda went to her twin sister's at Oregon, Mo., and there attended school for a year or more. From there she went to Olathe, Kan., and there was married to Mr. Germain, as stated above, Rev. Mr. Harlow officiating. They then moved to what was later Girard, Kan. While living here, four children were born.

Of Amanda, her brother James says: "She is a woman of unusual character. No obstacle too great for her to overcome for her children, of outstanding Christian character, a great Bible student, retaining her faculties to a remarkable degree." Six children:

- a. Frank Bartlett Germain, born Oct. 23, 1866—"a dear sweet child." See sketch below.

JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

- b. George H. Germain, born Feb. 26, 1871. See sketch below.
- c. Mary Wallace Germain, born Dec. 19, 1872. See sketch below.
- d. Lottie Germain, born 1874, died Dec. 19, 1874.
- e. Algernon Germain, born Aug. 23, 1877, in Cherokee, Kan.; died Aug. 4, 1878.
- f. Hattie Maud Germain, born Feb. 4, 1881, in Cherokee, Kan.; died, October, 1918 (influenza).

Of the above:

a. Frank Bartlett Germain, graduated from High School Girard, Kan., studied medicine in Keokuk, Iowa, and was graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago; practiced there six years, part of the time as assistant to Dr. Oxner; took a graduate course in Paris; returned and practiced in Ponca City, Okla.; died (pneumonia) Sept. 5, 1908. He had married Mayme Hotchkiss of Cherokee, Okla. One son:

(a) Francis Germain, born in 1901, died in infancy.

b. George H. Germain, born Feb. 26, 1871, in Girard; graduated from High School; taught; graduated from Rush Medical College; practiced three years in Chicago as assistant to Dr. Hammond, having offices in the Auditorium, specializing in ophthalmia; took a graduate course in the Royal Ophthalmic Hospital in London; returned and practiced in Ponca City till his death Jan. 3, 1906, fatally injured in a railroad accident. He had married (May, 1896) Ora W. Dunham, of Ponca City, Okla. To them were born three children:

- (a) Laura Germain, born Oct. 31, 1897; married Robert Millspaugh, son of the late Bishop Millspaugh of the Episcopal Church; now living in Oklahoma City. Two children \_\_\_\_\_
- (b) Helen Germain (born 1899?); married Newton Kelley, journalist of Denver. One child.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

(c) Josephine Germain, married to Hugh Carlton of Oklahoma City.

c. Mary Wallace Germain, born Dec. 19, 1872, third child of Amanda Wallace and Henry Germain; graduate of High School; taught in Pittsburgh, Kan., also in Chanute, Kan., for three years; married Sept. 6, 1899, Dr. J. C. Lardner, who graduated from the Kansas Normal College, 1891; from the medical department of the University of Kansas, 1902; was medical officer in the Great War, discharged with the rank of captain. Present residence, Oklahoma City, Okla. (827 West 13th). One child:

(a) John Germain Lardner, born in Chanute, Kan., July 23, 1908; graduate of Ft. Scott High School; in University of Kansas one year, in Kansas Normal Training College two years.

f. Hattie Maud Germain, born Feb. 4, 1881, in Cherokee, Kan.; taught several years; graduated from Winfield (Kan.) College of Music; lived in Ponca City, where she had charge of a school of music; married Dr. Fred D. Sparks July 10, 1899; second marriage to Robert A. Joser, oil operator in Tulsa, Okla. Died October, 1918 (influenza).

(2) ELVIRA WALLACE (twin), born Nov. 23, 1840; at age of 17 (Jan. 1, 1857), at Wheeling, Ind., married William Wesley Hill, of Salem, Ind. He belonged to the Society of Friends; was a medical student when married. They moved to Nebraska and took up a claim three or four miles south of what is now Tekamah; later he turned his attention to fruit and cattle raising on a farm called Harmony Dell, near Guthrie, Okla. He died Feb. 22, 1865—eight years of wedded life. Mrs. Hill remained a widow and with her daughter Harriet owned and managed the ranch. This was in August, 1909. The Hills had two children. The second was:



JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

- b. Fannie Ione Hill, born July 14, 1858, in Tekamah, Neb.; died Feb. 22, 1865, age 7.
- a. The first child, Harriet Alice Hill, born Sept. 13, 1857, on their claim south of Tekamah, Neb.; married John Wesley Stephens, March 8, 1882, at Bloomfield, Ind. He became an actor; died years ago. (See letter below). The Stephens had one child:
  - (a) Ruth Mabel Stephens, born Oct. 28, 1883, at Danville, Ill. She married (1) Walter G. Frazier of Guthrie, Okla., Oct. 22, 1905. One child: Florence Virginia Frazier, born April 20, 1907. Later (1910) at El Reno, Okla., she married (2) Phillip Rosheger, a musician. To them were born two children:
    - aa. Vincent Rosheger, born April 27, 1911, at Frankfort, Ind.
    - bb. Eugene Frances Rosheger, born Dec. 29, 1917, at Guthrie, Okla.

By a late second marriage to a Mr. Crosset, Harriet Hill Stephens had a son named:

- (b) Lew Wallace Crosset, born Oct. 27, 1900, died March 3, 1919; was a chronic invalid.

Florence Virginia by the first husband has adopted the name Rosheger. She is a student in Friends University and Wichita College of Music.

On Sept. 13, 1930, I received a letter from Mrs. Mabel Rosheger, sent from her home, 614 East 10th Street, Oklahoma City, Okla., the main points of which I here quote as it concerns other members of the Rev. John Wallace family, besides herself. She writes:

My mother, Harriet (Mrs. John Wesley) Hill, is still living (now 73) out on a farm southeast of Guthrie, Okla. She remembers her grandfather, Rev. John Wallace, very well, always de-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

scribed him as being very kind and devoted to his family, a great scholar, and a lover of the finer things.

My grandmother, Elvira Wallace Hill, was very beautiful, had great determination and will-power. William Hill, her husband, died Feb. 22, 1865, and was buried not far from Joplin, Mo. Grandma (Mrs. Hill) never remarried but entered into the business of making a living and rearing her daughter (my mother), Harriet Hill. Grandma was fifty years in advance of the age in which she lived. She amazed everyone by the way she assumed responsibilities and made her own way uncomplainingly. They (she and her daughter Harriet) went to Chicago soon after the great fire (1871) and my mother (Harriet) was educated in Evanston, Ill. Grandmother (Mrs. Hill) left Chicago in 1889, came to Oklahoma, took up a homestead, and endured all the hardships of a pioneer. My mother (Harriet) came to Oklahoma a few months later and took up a farm adjoining grandmother's and is still living there. At first they lived in a tent and cooked on a camp-fire. No one else occupied the 320 acres but wild deer, turkeys, and range cattle with great, long horns. The tent was pitched by some springs and we could watch the wild game coming down the hill-side to drink.

Grandmother (Elvira Wallace Hill) knew the Scriptures and repeated many passages from memory. Her religion gave her great strength and support in times of need. She applied it to healing in times of sickness. Once when bitten by a copperhead she repeated the 91st Psalm many times and she recovered. She passed away April 4, Easter Sunday, 1925, age 84 years, 4 months, 11 days (stomach and heart trouble). She is buried in Guthrie, Okla.

My mother (Harriet Hill Stephens) was a dramatic artist before coming to Oklahoma and had achieved success. She was with the McKee-Rankin's Company, New York City, and was in productions that were played only in the larger cities. She left the stage to stay with her mother as she could not have lived on that land alone. Mother loved her art and the Oklahoma pioneer life told on her terribly.

Her husband, John Wesley Stephens, died many years ago and is buried in Fostoria, Ohio. He was an actor.

Mother later married (2) a man named Crossett, by whom she had one son, Lew Wallace Crossett, born Oct. 27, 1900, in Guthrie, Okla.; died March 3, 1919, had always been an invalid.

Mother and grandmother had a hard time educating me as

JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

there were no schools near. By great sacrifice they sent me away to school, including the study of music.

My oldest child, Florence, is a concert violinist in Chicago. She had graduated from Chicago Musical College. Dec. 19, 1929, she married Jon E. Singer. I wish you would visit them. Address, 2110 No. Kedzie Boulevard, Chicago.

My son Vincent is studying music, voice and violin. Eugene Francis is a junior in high school and plays the cello in the local orchestra.

Mrs. Rosheger is a member of the faculty in the Oklahoma Musical Conservatory.

In a postscript she adds that the last part of the romance of the farm is that there are oil wells being developed on two sides of the farm which her mother has leased to big corporations.

May oil, rich and abundant, be struck and that very soon. And if it is I hereby give these Oklahoma kindred notice that I will put in a strong plea for a good contribution toward the publishing of this Wallace history!

Elvira Wallace Hill, above, died on the ranch Harmony Dell, April 4 (Easter), 1925, age 84 years, 4 months, 11 days, and was buried in Guthrie, Okla.

- (3) LYMAN BEECHER WALLACE, born July 5, 1842, died May 25, 1856, age 14, fatally kicked by a horse; buried in the old church graveyard at Walnut Ridge, Ind.
- (4) HARRIET WILLIAMS WALLACE, born Jan. 11, 1845, at Walnut Ridge, Ind.; died (heart disease) Jan. 6, 1878, age 33; buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery, Omaha.
- (5) MARY BURNHAM WALLACE, born Aug. 24, 1846, at Walnut Ridge, Ind.; at the age of 24 (April 16, 1870), she married Edmund Dutton, a surveyor, who made the first survey of a part of western Nebraska and was city engineer of Omaha for a time; she died Nov. 4, 1927, age "81 years, 2 months, 10 days." Buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery at Omaha beside

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

her sister Harriet. Mr. Dutton died in Philadelphia, 1874 or 1875. Two sons:

- a. Charles Dutton; married; no children; deceased.
- b. Edward Dutton; married; died in Denver, Dec. 25, 1922. Left two children:

- (a) Gertrude A. Dutton; married Clifford Fite; home, Chicago, 1701 N. Shore Avenue, Apt. 2A.

- (b) Dorothy Dutton, born Sept. 11, 1907; married Thomas Frederick Harris, Denver, Colo. Address, 23 Acoma Street, Denver, Colo. Children:

- aa. Vernon Frederick Harris, born June 27, 1924.

- bb. Marilyn Isabella Harris, born May 7, 1927.

- cc. Helen Ailene Harris, born Oct. 28, 1928.

(6) JOHN HENRY WALLACE, born Jan. 22, 1850, in Madison, Ind.; died March 9, 1926, age 76, Kent, Wash.; resembled his father in physique. Went west, became a fruit grower in Kent, Wash.; Aug. 10, 1872, at Silver Creek, Neb., married Mary Elden Marlin, born July 27, 1856, in Huntington, Pa. Four children:

- a. Harry Chalmers Wallace, born Oct. 13, 1873; married Delia M. Scott. To them five children:

- (a) Faith May Wallace, born June 8, 1900.

- (b) Ella Hope Wallace, born Oct. 5, 1901.

- (c) Chalmers E. Wallace, born June 8, 1905.

- (d) Edward J. Wallace, born Dec. 27, 1906.

- (e) Leah Esther Wallace, born June 13, 1910.

- b. Lilly Wallace, born Dec. 6, 1875; died Dec. 12, 1875.

- c. Esther Annie Wallace, born Nov. 13, 1880; died Jan. 25, 1904.

JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

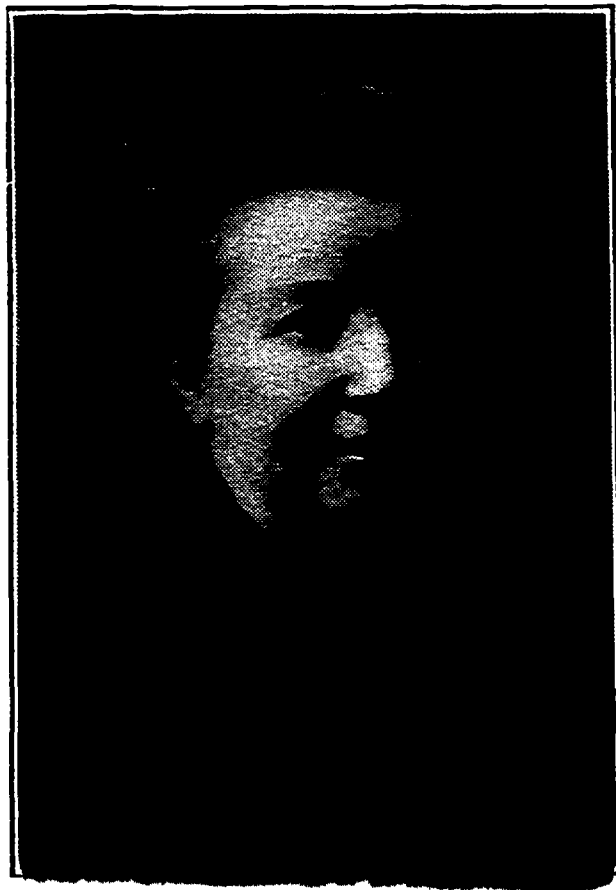
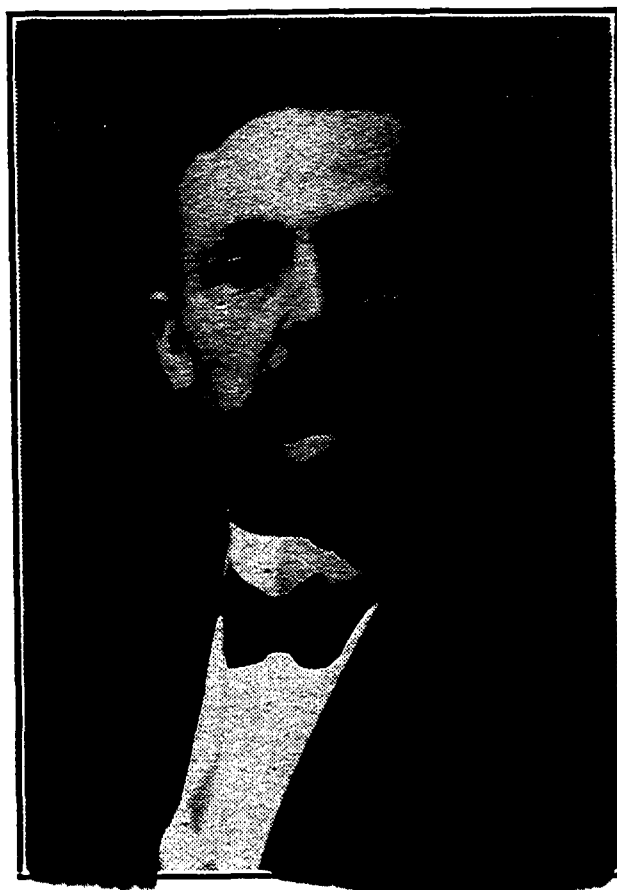
d. Mabel Eva Wallace, born April 8, 1883; married June 4, 1907, Whitfield Martin Routh. Two children:

(a) Laurella Routh, born Oct. 21, 1913.

(b) Harriet Ann Routh, born June 27, 1916.

In regard to the above John Henry Wallace, the postmaster of Kent, Wash., C. O. Meredith, writes:

Replying to your letter of Oct. 21, 1929, regarding the late John H. Wallace, formerly of Kent, Wash., I was personally ac-



John Henry Wallace, Kent, Wash., son of Rev. John Wallace, and wife Mary Elden Marlin, Silver Creek, Neb.

quainted with Mr. Wallace, having known him for approximately thirty years, and he stood very high in this community, but has been dead perhaps five or six years. Mrs. Wallace preceded him by four or five years, and to-day his daughter, Mrs. Mabel Wallace (Mrs. W. M.) Routh, lives in the home place at 1005 Harrison Street, Kent, Wash.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (7) MARGARET JANE WALLACE, born Aug. 24, 1852, at Corydon, Ind.; died (pneumonia) Feb. 15, 1857, "age 4 years, 5 months, 20 days"; buried in Walnut Ridge, Ind. "Beautiful child, had beautiful, curly red hair" (Amanda).
- (8) WILLIAM BATES WALLACE, born Jan. 1, 1855, at Wheeling, Ind.; a successful farmer and business man; home Tekamah, Neb. His brother, James, of Bancroft, Neb., writes me:

William has a very fine family in which he is very fortunate. In fact, William has been blessed in many ways. He has, by dint of hard work and good business judgment, built himself a nice little estate of some two or three hundred thousand dollars, all well invested in lands and good paper, and is a very happy and fortunate man as the world goes.

He married (March 6, 1878) Mattie Shane, born March 28, 1855. Five children:

- a. Olive Wallace, born March 28, 1879 (died April 11, 1911); married A. L. Hennig; residence, Tekamah, Neb. Two children:
- (a) Helen H. Hennig, born Aug. 14, 1901; married Jesse Robert Hume. One son:
- aa. James Robert Hume, born Feb. 4, 1929.
- (b) Harold Hennig, born April 8, 1911 (mother dying three days after).

The Humes live in Tekamah, Neb.

- b. Charles F. Wallace, born Aug. 26, 1882; attorney-at-law, Wenatchee, Wash.
- c. Jessie May Wallace, born May 26, 1884; married to Milond A. Robinson, of Nebraska. Residence Whittier, Calif. One daughter:
- (a) Ruth Robinson, converted, baptized, and ordained to preach the "Four-Square Gospel" by Amy McPherson.

JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

- d. Roy Hugo Wallace, born March 31, 1887; at home with his father in Tekamah, single.
- e. Orville C. Wallace, born Feb. 9, 1889; died; buried in Tekamah.

(9) THOMAS CHALMERS WALLACE, called Chalmers by the family; born Jan. 3, 1858, in Girard, Kan.; attended college three years at Greencastle, Ind.; taught school forty years in Salina, Kan., and one or two other towns; last two years of his life in real estate business; married at Salina, Kan., Myra Amelia Case, a teacher, Aug. 28, 1889, who died after long illness, Oct. 16, 1891; Aug. 5, 1892, at Dorrance, Kan., he married Clara Shenk, a teacher, a fine appearing woman who died (date not given). He died Dec. 17, 1924, age "65 years, 11 months, 16 days." No children by either marriage. Left an adopted son named Roy. No reply to letters sent to him.

The only photograph of the father, John Wallace (son of James), was in the possession of Thomas Chalmers. I have tried in vain to get the use of it for a cut for this sketch for the pleasure of all his children, but letters to his adopted son have brought no answers.

In regard to Thomas Chalmers Wallace, one who knew him intimately writes—I give the substance—that he had accumulated property which, when sold at auction in bad financial times, yielded \$125,000, evidently really worth a good deal more. This fortune was acquired by teaching school and wise business investments. As to his personality he was a very polished man with a winsome personality, a pleasing voice of low pitch and a charming smile—a lovable fellow. He must have had fine wearing qualities or he could not have held his position as teacher for so many years.

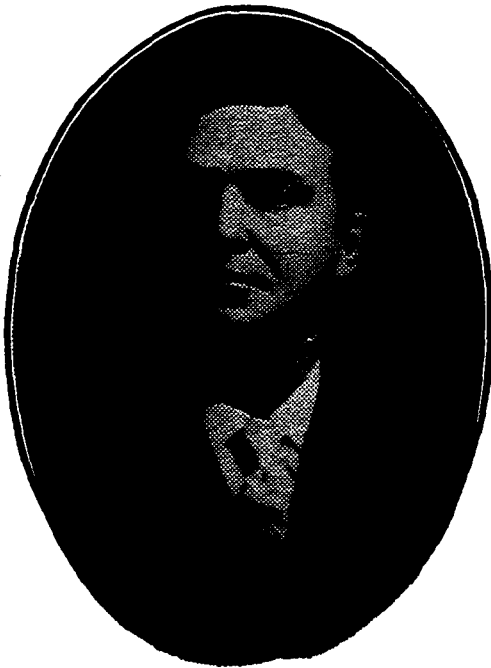
Charles F. McAdams, vice-president of the National Bank of America, Salina, Kan., writes (Jan. 16, 1930) of Thos. Chalmers:

He was a quiet, unassuming man, rather retiring and secretive. He was scrupulously honest and exceedingly economical and

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

saving. He accumulated \$100,000.00 in money and property, some of it due to increase in value of real estate but mostly savings from his earnings. He stood high as a school man locally and served a good many years on the county examining board.

- (10) JAMES WOOD WALLACE, born at Tekamah, Oct. 8, 1860; graduate of the High School; registered pharmacist, located at Bancroft, Neb.; June 23, 1889, he married Elzora Harlow at Brooks, Iowa. She was the daughter of Hiram Harlow (and granddaughter of William Harlow, of England) and of Elizabeth Thompson (born in Brownsville, Ind., 1815; died in



James Wood Wallace, Bancroft, Neb., son of Rev. John Wallace; right, his wife, Elzora Harlow, and baby Harold



Tekamah, 1898). She died Oct. 20, 1928, age 68. He was the fifth and youngest son of Rev. John Wallace. One child:

- a. Harold Harlow Wallace, born March 5, 1895, at Tekamah; graduate of High School; attended Midland College at Fremont, Neb.; graduated from



## JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

college of dentistry, Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.; practices in Bancroft, Neb. April 6, 1917, he married Hulda A. Marquandt, who was born in Lyon, Neb., Feb. 16, 1891; graduate of Bancroft High School; attended State Normal College at Indiana, Pa.; a teacher. Her grandfather had been a German soldier in the war of 1870-1, in the capture of Sedan, and in the occupation of Paris. Harold has passed the state examination required for a registered pharmacist. One son:



Harold Harlow Wallace, son  
of James Wood Wallace,  
Bancroft, Neb.

(a) John James Howard Wallace, born April 29, 1918.

- (11) HANNAH ALICE WALLACE, born Feb. 8, 1862, now aged 67, at Tekamah; graduate of Tekamah High School; has the A.B. and M.A. degrees from the University of Nebraska; also attended the State Teachers College at Peru, Neb.; lives on the old homestead in Tekamah.

Briefly reviewing his father's family, James Wood Wallace writes:

I am of the opinion that my brothers and sisters stood out beyond the ordinary in the world. By honesty, hard work, and frugality they acquired some education and considerable material success. With the small opportunities presented to them I think they have done well. In fact all my brothers and sisters were hard-working, religious, frugal men and women and each one

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

that has died has had quite sizable estates to show for their efforts, frugality, and business acumen.

The daughter of Rev. John Wallace, Mrs. Mary B. Dutton, of Omaha, after his death, April 2, 1895, wrote my father as follows:

John Wallace died suddenly, was found, shortly after, sitting at the table in the library, an open book before him. Three finished letters also lay on the table, one to his brother Robert, one to a niece, and one to his daughter.

He had suffered much for two years from kidney trouble. He was also very deaf, but retained his eyesight remarkably well. He was a lover of books and lived in them.

I remember when he visited his kindred in Wooster, Ohio, during the Civil War in 1863 or 1864. He was then 54 or 55 years of age. Like his brothers (except Benjamin), he was tall and built in proportion. He must have been six feet and have weighed 180 to 185 pounds. He was profoundly, I should almost say, morbidly religious. This was his most striking characteristic. Coming out to the barn one evening when we were doing the chores, he there met and shook hands with the colored man my father had then working for us and his first words to him were, "I hope you are a Christian."

Nearly a year before he died, April 30, 1894, my cousin, Mary A. Wallace, wrote him wishing answers to certain questions about his past life. The answer she received was thoroughly characteristic. I quote a part of it:

My Dear Niece: Yours dated April the 30th is at hand. In reply I would say, if I were to accede to your request, if I should give careful answer to each of your inquiries, what would it profit? Would it make any of us wiser or better? I appreciate your kindness, yet your motion (suggestion) does not find favor in my mind. I think that penitential reflections would become us better. This, I am sure, is true in my own case.

I must die, death will hand me over to the bar of God. Then the question must be decided where I must lodge throughout eternity—whether in heaven or in hell. (Then his letter merges into a prayer and exhortation:)

Lord, seeing that death and judgment are before us, let us

JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

lay it to heart. Let us seriously believe it, let us daily expect it. Let us duly prepare for it, let no profit, no pleasure entice us—let me so live as to apply my heart to spiritual and divine wisdom. Father in heaven, draw me into closer and closer union with thy son Jesus Christ. Then I shall be happy and die happy. Then before my friends can put my body in the grave I will be acquitted at my last trial and find my name in the Lamb's book of life.

Then he asks for her prayers "that God may look upon all my affliction and my pain and forgive all my sins. Though I feel my afflictions, I feel my sins much more. A sense of pardon would fill my heart even in my affliction with a peace that passeth all understanding. If I am pardoned, I am sure death hath no sting besides. The law gives sin its damning power, but Christ my Redeemer died."

This passage might have found place in Professor James' "Varieties of Religious Experience" as showing what a solemn and awful reality religion—Christianity—has been in the minds of many saintly men in days of our fathers.

I venture to say that these words of John Wallace as he was looking into eternity were but little more solemn than my father and the other sons and the daughters of JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE would have felt or uttered as they stood on the brink of the grave. It was no flippant, superficial, or laissez-faire view of life that they took. Perhaps religion with them wore too solemn, too depressing an aspect (I am sure it did), but it produced men and women of great moral earnestness and force of character and witnessed a signal protest against the Epicurean doctrine, "Eat and drink for to-morrow we die." John Wallace, quaint old saint! Honor to his memory!

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

JOHN WALLACE-HANNAH SWETT

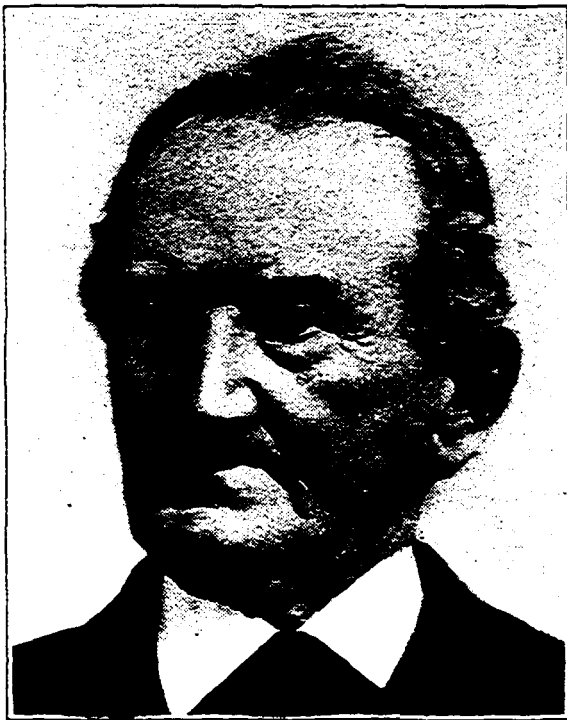
WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER X

### 7. MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE and CHILDREN

MARGARET WALLACE, third daughter and youngest child of JAMES and MARY BAREFOOT WALLACE, was born on the Wallace farm near East Waterford, Pa., April 28, 1812—about a year and a half after the family's arrival in America.

The reputation of the Wallace family suffered nothing in the personality and character of Margaret Jane. She possessed a well-



John McKee, son of Robert, son of John, of Ireland, and wife Margaret Jane Wallace, daughter of James Wallace I

developed body and a thoughtful mind. She had a voice and manner that bespoke refinement. Christian wifehood and motherhood were admirably exemplified in her. She bore eight children, all of them healthy and sound in mind and body. She inherited

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

an excellent constitution that stood the wear and tear of pioneer life and the strain and trial of a motherhood that covered a period of twenty-five years, and lengthened out her life to 1894, when she had reached 82 years. Deliberation, moderation, and patient endurance characterized her entire life. She sought to reproduce in the lives of her children the religious training she had received from her parents. She was a worthy consort in the great enterprise of building a Christian home.

On Feb. 6, 1834, when she was 22 years of age, a good looking, attractive young woman, she married John McKee, born in 1809 in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania. His father, Robert McKee, born Jan. 4, 1780 (died Feb. 26, 1861, age 81) in Cumberland Co., Pennsylvania, married Jane McIntyre, 1806 (died Jan. 11, 1872, age 90); was one of a large family of eight children. His grandfather, John McKee, was born Jan. 1, 1754, in County Down of Ulster, Ireland, came to America in 1762 (8 years of age); married Mary Hoge, of Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, born Jan. 2, 1762, and died Nov. 11, 1847, age 85.

This McKee family, therefore, came to America 48 years before the James Wallaces arrived. The above John McKee, husband of Margaret, youngest daughter of James Wallace of East Waterford, Pa., had a sister (1) Mary McKee, who married John Alexander, head of one of the three Alexander families of Plain Township, Wayne Co., Ohio. Their children were: Sarah, Jane, Thomas, Harvey, and Samuel.

He also had a sister (2) Martha McKee, born Sept. 27, 1819, near Mifflin, Pa., died at the home of her oldest daughter, Mary Jane Bebout, at Oberlin, Ohio, March 10, 1900, age 80 past. She married Sept. 15, 1837, David Mackey, born Aug. 8, 1803, in County Antrim, Ireland, died in January, 1903, in Applecreek, Wayne County, age 100, at the home of his son Irvin. Coming west, they bought eighty acres west of Wooster, just south of the James Douglass farm. To them were born nine children:

- (1) Mary Jane Mackey, born September, 1838; married David Bebout; lived in Oberlin, Ohio; died Sept. 10, 1900.



MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE

- (2) John D. Mackey, born Sept. 9, 1840; died Sept. 21, 1864; was first lieutenant, Company A, 120th Ohio Volunteer Infantry; a manly, morally earnest, active young man; died from wounds and disease contracted in the army; was buried from the home of his parents with military honors. I, then a boy, attended the funeral.
- (3) Christiann Mackey, born April 2, 1844; married Sanford Palmer; lived on a farm near Reedsburg, Ohio; died April, 1873 (typhoid).
- (4) Elliot Mackey, born April 10, 1848; married Mary Caskey, Dec. 25, 1873; successful, now retired, farmer living in Smithville, Wayne Co., Ohio.
- (5) Elizabeth Mackey, born Sept. 15, 1851; married Dr. Harvey A. Warner; lived in Topeka, Kan.; died May 2, 1926.
- (6) Robert McKee Mackey, born August, 1854; reaching young manhood he went to Kansas (Oscalosa) and devoted himself to agriculture; married Margaret Johnson (died June 21, 1913); became a wealthy landowner; now retired to Wichita, Kan. Two children:
  - a. Claire Mackey, born Jan. 16, 1885; married October, 1903, Fred. W. Graves. To them are born three children: (a) Claire; (b) Clayton; (c) Warren. Their residence, Pittsburg, Kan.
  - b. Robert J. Mackey, born Oct. 29, 1888. Residence, Wichita.
- (7) Irvin Scott Mackey, born March 12, 1856; married Ellen Griffin; studied law; lived in Apple Creek, Wayne Co., Ohio, where his father died, later moved to Wooster; died March 18, 1916.
- (8) and (9) Twins, Lulu and Lily, born Feb. 8, 1863. Lily died Nov. 6, 1881; Lulu, April 14, 1884.

The Mackeys were members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, Ohio.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

John McKee also had a sister (3) Margaret, who married George Van Arsdell, of Wooster, Ohio, and a brother (4) Samuel, who, as we have seen above, married Mary Ann Douglass, daughter of Elizabeth Wallace and James Douglass, of Wooster, Ohio.

The McKee family came to Wayne Co., Ohio, in or about 1839. After a time John and Margaret settled on a farm of 160 acres of land two miles south and one-half mile west of the village of Jefferson, Wayne Co., Ohio, and south of the Robert Wallace farm. Here the children grew up, all members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. For many years John McKee, the father, was an elder in that church. To the pursuit of farming he for some years added that of buying and selling live-stock.

He was strongly built, of good stature and presence, and of a quiet, meditative manner. As a boy I was interested in hearing him pray in our district prayer-meetings. There was a reverence and dignity in his voice and a smoothness and finish in his sentences that deeply impressed me.

After the children had nearly all grown, the farm was sold and the parents moved to the Dr. Day farm—a fine home—a mile or more north of Wooster. Later (1884) they made their home in Mansfield and there spent their remaining years that they might be with or near their daughter, Mary Dougal. Uncle John died in April, 1891, and Aunt Margaret in March, 1894, each 82 years of age; both buried in their family lot in Wooster Cemetery. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. To them were born ten children:

- (1) James Wallace McKee, born November, 1834; tall, good-looking man; studied medicine and practiced at Savannah, Ashland Co., Ohio, later in Blue Island, a suburb of Chicago. Enlisted as a surgeon in the Civil War and was sent to the hospital in Covington, Ky. Married Louisa Strain, tall and showing some pride of demeanor. Date and place of his death?
- (2) Margaret Jane McKee, born March, 1836, in Pennsylvania; died Oct. 11, 1901, age 65. In appearance, manner and character, very much like her mother, an

MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE

amiable, ladylike young woman. She married T. M. Neely (born Dec. 2, 1837, at Waterloo, Pa.; died Sept. 18, 1929, age 91 years, 10 months, 16 days), who came from Pennsylvania, and his people originally from the North of Ireland; man of attractive personality; he served as elder in Presbyterian Church of Greenfield; they settled on a farm near Greenfield, Iowa. Two children:

- a. John McKee Neely, born Feb. 26, 1869, a physician in Oklahoma City; married Nov. 18, 1910, Mary Ellen Harris. Children—no report.
  - b. William Whitefield Neely, born Feb. 20, 1873; farms the homestead; postoffice, Greenfield, Iowa. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church; married Oct. 8, 1901, Anna M. Caldwell. Two sons:
    - (a) Paul W. Neely, died age 13.
    - (b) Wayne Caldwell Neely, born April 6, 1904; was graduated from Parsons College, Iowa, 1927; holds M.A. from State University, Iowa (1929); as a student, won Iowa State Oratorical contest; also State Extemporaneous contest; taught two years after graduation in Parsons College; taught in Ft. Dodge, Iowa. Has M.A. from Columbia University, in which he is now studying for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the department of sociology.
- (3) Robert Logan McKee, born March 11, 1838; grew up on the farm; Wallace and McKee traits well mixed in him; for a time, led the singing in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, using note-book largely as a guide for the first time in that congregation; served four years in the Civil War, on his return read law, but his health being shattered in the war, he never prac-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

ted. Died Oct. 13, 1872, in his 34th year. He was a pleasant and agreeable man.

- (4) Benjamin Wallace McKee, born Feb. 8, 1840. Not so tall as his older brothers, but strongly built like his father, rather quiet and reserved in manner; read medicine and practiced in Tiro, Crawford Co., Ohio; died March 10, in his 50th year, his health having been seriously affected by a terrible attack of typhoid fever which he had suffered in earlier manhood. He married Buvilla Weirich, of Wooster, her family members of United Presbyterian Church. Two children were born to them, both dying in infancy or in early childhood.
- (5) (6) Twins, born April 8, 1842; died, one after ten days, one after two weeks.
- (7) Thomas Boston McKee, born April 4, 1845; of medium size and weight, facial features somewhat sharp like his mother's; rather erect and prominent forehead, quiet, grave, thoughtful type of mind, hiding a pretty keen sense of humor.

He was educated at Vermilion Institute and Iberia College (Morrow Co., Ohio), was specially fond of the classics and an ardent student of the English Bible. He wrote in smooth, simple English, spoke with animation and much earnestness, and possessed quite a considerable gift of eloquence. He was sorely handicapped by asthma nearly all his life. From my point of view, too, Thomas, whom I personally liked very much, was handicapped by a strong predilection for viewing life, and the church also, pessimistically. This natural tendency was strengthened by his strong pre-millennialism, a fundamental postulate of which is that the world is now growing worse and will so continue till Jesus comes in person to set up his Kingdom. With good health and a more hopeful view of the world and of current Christianity, his eloquence and earnestness would have made him eligible for service in large congregations. Though he took the prescribed course in the United Presbyterian Seminary of Allegheny, he had little

MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE

appreciation of theological seminaries as training schools for preaching; thought they really were a hindrance; nor did church history appeal to him as having any particular value for a minister of the Gospel. His mind was of the deeply spiritual and pietistic type and the books that made up his library were of this character.

On Aug. 28, 1890, he married Harriet E. Newman, born Nov. 4, 1856, a mission worker in Buffalo, N. Y., an estimable woman who cherished religious views similar to his own. No children. He died Aug. 1, 1927, age 82, and his body was buried in Marshalltown, Iowa. Considering his affliction, it was remarkable that he lived so long. City mission work appealed to him more strongly than any other type of Christian service. He labored in Buffalo, New York City, Mansfield, Ohio, and spent his last years in Indianola, Ia. When not engaged in preaching he and his wife devoted much time to prayer for those peoples of the earth which they thought most neglected. Once when I called on them at the Simpson Mission in New York, Thomas told me he had been devoting much time to prayer for the Japanese seamen as being of those most overlooked by the churches. Would that all Christian people had the profound faith in intercession which so deeply imbued the mind of Thomas McKee!

- (8) William Ambrose McKee, born April 15, 1847, of strong, muscular frame and fine constitution, physically and mentally, perhaps more of a Wallace than a McKee.

Followed farming as an occupation; but, like his grandfather, James Wallace, and my brother, William, fond of dealing in live-stock, and, like my brother, too, was affected for some years both by the financial risks of the business and its demoralizing influence. In 1871 he married Ellen Black, second daughter of James Black who had bought the Douglass farm, three miles west of Wooster, and who with his family were members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. Ellen's younger sister, Clara, as we have seen, was married to James Wilson, son of Benjamin, who lived south of Wooster. For some years they lived at Shelby, Ohio, later near Avoca, Iowa; then moved to a

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

farm in the vicinity of Indianola, Iowa, where his brother, John, was, and is now living. He died June 2, 1926, age 79; buried at Scotch Ridge, Warren Co., Iowa. His widow and daughter are still living on the farm three or more miles from Indianola. One child:

a. Mary Dale McKee, born June 13, 1881; single.

(9) Mary McKee, second daughter of John and Margaret Wallace McKee, was born Aug. 16, 1850.

She was tall and in facial expression like her mother, good-looking, and bore herself always with ladylike decorum and self-respect. She was one of my intimate friends during my young manhood and we have kept up occasional correspondence to the present time.

She was thoughtful and even in young womanhood took a serious view of life. Like her brother Thomas, and I judge for the same reason, she was inclined to take a sombre view of the world and even of the church as she sees it.

Jan. 5, 1879, she married Joseph W. Dougal, of Mansfield, Ohio, born June 10, 1840, died July 1, 1925, age 85. He was engaged in the implement business in that city for thirty-seven years. Some years after her parents died they moved (1917) to Indianola, Iowa, and there he continued in the same business. He was quiet in manner, an intelligent, upright citizen. Mary, now nearly 80, makes her home in the same residence. No children. Dougal is a Scotch name and is no doubt an abbreviation of Dougalas, a fuller form of Douglas.

(10) John Flavel McKee, born Oct. 25, 1852, near Wooster.

Not tall, rather heavily built like his father, with facial features more like his mother, finely illustrated the Latin motto: *Mens sana in corpore sano*. Thoughtfulness, prudence, self-poise, and careful calculation may be said to be the characteristics of his mind. His careful religious home training has borne rich fruit in a life of integrity, Christian character, and loyalty to the church.

Seeking his fortune in the West (1881), he began his labors near Indianola, Iowa, and in due time married (Mar. 8, 1883)

MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE

Belle Schooler of that vicinity, a woman well fitted by character and training for Christian wifeness and motherhood. Their joint labors have been crowned with success. By industry, thrift, and up-to-date farming, they have acquired a fine tract of land on the upland commanding a good view of the Des Moines Valley and the city lying in its bosom. Address, Carlisle, Iowa.

He is a member of the Scotch Ridge United Presbyterian Church; an elder and Sunday School superintendent over a period of twenty-five years.

They have reared an excellent family of five children, all graduates of college or university, and all successful in their respective lines of endeavor—capable, forceful, high-grade citizens. The children are:

- a. Mabel Frances McKee, born May 9, 1884; took A.B. from Simpson College, Iowa, 1908; graduate work at Chicago University and Columbia University, N. Y. (two summers); principal of High School in Perry, Iowa; an efficient and capable woman; member of P. E. O. and D. A. R.
- b. Thomas Bonar McKee, born Dec. 25, 1887; graduated from Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa, 1914; served in World War, 1917-1918; first lieutenant; member Scotch Ridge United Presbyterian Church; trustee, Sunday School superintendent, elder, and treasurer from 1918-1930. Occupation, scientific farming. Single.
- c. Ryle Schooler McKee, born Sept. 11, 1890; graduated from Iowa State College, 1914; married Dec. 27, 1917, Mary Melissa Thompson, born July 10, 1892; a graduate of Simpson College, 1914. Occupation, scientific farming; member of Scotch Ridge United Presbyterian Church; secretary of the congregation, elder, Sunday School superintendent. Two children:
  - (a) Mary Eleanor McKee, born Feb. 28, 1919.
  - (b) John Ryle McKee, born Dec. 18, 1922.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- d. Wallace Flavel McKee, born Sept. 11, 1897; graduated from Iowa State College, Ames, 1922; married June 15, 1925, Ruth Pohlman, in "Little Brown Church in the Vale," near Nashua, Iowa; she was born Oct. 11, 1897; holds A.B. (1922) from Iowa State College and M.S., 1924, from same. His occupation was live-stock commissioner, Union Stock Yards, Chicago, Ill. Lately transferred to Des Moines as state distributor for Rohms lime phosphate. Address, 715 Polk Building. Two children:
- (a) Robert Dougal McKee, born Sept. 18, 1926.
  - (b) Margaret Wallace McKee, born March 2, 1928.
- e. Everett Wayne McKee, born Dec. 18, 1900; graduated from Iowa State College, Ames, 1926. Occupation, scientific farming; member Scotch Ridge United Presbyterian Church; Sunday School teacher; president Presbyterian Y. P. C. U.



MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

MARGARET JANE WALLACE-JOHN McKEE

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES



MAP OF SCOTLAND SHOWING LOCATION OF STIRLING-SHIRE. ANCESTRAL HOME OF THE LIDDELLS, BRUCES, AND HENDERSONS

The Liddells, Bruces, and Hendersons came from the Bannockburn district between Stirling and Falkirk.

The Bruces, James, William, and Alexander, came from Airth and the district south.

The Hendersons came from the district between Denny and Falkirk. The Russells, Margaret, Martha, and Jean, came from near Glasgow.

## CHAPTER XI

### A BAND OF SCOTS LIDDELLS, BRUCES, HENDERSONS from STIRLINGSHIRE SETTLE IN WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO

The link which bound the above families and also later the Wallaces into a common kinship was the Liddells.

David Liddell, then 43 years of age, and single, seems to have been the moving spirit in this migration, perhaps partly because he was foot-loose and could leave home more easily than any of the others. At any rate, in 1838 or 1839, he was sent over to America to spy out the land and make a report. He visited Wooster, Wayne County, and also returned by way of Canada. He evidently made a good report and the next year (1840) the above families and others bade adieu to the land of Bruce and Wallace, crossed the ocean, and settled in Wayne County, Ohio. They met with storms and calms, so that it took six weeks to make the voyage from Edinburgh to New York. During the voyage they were threatened with a water famine and passengers were limited to a half pint per day.

Christina Bruce Byall (born March 7, 1839), daughter of William Bruce and Jean Russell, wrote me April 7, 1924: "I am entirely the last one of over thirty who came over the ocean near that time" (1840). How interesting if we could see that group of over thirty, children, fathers and mothers in middle life, climbing the gangway into the sail-boat, all loaded, no doubt, with all the baggage they could carry!

As we have said, the main connecting link of the above families was the Liddells, whose home "was near Dundee" (Mrs.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Byall). David Liddell had five sisters (ages when they left Scotland added) :

1. Margaret Liddell, born 1793; married James Bruce, head of one of the Bruce families. Age 47.
2. Elizabeth Liddell, born 1795; married William, head of the Henderson family. Age 45.
3. Ellen Liddell, born 1799, single. Age 41.
4. Janet Liddell, born 1801; married Duncan Nairn. Age 39.
5. Christina Liddell, born 1803; married James Frazier. Age 47.

(For the families of these children, see further on.)

To these we add: (1) William Bruce (brother of the above James Bruce), whose wife, Jean Russell, was a sister of Christina Russell, who later became the wife of David Liddell; (2) Alexander Bruce, whose wife was Martha Russell, sister of Christina and Jean.

The above group were connected with the Wallace family through Janet Bruce [daughter of James Bruce (Ch. XII) and Margaret Liddell], who married Benjamin Wallace, son of James I, who with his family had migrated to Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, from Ulster, Ireland, in 1810; then, growing to manhood, Benjamin settled in Wayne County about 1825—some fifteen years before the Bruces arrived.

All the above Scotch families settled in Wayne County, southwest of Wooster, except Duncan Nairn and wife, who settled about twelve miles north and a little west of Wooster.

It would require a long chapter to set forth the splendid contributions which these people and their related Wallace families made to the development of Wayne County. They were all indefatigably industrious, thorough-going and very intelligent farmers, deeply religious, a tower of strength to the church, sturdy, independent citizens who put conscience into their suffrage and took a lively and loyal interest in their country's great political campaigns.

## LIDDELLS, BRUCES, HENDERSONS

No one could speak of these Scotch families with more knowledge or sounder judgment than Judge William Henderson, of Miller's Ferry, Ala. He had lived among them, was a fine judge of character, and had much experience in dealing with men.

In 1905 I wrote asking for his impressions of the people we are now writing about. His letter is a valuable contribution to our subject and I am glad to put it in this record.

Miller's Ferry, Ala.  
Oct. 30, 1905.

Dr. James Wallace,  
St. Paul, Minn.

Dear Doctor :

Your letter of Aug. 22 found me very busy with the cotton crop. If it were possible for me to do so, it would give me pleasure to comply with your request. You know that writing for publication has never been any part of my business. If you were present, I could talk to you. Writing has always been a task. I will be glad to answer your questions where I can.

After naming the leading men of the band that came over in 1840, he continues :

These families all purchased land near Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio. They were good farmers. They converted farms that were considered to be worn out (run-down) into desirable productive farms. They underdrained the low wet places, made low frosty places productive and healthful. When they plowed their sod fields with the long iron plows that they brought with them from Scotland, all the furrows were of the same width, laid up at an angle of 45 degrees. Their plowing and farming were the admiration of the farmers in that section.

These Scotch people were honest, industrious, having a conscience void of offense before God and their fellow men. They never contracted debts. All were prosperous. They attended church. Did not stay at home for bad weather. In those days going to church meant going all day. The Scotch people did not usually complain about the long church services. At the conclusion of the services, when there was a deep snow on the ground, the horses were rearing and pitching, because of the cold.

Grandfather (James Bruce I) said (on one occasion) : "Mr. Hindman (the minister) has quoted many a text to us to-day. If

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

he were out here, I would quote one to him: 'A merciful man careth for the life of his beast.' "

They were economical in every matter. They held that it was a sin to waste time. They kept diligent hands over all matters that they found themselves in charge of. They were liberal to the church and to all objects of charity.

They gave to the poor. They were of the class spoken of in the Psalms: "He is ever merciful and lendeth." (That is, to the poor, not to the spendthrift). They were careful as to whom they loaned money. The son of a very rich man asked your Uncle James (Bruce) to loan him \$5.00. As a boy I was surprised that he did not let him have it. Since I have grown up I can see how wise your uncle was and especially the wise answer he gave the boy. Your uncle's reply was that it did not suit him. Would it not be well if men generally, in cases when men do not want to loan money, were to make the reply that your uncle did?

There is one thing no one can describe, write up, or produce on canvas—the spiritual, the immortal past of these people. What may be written about them will seem tame and disappointing. The farther I travel away from them, the brighter, stronger, and purer they appear. These people were sincerely religious. Those who had one talent and those who had two, all were conscientious workers, always in the fear of God, to make all their affairs, themselves, and their neighbors better. When they plowed, conscience inspired the work.

They plowed straight and deep furrows. The Scotch people did not spoil children with praise. It did not take a boy long in those days to find out that he had original sins and that he had added to his capital stock by actual transgressions.

The highest praise that I remember came to me second-hand. It was reported to me that Grandmother Bruce said in speaking of my schoolmate and friend, Ben. Kauffman, and myself: "I daur say that there are waur (worse) boys than the twa."

The folly of trying to make children better by (simply) talking to them (instead of instructing them in the Word of God) was compared to pouring water on a duck's back.

For other extracts from Judge Henderson's letter see (1) under Benjamin Wallace, Chapter V; (2) under David Liddell, p. 285; (3) under James Bruce and Margaret Liddell Bruce, p. 302-3, Chapter XII; (4) under John Bruce, p. 320; (5) under William Henderson.



## THE LIDDELLS

### THE LIDDELL ANCESTRY

We are fortunate in having an official record that takes us back to the grandfather of David Liddell. The genealogy, with dates, is taken from a Bible owned by Elizabeth Hay and bearing the imprint of Edinburgh, Scotland, 1747. It is furnished by John R. Liddell of Camden, Ala.

“John Liddell and Elizabeth Hay, married 1755.”

Day and month are not given. If married at 25, he was born in 1730. This is our oldest starting point with the Liddell family.

Then follows a list of names and dates which are evidently those of their seven children, though they are not so designated: This is the second generation.

- I. “David Liddell, born Oct. 5, 1756; died Aug. 1832.”
- II. “William Liddell, born Jan. 2, 1760; died March 5, 1827.”
- III. “John Liddell, born March 28, 1762; died Dec. 7, 1832.”
- IV. “James Liddell, born Aug. 25, 1765; died (date not given).”
- V. “Christian Liddell, born April 7, 1767; died Sept. 18, 1846.”
- VI. “Janet Liddell, born Oct. 19, 1770; died Dec. 26, 1848.”
- VII. “Margaret Liddell, born Feb. (no date), 1773; died 1848.”

These were all buried in Scotland.

The ages of the above children are worth noting: David 76, William 67, John 70, Christian 79, Janet 78, Margaret 75.

The record in the Elizabeth Hay Bible gives no further account of any of the above seven children, except William, the

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

second son. Concerning him and his family, we have the following:

“William Liddell (II above) and Janet Hendrie (no doubt Scotch for Henry, sister of Margaret, see Chapter XII) were married Aug. 13, 1790. Janet Hendrie died Nov. 8, 1832 (42 years of married life) and was buried in Scotland.”

The names and dates following must be the names of their eight children:

1. “John Liddell, born May 14, 1791; died in Scotland (pneumonia) June 17, 1836.” Age 45.
2. “Margaret Liddell, born June 10, 1793.” (Became the wife of James Bruce, see Chapter XII.) “Died Oct. 18, 1864” (pneumonia), age 71.
3. “Elizabeth Liddell, born Jan. 31, 1795.” (Became the wife of William Henderson, Sr., see Chapter XIII.) “Died Feb. 2, 1881.” Age 86.
4. “David Liddell, born Feb. 27, 1797 (in or near Stirling); died Oct. 27, 1869.” (Cancer of the stomach, age 72.) Sketch of family below.
5. “Ellen Liddell, born May 26, 1799”; suffered from curvature of the spine, lived with her sister Margaret Bruce. She was so Scotch I could not understand her. “Died June 3, 1859.” Age 60.
6. “Janet Liddell born Sept. 18, 1801.” Married Duncan Nairn, born 1810 in Moronshire, Scotland,. No children. She died Feb. 6, 1872, age 71 (pneumonia); he, in 1883, age 73. They settled about 12 miles north of Wooster, Ohio; buried in Wooster Cemetery.
7. “Christina F. Liddell, born Aug. 19, 1803”; married James Frazier, born 1783 in Scotland. She died Jan. 31, 1893, age 90; he died Sept. 20, 1873, age 90. No children.

The Fraziers owned the farm southwest of Wooster, later sold to John M. Wallace. Later they bought a small place about one mile southwest of Wooster. Later this was sold or traded for a house and lot in Wooster. He spoke in very broad Scotch and once when mother sent my brother Will and me (then about 7)

## THE LIDDELLS

to pick some apples for him in his orchard, seeing me looking with wonder at a donkey which he happened to have, he leaned back on his cane and said in the broadest Scotch, "Weel, it's a very aanshent looking cratchur." We had dinner there that day and the grace said was in a brogue and voice so Scotch I was moved to giggle. My brother was unkind enough to report my lack of reverence, and my mother thought it just ground for discipline! He had a brother, Alexander, a stone-mason, who died in Wooster.

8. "William Liddell, born Oct 12, 1806; died Aug. 19, 1849."  
Age 43. No further information.

The bodies of all the above except 1 and 8 are buried in Wooster Cemetery.

## DAVID LIDDELL-CHRISTINA RUSSELL and FAMILIES

David Liddell (4 above), son of William, born Feb. 27, 1797, married Christina Russell, June 12, 1844, at Carbondale, Pa., four years after he and his kindred had settled in Wayne County. During these years one of his sisters, Ellen, I think, kept house for him as she had done at Loch Druhm, Scotland.

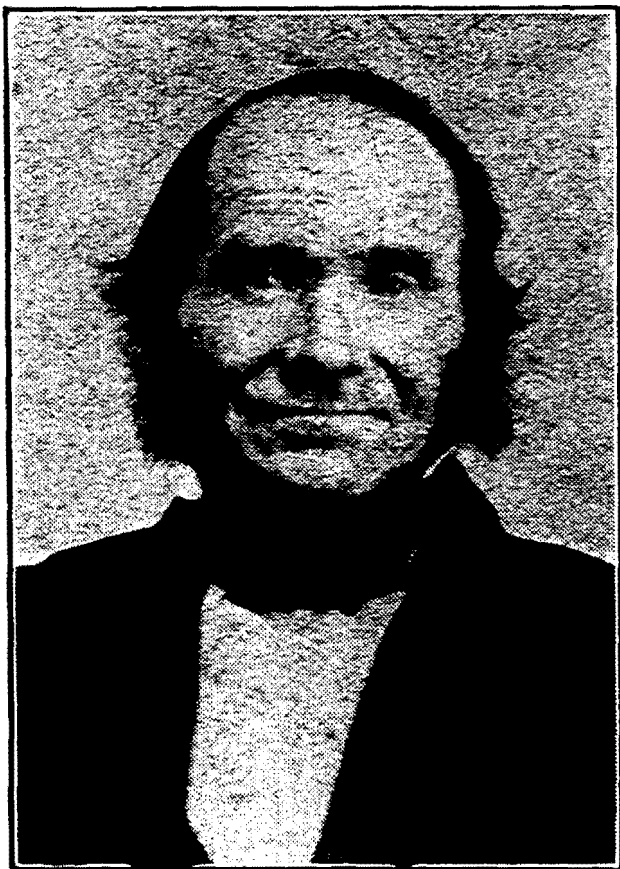
In 1842 or 1843 he rode 400 miles on horseback to visit Miss Christina Russell at Carbondale, Pa., whom, and her family, he had known in Scotland. In a letter now in the possession of his son John, written to his sister Christina when on that trip, he writes, "I think her a Christian girl." Evidently with David Liddell that was a primary consideration, as it should be in every search for a wife or husband. On June 12, 1844, they were married at her home and their bridal trip was by stage, Erie Canal, and farm wagon to the log house on the farm near that of James Bruce, north of Millbrook.

Of Christina Russell Liddell, Judge Henderson wrote me (1905):

She was full of love and sunshine for all of us little folks, was firm, and had things done the right way. I never saw her

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

angry. Family worship was a most important service. The door was shut. The outside world was cut off. A psalm was sung, the Book was read with reverence; there all kneeled down and prayer was offered, and such a prayer! —such a humble confession!



David Liddell, son of William Liddell and Janet Hendrie, a leader among the Scotch immigrants of 1840

In regard to David Liddell, it gives me pleasure to quote from the letter of Judge William Henderson from which I have already drawn :

David Liddell was a grand man. He owned a good farm, managed it well. He was also a good mechanic. He could build a house or any farm building. He knew how to make things convenient and give them an attractive appearance. He was full of fire and energy. He could not endure slothfulness or waste. The poor and the out-cast had a friend in him. His house was on one of the main public roads in the county. His place seemed to be a hotel for all who could not pay for a

night's lodging. Those who could not pay were advised by neighbors to go to Liddell's.

He fitted up the up-stairs of his work shop or outhouse to accommodate the tramps, beggars, and men hunting work.

He kept the Sabbath most religiously, always going to church.

Here Judge Henderson relates an incident he had evidently witnessed :

An Irishman sought lodging there one Saturday night. Sabbath morning after breakfast he got up, saying he would have to be going. "Na, na," said Mr. Liddell, "you'll no be breaking the Sabbath by traveling about on the Lord's day." The Irishman, thus rebuked, sat down. Pretty soon he remarked: "That's a good stove you have got here. About how much did that stove

## THE LIDDELLS

cost?" The answer he got was: "We'll na be talking about the price a stoves on the Sabbath day."

Mr. Liddell loved the church and all its interests and his home was the pastor's haven of rest.

Christina Russell was a woman of good stature, of amiable face, gentle mannered, showing natural refinement and a devout spirit.

In 1857 the family bought and moved to what was then the Jackrum farm on the Columbus Road and located about four miles southwest of Wooster. Under their occupancy the farm was built up, and good fences took the place of old. After eight years the mother died—Sept. 30, 1865. She had expressed the wish in her lifetime that she would like to live so as to merit from her friends the simple words: "She was a good and useful woman." Her wish was well fulfilled.

The following year the family retired from the farm and moved to Wooster, buying a home on East Liberty Street, facing Beall Avenue.

Here the daughter, Christina, born April 19, 1851, in character much like her mother, died (pneumonia) Aug. 28, 1868, age 17, and the father—David Liddell—a little over a year later, Oct. 27, 1869, age 72.

To David Liddell and Christina Russell were born, besides Christina above named, two sons:

### WILLIAM G. LIDDELL-MARY AMELIA DOWNING

- (1) William G. Liddell, born May 16, 1845, on the farm near Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio; attended the Millbrook School; possessed a good mind in a sound body; Dec. 22, 1870, married Mary Amelia Downing (born Dec. 14, 1851), daughter of Judge Joseph H. Downing and of Elizabeth Douglass, of Wooster, Ohio. See Chapter VI under Elizabeth Douglass. For a time he conducted a hat, glove, and fur store in Wooster. Later he sold out and moved (1887-8) to Dalton, Ga., where

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

he engaged in farming and fruit raising. He was a faithful worker in the church and for twenty years an elder in the Presbyterian Church of that city. He died March 28, 1913, age 68. Mrs. Liddell is now living in Ft. Myers, Fla., with her son and widowed daughter. (See under Elizabeth Douglass, Chapter VI). To them were born two children:

- a. Eliza Day Liddell, born March 4, 1872; Dec. 12, 1892, married Rev. Lewis Clayton Quillian, a Methodist minister of Atlanta, Ga. The Quillian family were prominent in the Methodist Church, there being six ministers of that name and connection in the Atlanta Conference at one time. He died Oct. 21, 1899, leaving two children:
  - (a) Mary Day Quillian, born Feb. 13, 1897; now living with her mother.
  - (b) Ruth Clayton Quillian, born Oct. 6, 1898; died Nov. 11, 1918.
- b. Russell Douglass Liddell, born May 2, 1886; single; in business in Ft. Myers, Fla.

## JOHN RUSSELL LIDDELL-MARY H. RICKEY

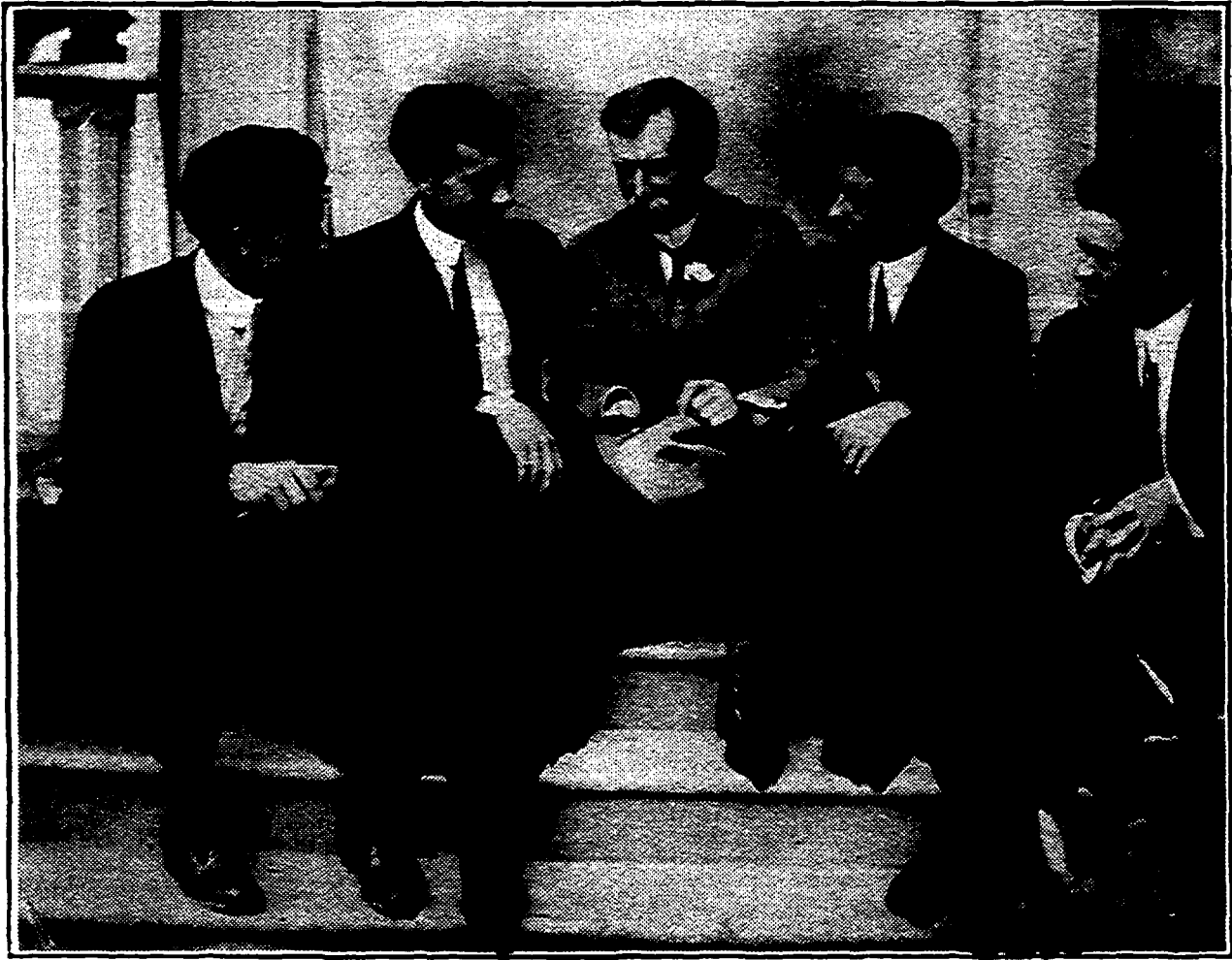
- (2) John Russell Liddell, born Nov. 16, 1848, on the farm near Millbrook (see above); attended Millbrook school.

As a boy growing up I met John often at the United Presbyterian Church, and at the social functions held there. He was wide-awake, very congenial, socially attractive, made and retained friends easily. So far as I know neither he nor his older brother sowed any wild oats. I thought it strange in view of his fine character that he did not enter the ministry. In 1870, when he was 22 years old, he and Miss Maggie Henderson, daughter of William Henderson, Sr., of Millbrook, visited Captain William Henderson, of Prairie Bluff, Ala. In the fall of the same year he returned to Prairie Bluff and went into business with Captain

## THE LIDDELLS

Henderson (as he was then called) in the store he owned there. They enlarged their business, putting up a cotton gin and a grist-mill. In 1875 Captain Henderson was elected probate judge of Wilcox County, the county seat of which was Camden. John Liddell then went into the office to write for the Judge.

In 1876 he went to the Philadelphia Exposition via Texas and Oklahoma and on his return the firm of Richards & Liddell was



John Russell Liddell, son of David, pal to his four boys—Roy Henderson, John Russell, Glenn David, William Lithgow

formed and located on the same site in Camden now occupied by J. R. Liddell & Son.

In 1885 O. F. Richards drew out of the firm, and the new firm of J. R. Liddell & Company was organized.

On Sept. 18, 1885, he married Mary H. Rickey (born Dec. 31, 1860) at Ione, Calif. She was the daughter of Joseph H. Rickey, born April 28, 1830, at Chillicothe, Ohio (died Oct. 16,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

1909, San Diego, Calif., age 79), and of Mary Jane Lithgow, born Aug. 19, 1836, at Erie, Pa. (died at San Diego, Calif., 1901, age 65.)

The Rickey family moved to San Diego in 1869, where Mary was graduated from the State Normal. She then taught for several years in San Diego's big high school, called "Russ." In 1883 Mr. Liddell went on a tour through the West. When at San Diego he called on Miss Emma Chapin, who had lived in the Morgan home in Camden where Mr. Liddell was making his home. There he met Miss Rickey and was so well pleased with her that correspondence was kept up and the following year he went back to see her, and the next year (1885) he went back to bring her to Camden as his bride.



Mary H. Rickey, wife of John  
Russell Liddell

Their wedding tour was via Los Angeles, San Francisco, Salt Lake, Wooster, Ohio, and south to Camden. They boarded for over a year at the Morgan home, during which time Roy was born. In 1887 they went to housekeeping in what is now Judge Miller's home. Here two sons, John and Glenn, were born. In 1893 they moved into General Jones' home and there the fourth son, William, was born.

They then bought and moved into the home that was built for Governor Bagby, a stately southern mansion with eight fireplaces and eight commodious rooms divided by a large hall. Here they lived till May 11, 1928, when the mother died, making in all nearly 43 years of happy, conjugal companionship. Mr. Liddell and son William still occupy the same dwelling.



## THE LIDDELLS

Of Mary's last illness John has written very tenderly :

Mary was sick over a year, but had no pain. Her mind was clear up until a short time before her death. At last her mind was cloudy and her burden was to help somebody. Her voice got so low we could hardly understand what she said. But a few hours before the end came I was at her bedside and we were alone together. Mary just put out her hand and said in her natural cheery tone of voice, clear and distinctly: "Kiss me good night, dear, and run to bed, and may God lead, guide, and keep you." I held her hand a long time, hoping the voice that had come back would speak again, but it was gone.

As the Camden paper, *The Progressive Era*, said in the issue of May 17 (1928) :

To have lived such a life, to have exerted such an influence was the glorious achievement of a soul that walked and talked with God. Hers was a beautiful and useful life and death was but an incident, a going home for which she was ready. One of her sons aptly said: "Mama's grip is packed. She is ready."

The obituary notice in the *Selma Times-Journal* concluded with these words :

As in life a profusion of flowers grew and blossomed around her because of her fondness for them, so in death her grave was banked with rare and beautiful wreaths, and many exquisite floral designs were grouped about her last resting place.

Her burial was a mute but beautiful expression of the love of all who knew her. In her the virtues of Mary and Martha were aptly met.

We add one or two quotations from the resolutions adopted in her memory by the Sunday School of the Presbyterian Church of Camden :

Resolved, that we as a Sunday School bear testimony to her staunch Christian character, also to her unwavering faith in Him who doeth all things well. Cherishing her memory, we commend her to the Christian women of our community for her quiet, modest, prayerful life, being conscious only in the sincerity of her purpose, evincing her honor and her complete trustworthiness in her social contacts and devotion to duty in every relation in life.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

We hold her faithfulness an incentive to more efficient work for the Master whom she loved and served.—Signed by Ethel Henderson, Minnie McIntosh, Edith Morgan.

As was stated above, to them were born four sons:

- a. Roy Henderson Liddell, born Sept. 1, 1886, in Camden, Ala.; was graduated from the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., 1908; married Laura Helsell, of Dodge, Iowa, a graduate of Oberlin College, Ohio; taught two years in Birmingham, Ala.; there became acquainted with Roy, courtship and marriage following. She is the daughter of F. H. Helsell, attorney, and later judge of north-west Iowa district, and of Nora Love Glenn. Two children (adopted):
  - (a) Robert V. Liddell, 1923.
  - (b) Elizabeth Liddell, 1929.
- b. John Russell Liddell, born Aug. 15, 1889; graduate of Alabama Polytechnic Institute, 1912; married Daisy Bruce Aldridge, of Catherine, Ala., Oct. 27, 1920; daughter of A. B. Aldridge, planter and merchant, and of Henrietta Pharr. She holds a B.S. from Judson College. One child:
  - (a) Mary Liddell, born June 1, 1922.
- c. Glenn David Liddell, born Oct. 17, 1892; graduate of Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, 1916; returned at close of the World War as second lieutenant; married March 11, 1922, Miss Marguerita Martha Smith of Birmingham, Ala., daughter of Ferdinand Elbert Smith (manager of the Continental Gin Company) and Alice Saucier Smith. Two years at Mary Baldwin Seminary and two years at Normal College, Montgomery, Ala. Cupid, then, substituted a wedding for graduation. To them are born three children:

## THE LIDDELLS

- (a) Martha Ann Liddell, born April 15, 1923.
- (b) Janet Liddell, born July 5, 1925.
- (c) Glenn David Liddell, born Jan. 29, 1927.
- d. William Lithgow Liddell, born Dec. 16, 1895; returned from the World War as first lieutenant; graduated from the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn; single, living with his father in Camden.

I do not know the wives of the three married sons above named well enough to describe them aptly, but they impressed us as fine young women, doing well their part in the home, society, and the church. The four families hold a large place in the community.

John R., the father, is vice-president and principal owner of the Camden Bank, of which Roy is assistant cashier. The father, or they collectively, own two plantations, one of 1,200 acres, another of 900, a gin mill, a grist mill, an ice plant, supply the town with city water, run a Buick agency, and are all loyal supporters of the church, of which the father is a leading elder.

The Liddells still have relatives in Scotland. Martha Bruce, daughter of Judge John Bruce, writes, March 12, 1930:

When I was in Europe in 1902, I visited Mrs. Margaret Liddell Spaulding at Balconnel, Brechin, Scotland, but did not go to father's old home. This Mrs. Spaulding was father's first cousin, and a delightful old lady. Their home was a large gray stone house and they owned 300 acres—quite a farm in Scotia. Mrs. Spaulding, in her black dress, white cap with lavender ribbons, was a stately setting. Her two daughters, Mary and Margaret, spoke French with me (I was a better listener), and her son William was decidedly a young man of affairs, then. Mrs. Spaulding was up in the nineties, but still mentally alert.

When the manuscript of this book was about ready for the printer we received the following sad notice:

Miller's Ferry, Ala.,  
July 18, 1930.

Dear Mr. Wallace:

We have just returned from the funeral of Mr. (John R.) Liddell. He died suddenly yesterday (Thursday) morning at

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

7 A. M. The evening before he had been with Roy and Laura for supper and stayed there till 10 P. M. He left there in the best of spirits. An attack of indigestion during which his heart failed was the cause of his death. He was sick less than five hours and they scarcely knew when he passed away, it was all so peaceful and quiet. The afternoon before he died he had spent among his flowers as he loved to do. The Sunday before he took his place as senior elder at the communion table.

We have only happiest memories of our life with him—a man who walked with God.

I knew that you, too, loved him and that perhaps this note might come before too late to get in your book of family history.

Sincerely yours,

MRS. ETHEL G. HENDERSON.

(Mrs. J. Bruce)

When we visited Mr. Liddell in February he seemed in the best of health and I thought he was good for several years. Yet he was in his eighty-second year—an age reached by but few of the Liddells recorded in this volume. John was a Christian gentleman in the best sense, exemplary as a boy, exemplary as a man, as a husband, father, citizen and churchman. The memory of the just is blessed.

We are pleased to quote from an obituary that appeared in Selma (Ala.) Progressive under date of July 24. It was written by Mrs. Foster who knew the family well:

J. R. LIDDELL, SR.

Like a bolt from a clear sky came the shocking and sad announcement that Mr. Liddell had passed away about 7 o'clock Thursday morning after an illness of but a few hours during Wednesday night. Towards day, under the treatment of Dr. J. H. Jones, who was with him to the end, he felt much better and his sons, Mr. Roy and Mr. John Liddell, who had been called to his bedside, at his insistence, left for their homes to be recalled almost immediately and they found him breathing his last.

His death cast a gloom not only over Camden and community but over the county and state where he was well known because of his prominence in business and mercantile circles, as well as for his prominence in all religious affairs. He was a Christian gentleman, a consistent and devout member of the O. S. Presbyterian Church, and he will be sorely missed in its work here and

## THE LIDDELLS

throughout Alabama, and in every progressive undertaking of Camden he will be missed.

Charitable, courteous, and kind, his smile and affable manner will live long in the memory of everyone who came within the radius of his unusual personality.

He was one of the oldest, most respected, and beloved citizens of Camden, having resided here since right after the Civil War.

During his many years of residence here, Mr. Liddell made hosts of friends, tried and true, who deeply deplore his death.

From a fine tribute by Mrs. E. W. Berry of Camden, Ala., we also quote several paragraphs:

In 1876 he began business at the present Liddell store-site. He installed the first steam engine, gin and grist mill in Camden. His vigorous, progressive, and upright policy made his business venture more successful and he became one of the leading business men of this section.

After speaking of Mrs. Liddell (Mary H. Rickey) she continues:

Theirs was a home warm with love and hospitality, filled with joy and Christian fellowship. To their many friends who loved and revered them they were known as "father and mother Liddell." Their lives are an inspiration and a blessed memory to the four sons who survive them and to the friends who loved them.

Mr. Liddell served for years as choir leader, as deacon, and later as elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was superintendent of the Sunday School for twenty-one years and was serving in that capacity at his death. He was always faithful, loyal, and devoted to the church. He was lofty in mind, choice in spirit, supreme in his faith in God and devoted to His word. His heart was the heart of youth—joyous, cheerful, and buoyant. He was beloved by the youth as he was by people of years. He was charitable in word and deed, generous and public-spirited. He entered whole-heartedly into the wholesome pleasures of life and his interest and share in the activities of the town and of his family were an indication of his vigorous mind and body.

We who have been associated with him in daily life cherish with fondest recollections the memory of his splendid gifts and virtues. He has left the life of every one finer and better because we have known him.

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

THE LIDDELLS

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES



## CHAPTER XII

### Part I

## THE BRUCES FROM SCOTLAND THREE BROTHERS

- I. JAMES BRUCE; wife, MARGARET LIDDELL.
- II. WILLIAM BRUCE; wife, JEAN RUSSELL.
- III. ALEXANDER BRUCE; wife, MARTHA RUSSELL.

The parents of these three brothers were JAMES BRUCE, born between 1750 and 1755, and MARGARET HENDRIE (Scotch for Henry), of same date or younger, no doubt sister of Janet Hendrie, wife of William Liddell II, born Jan. 2, 1760. Their home was in the village of Airth in Stirlingshire, about three miles south of Stirling and two or three miles east of the battlefield of Bannockburn and near the west end of Firth of Forth. They farmed land on Lord Dunmore's estate, hired help, and belonged to the fairly well-to-do middle class.

I visited the place in August, 1878, and my uncle and aunt, Judge and Mrs. John Bruce, also visited it when touring in Scotland in the summer of 1877. The name of the Bruce homestead or land cultivated was called Bell's Dyke, near Falkirk. While there, the judge had a photograph of the house taken, then unoccupied, and this we have had reproduced for this sketch. Judge Bruce was wont to say that he was born in the shadow of Stirling Castle, the original home of the Bruces.

The Bruce family, and, I judge, the Liddells and Hendersons also, belonged to the Burgher sect. That is, they were liberal enough to acknowledge the validity of the Burgher oath by which the Burgesses professed the true religion of the Scottish realm.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

They had saved money enough to bring their families over to New York, second class, and via Erie Canal and the lake to Cleveland, and then to Wayne County, where they bought land. For their day they were well-to-do.



The old home of James Bruce, father of James Bruce I, vacant when the photograph was taken in 1877 by Judge Bruce. It was located in the village of Airth, Scotland, near the northwest end of Firth of Forth.

To James Bruce (father of James Bruce I) and Margaret Hendrie were born six sons and one daughter :

I. Robert Bruce, date of birth not given; remained single and died in Scotland.

II. James Bruce, born 1780 (date taken from the gravestone in cemetery of Wooster, Ohio). He was, therefore, 60 when the

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

family moved to this country (1840). See sketch of his family below.

III. Henry Bruce, named after his mother, had two sons and two daughters. Possibly his wife was a Liddell. See under James Bruce II. One of the daughters married. No further information about the family.

IV. William Bruce, born March 25, 1793. He was, therefore, 47 when the Bruces left Scotland. See sketch of his family below.

V. John Bruce, date of birth not given. Married late in life; his wife may have been a Liddell. See sketch "James Bruce" below. No further information.

VI. Alexander Bruce, born Aug. 4, 1800. He came to the United States two years later than the others—in 1842. He was, therefore, 42 when he crossed the Atlantic. See sketch of his family below.

VII. Janet Bruce; date of birth not given; died in early womanhood in Scotland.

For the above facts we are indebted mainly to Christina Bruce Byall, eldest daughter of the above William Bruce and born in 1839, one year old when the family left Scotland.

We now take up the families of the above three brothers who came to America.

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL and FAMILIES

I. JAMES BRUCE (born 1780, died November, 1848) and MARGARET LIDDELL (born June 10, 1793; died Oct. 18, 1864 (typhoid); were married March 16, 1821, at Falkirk, Scotland. He was then 41 and she 28 years of age.

There is a tradition in the family, so my sister Margaret says, that they were cousins. If that is true, it would mean that their parents were brother and sister. Perhaps the Henry Bruce (see

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

above) was married to a Liddell. That may easily have been. If so, it was another bond binding the Bruces and Liddells into a close kinship.

The above was James Bruce's second marriage. Wm. H. Bruce, son of Judge John Bruce, writes me: "Cousin John Liddell is right. Grandfather's first wife was Janet Hendrie and she lived less than a year after her marriage. Father spoke to us several times about her. She left no child." She was no doubt a daughter of a brother of Janet Hendrie, wife of Wm. Liddell (1760-1827) and of Margaret Hendrie, wife of great-grandfather James Bruce, parents of the three brothers—James, William, and Alexander.

James Bruce lived only nine years after he came to America, dying of erysipelas in 1848, age 68. My mother told me once that her father (James Bruce) found it hard to adjust himself to the pioneer life of those early days in Wayne County, and that her mother (Margaret Liddell) met the (to them) new conditions with more patience and courage than her father. This was no doubt largely due to difference in age. She was 46 and he was 59 when they came to Ohio. He was really too old to be readily transplanted from conditions and customs in Scotland to the frontier life as it then was in Ohio. In this respect his brothers had much the advantage of him, William being 13 years his junior and Alexander 20. To be set down on 160 acres with woodland to be cleared, low land to be ditched, fences to be built or repaired, buildings to be built or enlarged, wheat to be hauled a long distance over bad roads to market, bringing only 50 cents or less a bushel, must surely have tested the character of any man 60 or more years of age. No wonder if at times his heart failed him. But, fortunately, he had able-bodied sons to help him and his invincible Scotch energy and thrift made great headway against all obstacles. Certain it is that if the lives of children may be cited as a witness to the character of their parents, then James Bruce was a superior man. I quote again from Judge Henderson:

I remember your grandfather (James Bruce I). He was not quite as tall as (his son) Judge John Bruce. He had an erect and

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

strong carriage when walking. In Scotland he belonged to the well-to-do middle class of people. He rented land and hired hands.

We have no photograph of James Bruce I. Many of the Scotch people would not sit for their likenesses, fearing it was a



Margaret Liddell Bruce, sister of David Liddell. (See Chapter XI)

violation of the Second Commandment, "Thou shalt not make any likeness of anything in the heavens above or in the earth beneath." But Margaret Liddell Bruce, though she had some hesitation about it, did sit and, though the photograph is much faded, yet we are glad to reproduce her broad, open, cheery Scotch face. It bespeaks intelligence and good will. I remember her well. She had a heartiness and sincerity of manner and alertness of mind that made her an interesting and pleasant person to meet. Of her Judge Henderson wrote:

Your grandmother Bruce was above the average height and size. She was a woman of energy and ability. Everything in regard to her family and house went on smoothly, not by force or might, but by her personal presence.

To James Bruce I and Margaret Liddell, married March 16, 1821, were born six children:

1. James Bruce, born Jan. 4, 1822, a boy 18 when the family came to the United States; died Feb. 6, 1891, age 69. See sketch further on.
2. Janet Bruce, born Nov. 9, 1823, a Scotch lassie of 16 on

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

arrival in America; married early in 1845 Benjamin Wallace, son of James Wallace I. For sketch of her life see Chapter V under BENJAMIN WALLACE.

3. Margaret Bruce, born Feb. 6, 1826, age 14 when she crossed the Atlantic; married (May 7, 1850) Benjamin Low who owned 160 acres near the James Bruce farm. See sketch of family below.
4. William Bruce, born March 9, 1828, age 12 when he left Scotland; married Sarah Jane Beveridge. See sketch of family below.
5. John Bruce, born Feb. 16, 1832, age 8 when the family left Scotland; married Anna Hamil, of Keokuk, Iowa. See sketch of family further on.
6. Robert Bruce, born Nov. 12, 1833, a boy of 6 past when they left for America. He died Feb. 17, 1853 (meningitis), age 19 years, 3 months. "A very fine young man with whom she (his mother) expected to spend the last years of her life."—Judge William Henderson.

### 1. JAMES BRUCE-MARTHA McFARLAND

James Bruce, second, was born Jan. 4, 1822 (died Feb. 6, 1891, age 69). His father, after whom he was named, dying November, 1848 (erysipelas), James remained single and made a home for his mother and the younger children near Millbrook, on the old farm, till his mother's death, Oct. 18, 1864. A year later (Oct. 12, 1865), he married Martha M. McFarland, of Cadiz, Ohio, sister of Rev. William and Rev. James McFarland. The latter had been pastor of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster (1860-61). She was an intelligent, good-looking, amiable woman about forty years old, her husband then being forty-three. He bought a small farm with good buildings, just east and a little north of the Bruce homestead, and there they lived very happily till her death, Oct. 11, 1886 (cancer of the breast). No children.

Some time after her death he retired from the farm to Wooster, bought and occupied the house that had been erected

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

by Rev. Daniel S. Gregory, D. D., a professor in the College, and located on Beall Avenue, fourth house above Bowman Street.

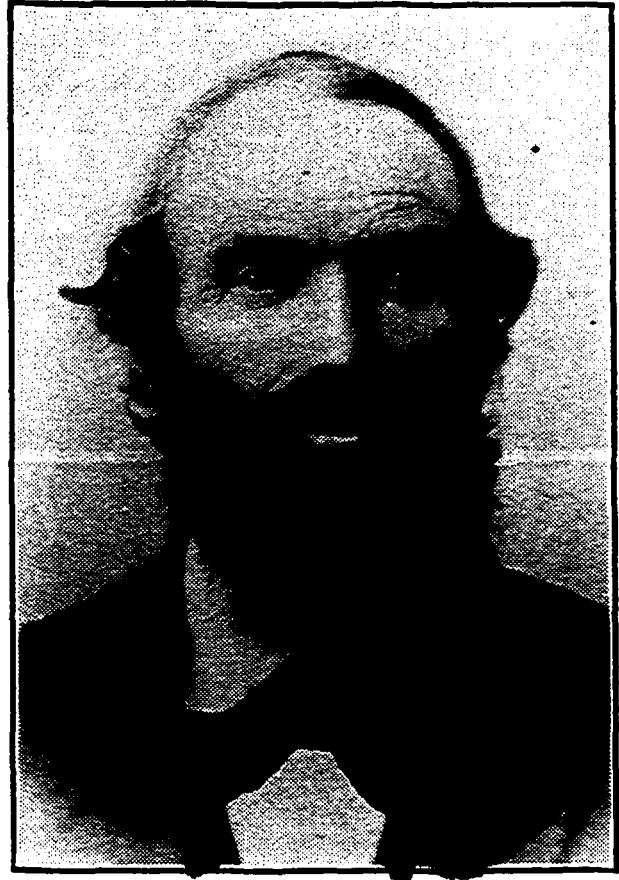
Here his sister, Mrs. Benjamin Wallace, in her widowhood, and her daughter Mary (my sister) made a home for him till his death, Feb. 6, 1891 (nervous prostration).

Of the six children of James Bruce I, no one had more real native ability than his eldest son, James. He had a fine mind, was a careful and reflective reader, a thoughtful observer, made a careful study of agriculture, was a very faithful and deeply interested churchman, for a good many years an elder in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster.

He was deeply interested in politics, had a keen sense of humor and I have heard him laughing heartily over Patrolium V. Nasby's humorous and most cutting satires in the Toledo Blade on the obstructive policies and tactics of the Democratic Party during and after the Civil War. Like all the Bruces and Wallaces he was a staunch supporter of the Union during the Civil War and later, like them, too, in his interest in the temperance reform.

I am pleased here to quote from one who knew my uncle, James Bruce, much better than I. In the long letter of Captain William Henderson, written at my request, from which I have already quoted freely, he says:

I worked for your uncle, James Bruce, for eight years. I consider it one of the greatest blessings to have been a hired boy



James Bruce I, oldest son of James Bruce I. The stare in the cut was not natural to him. His eyes often lit up his countenance to an unusual degree in conversation.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

to James Bruce. David said "better to be a door-keeper," etc. I say it is better to be hired to a man like that than to be the son of the average rich man. He was six feet in his socks, had black hair. I think you would say hazel eyes, smooth skin. His complexion was not fair. His cheeks were red. He had an honest, friendly face. He lived "moderation in all things." His speech was pure. He had a large, strong hand. His friendly grasp was welcomed by all who knew him. I would not try to tell you of an angel, but of a man, a man who feared God and walked humbly before Him all the days of his life.

I cannot forbear to quote also the admirable tribute paid to James Bruce by his pastor, Rev. John A. Wilson, D.D., of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, Ohio. It is splendidly written and it is true:

### JAMES BRUCE

On the 6th of February, 1891, James Bruce died.

He was born in Stirlingshire, Scotland, Jan. 4, 1822. In 1840 the family came to America and located in Wayne Co., Ohio, a few miles from Wooster. James had received a parish school education in Scotland, which was all the formal schooling he ever had. But in his youth he became, what he ever continued to be, the earnest friend and generous patron of liberal education. His surviving brother bears strong and grateful witness to the help and inspiration which the younger members of the family received from him while acquiring an education. While his own name was never widely known, he helped to the front brothers who attained to honorable distinction. One of these was Dr. William Bruce, professor in Xenia Theological Seminary, who died in 1880, loved and lamented by the whole church. Hon. John Bruce, judge of the United States district court for the northern district of Alabama, is the other.

While circumstances circumscribed his sphere, James was not less generously endowed by nature than his brethren. He had a clear, discriminating mind, which a large amount of judicious reading and careful observation had richly stored with valuable information. Though an extremely modest man, he was authority in all his neighborhood on almost every subject. No man could be more implicitly trusted than he was by all who knew him. He was the soul of honor and integrity. He would rather have gone to the stake than be guilty of a mean action. If ever man obeyed the divine injunction, "Abhor that which is evil," Mr. Bruce did.



## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

His home life was worthy of all commendation. He remained at the old home and cared for his aged mother while she lived, with a tenderness that is described as touching. Afterwards he married a lady of great worth, Miss Martha McFarland, a sister of Dr. McFarland, of Cambridge. Their life together was suggestive of that of Zacharias and Elisabeth. Four years before his own death she was taken to the heavenly rest. This world had few attractions for him after her departure. Often has he spoken to me of her, and seldom without tears. This loving tenderness was an index of his nature. He could not have been unkind to anything that lived.

His affection for God's house was strong and steady. Though for many years he lived several miles from the church, his place was seldom vacant. He was a ruling elder for many years. In this capacity he did not do much talking, but could always be depended upon for wise counsel. He loved the things that make for peace.

Like David, he did not want to serve the Lord with that which cost him nothing. He was a liberal giver, not only to his own congregation, but to any cause that was fairly well recommended. He loved to help young men obtain an education, and more than one could testify that he owes his position in the ministry, or other useful calling, to the aid generously and unostentatiously bestowed by Mr. Bruce.

He bequeathed property worth several thousand dollars to the United Presbyterian Church, and provided for the education of still another young man. His thoughtfulness for his own congregation was shown in a novel manner; he ordered his usual subscription to be paid for a certain number of years.

But, alas, his place is vacant. His pastor no longer enjoys the inspiration of his earnest attention—he commonly leaned his elbow on the pew in front, and reached forward as if to meet the sermon half-way. We all miss and mourn him, but we know that it is well with him. For a year and more he suffered exquisitely. The grip left his nervous system wrecked. The chirping of a bird in the trees of the yard caused him agony. Turning the leaf of a book in an adjoining room gave him torture. He, no doubt, understands the reason for it now, but it is still a mystery to us. Yet we bow, as he did, to the will and wisdom of Him who doeth all things well.

Though no lineal descendants will bear his name and perpetuate his character, may He who raises up "chosen vessels," lay

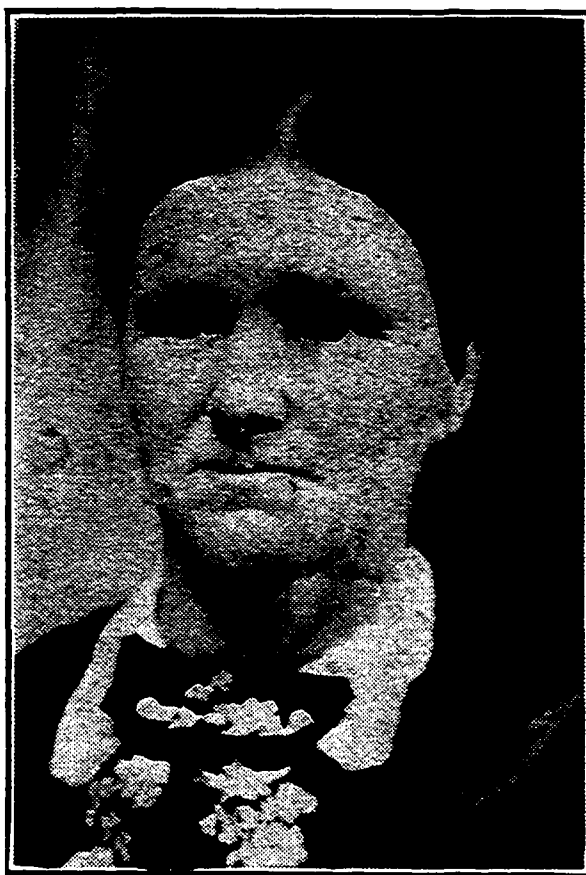
## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

on shoulders that will bear it as worthily, the mantle of James Bruce.

2. JANET BRUCE, second child, oldest daughter of James Bruce I and Margaret Liddell—wife of Benjamin Wallace. For sketch see Chapter V.

### 3. MARGARET BRUCE-BENJAMIN LOW and FAMILIES

Margaret Bruce, third child of James Bruce and Margaret Liddell, was born Feb. 6, 1826, fourteen years before the family left Scotland (died Aug. 5, 1909). She had the large, strong physique of her mother, rather than that of her father. She seemed to me in accent and manner to be more Scotch than her sister Janet (my mother). On May 7, 1850, at the age of 24, she married Benjamin Low (born 1816), who also lived in the vicinity of Millbrook, where his parents had lived for many years and owned land. They came to Wayne County from New Jersey. The name was usually spelled Low but some of the children prefer Lowe. Grandparents and parents are buried in Wooster Cemetery.



Margaret Bruce Low, daughter of  
James Bruce I and Margaret  
Liddell

He was a successful farmer and became quite well-to-do. He owned a farm with good buildings a little north of the James Bruce farm. Later he bought and lived on another quarter-section a mile or two farther east and built it up into a valuable property. They were members of the

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

Presbyterian Church of Wooster. This church relation was due to Mr. Low's influence, as all the other Bruces and Hendersons were in the United Presbyterian Church. Mr. Low was indefatigably industrious—in fact, too industrious—and left a valuable estate to his children. He died Jan. 3, 1885, age 69.

Though Margaret's was the arduous life of a farmer's wife with a growing family and heavy rounds of work day after day, yet such was the constitution she had inherited that she reached the ripe age of 83 (1826-1909). She spent the last years of her life with her daughter, Anna Spaid, at Rochester, Ind. To them were born six children:

(1) Margaret Elizabeth Low, born Feb. 25, 1851; in build and manner much like her mother; married Sept. 24, 1872, James Finley Strock, born July 24, 1849. Owned and lived on a farm near Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio. He died April 4, 1908, age 58 past. "A good man, so kind in his home." She died (paralysis) at her home near Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio, July 30, 1930, age 79. Six children:

a. Ira Benjamin Strock, born July 29, 1873; married Aug. 26, 1897, Mary Case, born Nov. 8, 1884. Address, Wooster, Ohio, R. D. 5. Five children:

(a) Margaret Strock, born Aug. 7, 1898; married Aaron Mooterspaugh; home, Madisonburg, Wayne Co., Ohio.

(b) Sarah Strock, born Nov. 5, 1902; married George G. Yarnell; home, Creston, Ohio.

(c) Luella Strock, born Sept. 25, 1908; married Harold Geitchey; home, Apple Creek, Wayne Co., Ohio.

(d) Evangeline Strock, born May 6, 1913.

(e) Laverte Strock, born May 3, 1916.

b. Mary Lunetta ("Nettie") Strock, born Jan. 30, 1875; address, Wooster, Ohio. Lives on the homestead near Millbrook. Single.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- c. Margaret Luella Strock, born Jan. 24, 1877; single, lives with her sister Nettie.
- d. George Orrin Strock, born April 5, 1880; married Dec. 18, 1902, Florence McKee, born Aug. 4, 1883, in Springville, Wayne Co., Ohio. Address, West Salem, Ohio. Five children:
  - (a) John Finley Strock, born Jan. 7, 1904, in Clinton Township, Wayne Co., Ohio.
  - (b) Cleo Marcella Strock, born Feb. 12, 1908.
  - (c) Geo. Clark Strock, born April 26, 1910; died May 13, 1910; buried in Maple Grove Cemetery.
  - (d) Orrin Ebert Strock, born May 1, 1913.
  - (e) James Rolland Strock, born March 16, 1916, in Plain Township, Wayne Co., Ohio. Present home of the family in Chester Township, Wayne Co., Ohio. Address, West Salem.
- e. Bessie Strock, born Nov. 5, 1883; married George Stauffer. The mother, Bessie, died April 24, 1905, 21 past. Two children:
  - (a) Margaret Green Stauffer, born March 25, 1903.
  - (b) Fred Strock Stauffer, born April 14, 1905.
- f. James Floyd Strock, born Jan. 11, 1892; married Erma C. Swartz, born Jan. 6, 1896; live in Burbank, Ohio. Eight children:
  - (a) Catherine Bessie Strock, born Oct. 8, 1915.
  - (b) James Laurin Strock, born March 11, 1917; died April 6, 1917.
  - (c) Harold Benjamin Strock, born July 8, 1918.
  - (d) Albert Kenneth Strock, born Jan. 21, 1920.
  - (e) Mary Louise Strock, born Jan. 11, 1922.
  - (f) Paul Donald Strock, born March 25, 1924.
  - (g) Iva Lavonne Strock, born Jan. 27, 1926.
  - (h) Frances Eileen Strock, born Oct. 4, 1928.

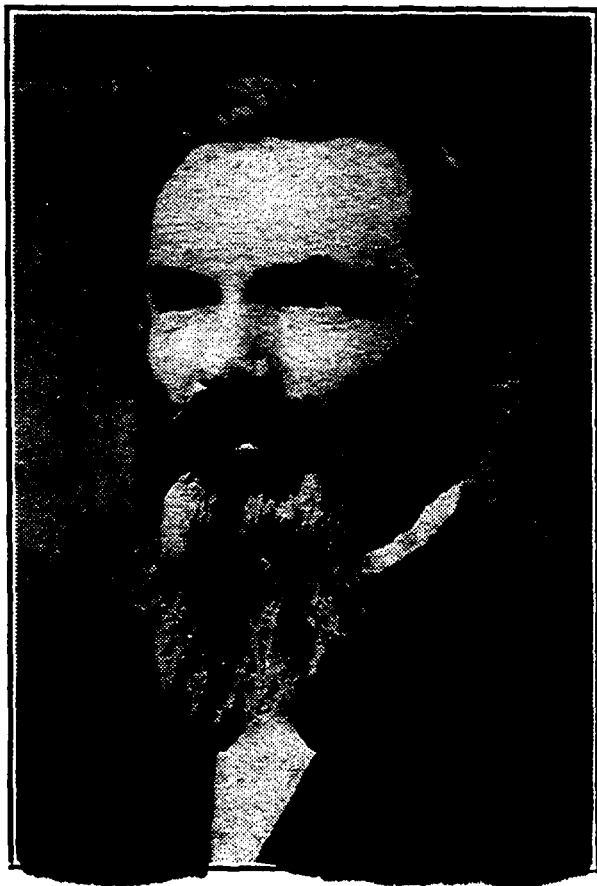
JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

- (2) Lunetta Low, born July 27, 1853; died Feb. 27, 1859.
- (3) Annie Marie Low, born Feb. 24, 1856; married Dec. 9, 1880, John Spaid, born Feb. 4, 1857. Home, Rochester, Ind. One daughter:
  - a. Grace Spaid, born Feb. 9, 1884.
- (4) John C. Low, born July 11, 1859; married Oct. 20, 1882, Ida A. Joliff, born Jan. 20, 1864 (died April 21, 1911). Home, Rochester, Ind. Four children:
  - a. Nettie Low, born Aug. 19, 1883. Home, Rochester, Ind.
  - b. Ora Low, born Jan. 20, 1886. Home, same.
  - c. Nannie Low, born July 21, 1889; died Feb. 19, 1923.
  - d. Claude Westel Low, born Sept. 25, 1898. Home, Rochester, Ind.
- (5) Sarah C. Low, born July 4, 1863; married Dec. 31, 1885, Ezra Alspach, born June 14, 1859 (died Dec. 23, 1928, age 69). One son:
  - a. Claude Ezra Alspach, born Aug. 16, 1887.
- (6) James Bruce Low, born Sept. 3, 1870; married March 24, 1892, Elnora Black, born Aug. 25, 1875. Home, Rochester, Ind. Five children:
  - a. Margaret Ruth Low, born Jan. 23, 1893. Home, Rochester, Ind.
  - b. Dale R. Low, born Feb. 13, 1895; died March 28, 1896.
  - c. Benjamin I. Low, born April 18, 1896. Home, South Bend, Ind.
  - d. Elva Grace Low, born Oct. 13, 1898. Home, Rochester, Ind.
  - e. Onieta Irene Low, born Nov. 11, 1901.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

### 4. WILLIAM BRUCE-SARAH JANE BEVERIDGE and FAMILIES

William Bruce, second son of James and Margaret Liddell Bruce, was born March 9, 1828, a Scotch laddie of 12 when the family left Scotland. As a boy he was rather heavy-set and strong, with plump, round, amiable face. In Dr. J. T. Cooper's "In Memoriam of William Bruce," published by the United Presbyterian Board of Publication of Pittsburgh, we have a fine pen-picture of young Bruce by Rev. R. B. Ewing, D.D., who had been a fellow student in the Latin School conducted in Wooster by John Walker Rankin, who became later a prominent Iowa lawyer. Dr. Ewing uses many adjectives in describing young Bruce, "cheerful," "accommodating," "energetic," "always ready for any innocent amusement," as jumping, skating, snow-balling, pitching horse-shoes, hunting rabbits or muskrats, yet very modest and diffident, suffering from what is now called inferiority complex—a trait that revealed itself in occasional attacks of the "blues" and still more painfully after he entered the ministry.



Rev. William Bruce, D.D., professor of theology in Xenia Theological Seminary; son of James Bruce I

He was a diligent, ambitious student and made creditable progress in his studies. In the fall of 1848, then a boy of 20, he, with William Brinkerhoff, Boyd Taggart (son of an elder in the Seceder Church of Wooster), and R. B. Ewing went to

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

Franklin College, Ohio, and entered the junior class. As he left home for college his father's last charge to him was: "Remember your Bible and your God." Though not regarded as brilliant, he stood well in all his classes, especially in Greek and mathematics. He was graduated in 1850 and entered the seminary then located at Canonsburg, Pa. One of the professors there was Rev. Thos. H. Beveridge, D. D., whose daughter Sarah, William married four years after he left the seminary.

Underneath his natural cheerfulness there was a deep seriousness and he had profound concern for what was to be the issue of his life. He united with the church when a junior in college and sat for a time under the very able ministry of Dr. William Wishart, father of President Charles Wishart of the College of Wooster, Ohio.

He completed his theological course in three years and was licensed by the Presbytery of Muskingum, Ohio, in the spring of 1854. Sent to supply the Seceder Church of Baltimore in the summer of that year, the congregation soon gave him a call (Sept. 18). He seriously hesitated to accept the call, but his mother, influenced by some providential circumstance (not disclosed), said to him: "William, you can not resist that. I see that God means you to go to Baltimore." So he did and was ordained and installed April 26, 1855. On the following Sunday, assisted at the communion service by Rev. Dr. Beveridge, he received 27 new members into the church. This was a very auspicious beginning, but so deep was his diffidence and sense of unworthiness, so keen his consciousness of accountability to God, that he was at times haunted with temptation to give up the ministry. Strange to say, in October of that same year he succumbed to that temptation, wrote a note to the family with which he was boarding, saying he had obtruded himself into the ministry without a divine call and that he was leaving not to return to his pulpit. The story is too long to tell here. It is fully reported by his landlady, who was a member of his church, in Dr. Cooper's "In Memoriam." Suffice it is to say that he went west and stayed for a while with his brother John, then practicing law in Keokuk, Iowa. Through the

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

earnest persuasion of many in his congregation, who had become warmly attached to him, he was persuaded to return to his church, and the first or second Sunday in December found him back in his pulpit again, and for eighteen years he ministered to that congregation with great devotion, winning to an unusual degree their esteem and affection. I have been deeply interested in this incident in the life of Uncle William Bruce because for half my life I have had much the same sort of a battle to fight. Where did this excessive self-distrust come from? Was it a trait of the Bruces, or of James Bruce, William's father? Could it have come from the Liddell side of the house? I think not.

As a preacher William Bruce was deeply impressive. The intellectual and emotional were well combined in him. He had a voice that was pleasing and touched with pathos and his manner was earnest almost to the point of solemnity. I heard him seldom, but his preaching touched my heart deeply. I remember hearing him once in Wooster, when, through almost the entire sermon, my eyes were suffused with tears. Philip Shaff quotes the saying: *Pectus theologum facit*, it is the heart that makes the theologian. It is quite as true that it is the heart that makes the preacher and the pastor. How much the heart of William endeared him to his people is set forth impressively in the tribute they paid his memory, though it was written seven years after he had left the church for work in the theological seminary. We quote it at the end of this sketch.

After his only pastorate, lasting eighteen years, he accepted a call, at first refused; but, when repeated, accepted, to the chair of Hebrew and theology in Xenia Theological Seminary. He was then 44 years old. His arduous pastorate had made it impossible to specialize in Hebrew or theology to any great extent, and now at his time of life to have to work up these subjects, *de novo*, for instruction in the class-room, was enough to break any constitution however strong. I have no doubt it was responsible for his premature death, Nov. 10, 1880, in the 53rd year of his age. His death was due to stomach ulcer and to aneurism of the aorta.

After serving the Seminary for a time as professor, he was



## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

elected by the board as president, and held the office till his death. When in his sixth year at the Seminary (1879) he was chosen moderator of the General Assembly of the United Presbyterian Church.

That he did a great work in the Seminary there is ample evidence in the strong resolutions adopted at the time of his death, not only by his own Seminary but by the faculty of the United Presbyterian Seminary of Allegheny, of which he had never been a member.

All his kindred may read with pride and inspiration the splendid tribute paid to his memory by his church in Baltimore, though he had left them years before. We add it herewith.

### REV. WM. BRUCE, D. D.

Action of his former charge, the United Presbyterian Church of Baltimore, Md., taken seven years after he had left that church for the Theological Seminary at Xenia, Ohio.

At a meeting of the First United Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, held Nov. 17, 1880, convened for the purpose of taking into consideration the death of Rev. Wm. Bruce, D. D., of Xenia, Ohio, who for eighteen years filled their pulpit with so much acceptance, and performed the duties of pastor with such evident spiritual profit to its members, a committee consisting of the pastor, senior elder, and Sabbath School superintendent, was appointed to make a fitting minute in regard to it, when the following paper, already prepared, was read and unanimously adopted:

“Dr. Bruce, now at home in his heavenly Father’s house, went out and in before us, the guide of our steps and the joy of our hearts. We can see him, even now, hastening on errands of duty or of love, the welfare of his people ever uppermost in his thoughts. The Sabbath was to him a holy day—a day devoted to God. His every movement put that beyond a doubt. He walked up the central aisle and entered the pulpit oppressed with the responsibilities of his work. He felt supremely the value of the souls committed to his care, and sought to win them to Christ.

“He walked with God. Possessed of a superior intellect, sanctified by grace, his exercises in the pulpit, prayer meeting, the family, Sabbath School, everywhere, commanded respect and profited all who were privileged to enjoy them. As an expositor he had no superior. His lectures on ‘Christ in the Old Testament’ were full of the marrow of the Gospel, clearly and tersely ex-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

pressed, many strangers with his own people listening Sabbath after Sabbath with wrapt attention and evident delight. His prayers were rich in spiritual experience, offered with all the fervor of genuine devotion, which nearness to God in the closet could kindle—members of other communions often coming just to enjoy them, feeling richly repaid if they heard nothing more.

“In the prayer meeting his remarks were always felicitous and to the point, and expressed with a holy earnestness. So intent was he upon his subject that he would get right in amongst his hearers, as if he could not get near enough to impress them as he desired with the importance of his message, to set them all aglow with the Spirit of his Master with which he himself was enkindled, and lift them up on the arms of faith into the immediate presence of God. Christ was his theme always. ‘The truth about Christ’ was a favorite expression, indicating his desire that the minds of his hearers might be filled with it, and their faith rest upon it as upon the ‘truth most sure.’ The ‘holy living’—another favorite expression—of his people was the aim of all his exhortations and prayers.

“To secure the real pleasure of the social circle his presence was a necessity. The young and the old loved and respected him. The children ever welcomed him as their best and trusted friend. But, if there was any position where he excelled more than another, it was in the sick room. Nothing hindered his ready help whenever needed—his heart and purse alike open. Truly he ‘rejoiced with them that rejoiced, and wept with them that wept.’ His well-known footsteps were heard with pleasure, ever gentle, sympathetic, gracious. His heart, filled with the love of Christ, continually bubbled up, overflowed in the presence of suffering and sorrow, making his visits always a benediction. ‘The memory of the just is blessed.’

“Therefore, we, the people of his first pastorate, deeply feeling this bereavement, do hereby express our sympathy with the whole Church, the Seminary in which he was an honored professor, the congregation with which he labored, and the community where he resided, in the great loss all have sustained; and, while humbly bowing to the Sovereign who makes no mistakes, we can at the same time rejoice without a misgiving that his work done, his robe spotless, his crown brilliant, he has entered into the joy of his Lord. We extend to his widow and fatherless children our sincerest sympathy in the hour of their great sorrow, and commend them to Him whose promise never fails. ‘Leave thy fatherless

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

children, I will preserve them alive, and let their widows trust in me.' ”

### HIS MARRIAGE

On May 7, 1857, two years after he was installed in the church at Baltimore, he married (Canonsburg, Pa.) Sarah Jane Beveridge, born in Philadelphia, 1832, the estimable daughter of Rev. Thos. H. Beveridge, D. D., who also spent the last years of his life in the Seminary of Xenia. She was then 25 and well equipped for a minister's wife and for Christian motherhood. She spent her latter years with her married daughter, Mrs. (Rev.) John B. Wilson, in Pittsburgh. She died Jan. 10, 1909, age 77. To them were born four children :

- (1) James Wallace Bruce, born April 28, 1859; educated in the schools of Baltimore and Xenia, with two years in the College of Wooster, Ohio. He was for many years connected with the Tennessee Coal & Iron Company; June 14, 1885, married Elfie A. Carey, of Xenia, Ohio, born Sept. 17, 1859. He died of heart trouble in a Chicago hospital, July 12, 1928, age 69. The date of her death was Nov. 18, 1921 (acute peritonitis). She was a graduate of Xenia (O.) High School; daughter of John C. Carey, who came from Ireland at age of 9, and of Sarah McConnell, who came from Kenton, Ohio. Miss Carey was first cousin to Dr. J. C. Acheson, president of Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn. To them were born four children :

- a. Helen Anna Bruce, born Nov. 29, 1887; died November, 1888 (brain fever), in Wilcox Co., Alabama.
- b. Sarah Bruce, born Jan. 26, 1889; graduate of Birmingham High School, class 1907; took supplementary work in library science; married Nov. 11, 1914, Arthur A. Logue, son of James and Sarah Logue, planters of Wilcox Co., Alabama. To them were born five children :

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- (a) Bruce`Cooper Logue, born April 3, 1916.
- (b) Sara Logue, born June 3, 1918.
- (c) Arthur A. Logue, born Aug. 9, 1920.
- (d) Barbara Ann Logue, born Nov. 27, 1923.
- (e) David Wallace Logue, born Sept. 3, 1925.

Present residence, 6818 Ridgeland Avenue, Chicago, Ill. Mrs. Logue writes: "Raising five children in Chicago is a very absorbing and at times very thrilling occupation. We are glad they have such sound Presbyterians back of them."

- c. John Wallace Bruce, born Jan. 27, 1891; graduate of High School; mining engineer; killed in a mine near Birmingham, Ala., Aug. 25, 1915. Single.
  - d. William Bruce, born April 2, 1902; educated in Birmingham, Ala., and Allegheny, Pa.; died May 25, 1927 (uremic poison), at Troy, Ala. Single.
- (2) Thomas Beveridge Bruce, born July 11, 1863, in Baltimore (eight days after the closing battle of Gettysburg); educated in the schools of Xenia; married Nettie J. McClellan, of Xenia, Ohio, July 21, 1887. They live in Catherine, Ala. He is engaged in cotton raising and general business; elder in Presbyterian Church. Two children:
- a. Bernice Bruce, born July 5, 1889. Single.
  - b. William McClellan Bruce, born Nov. 23, 1896. Single.
- (3) William Liddell Bruce, born Dec. 26, 1866; educated in the schools of Xenia; after his father's death in 1880 he went south, a boy of 15, and had apprenticeship in farming and general business under Captain William Henderson.

Asked what I should write after his name, he replied, Feb. 4, 1930, as follows:

I hardly know what to write you, as there have been no noteworthy occurrences in my career. I left home at the age of 15,

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

going to work for Judge William Henderson, to whose influence I owe what success I have made of my life. I am director and stockholder in a corporation or two and am running a general mercantile business at this place.

I honor the memory of my God-fearing forebears; their life and teachings have, I feel sure, been of much value to me; but, above all, the association with Judge Henderson during the years I was with him have meant much to me and I could wish nothing better than that my children after me should fall into the hands of a like character.

I am 63 years old, surrounded by good friends, and continue to get a great kick out of living an active life.

There have been high and low spots that have meant much to me and I hope have given me a greater love for my fellow man, but they would not interest others.

He also, like his brother Thomas, is an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Catherine. May 7, 1891, he married Daisy Kimbraugh, born, Canton Bend, Ala., April 10, 1868, daughter of J. K. and Margaret A. Robbins, Prairie Bluff, Ala. One child:

- a. Margaret ("Marjorie") Purnell Bruce, born April 22, 1892; married L. Burt Sessions of Camden, Ala., Oct. 26, 1916. In hardware business. No children.

Mrs. W. L. Bruce died in March, 1909.

By second marriage, Feb. 27, 1913, to Martha K. Leslie of Selma, Ala., two children:

- a. William Henderson Bruce, born Jan. 29, 1914.
  - b. Sarah Beveridge Bruce, born April 10, 1917.
- (4) Elizabeth Armitage Bruce, born April 25 or 26, 1869; married June 30, 1892, John B. Wilson, minister of the United Presbyterian Church; was located in Pittsburgh, died Jan. 2, 1926. Mrs. Wilson's address, 7307 Idlewild Street, Homewood, Pittsburgh, Pa. Four children.
- a. Margaret Moorehead Wilson, born Sept. 26, 1893; married Rev. S. B. Copeland, now of New Castle, Pa.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- b. Janet Wallace Wilson, born Nov. 22, 1895; lives at home with her mother.
- c. Elizabeth Bruce Wilson, born Nov. 28, 1897; married Rev. R. W. Porter. Home, 7106 Hermitage Street, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- d. William Bruce Wilson, born Nov. 5, 1901; married Mary Allison; pastor of United Presbyterian Church in Coraopolis, Pa.

### 5. JOHN BRUCE-ANNA J. HAMILL and FAMILIES

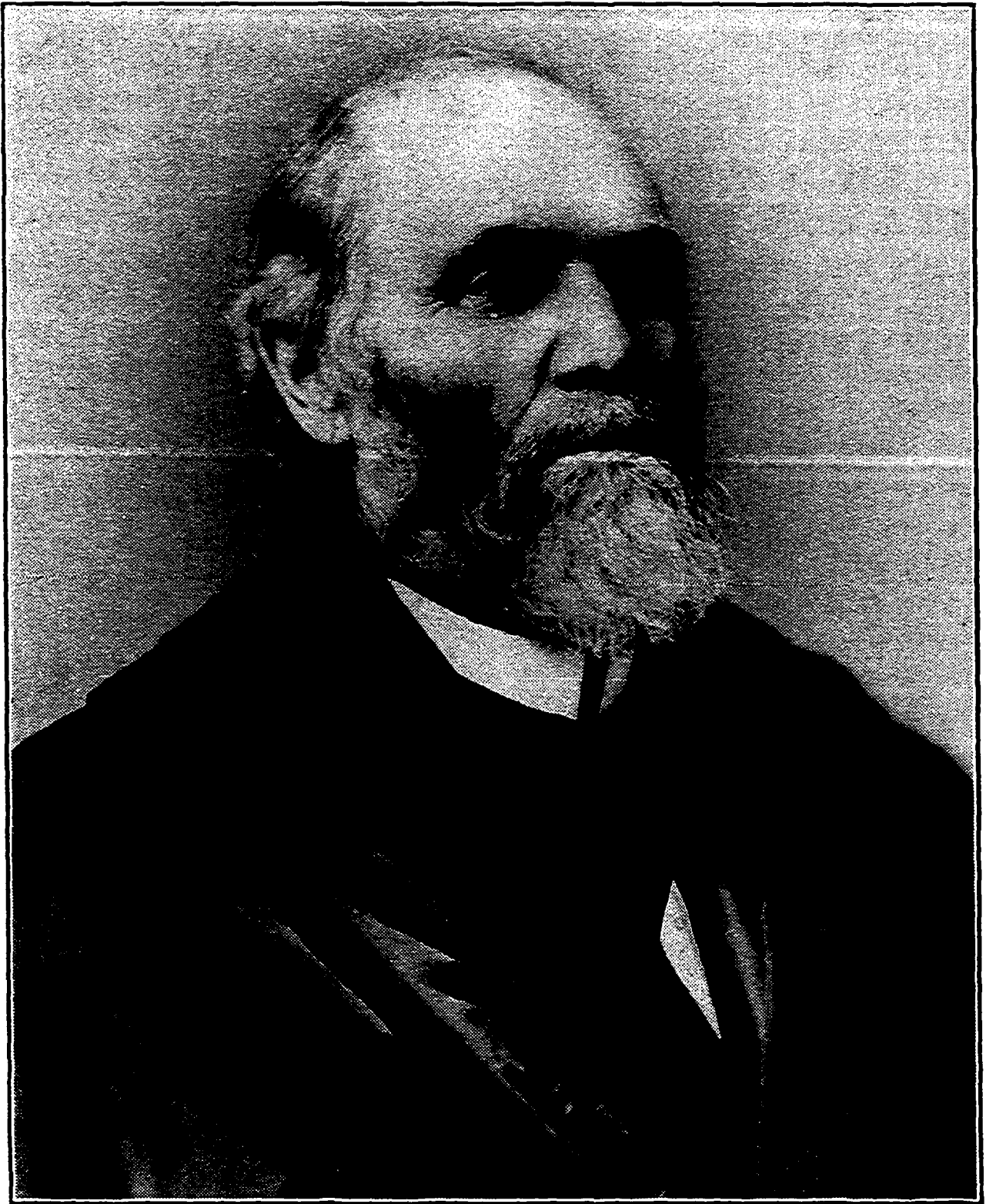
John Bruce, fifth child of James Bruce and Margaret Liddell, was born Feb. 16, 1832, a boy of eight when the family crossed the sea. He was a good-looking, hearty, vivacious, and forceful youth. Though a leader in school and college sports, yet he was purposeful, ambitious, and earnest. Judge Henderson has described him well:

Judge Bruce was 5 feet and 9 inches in height—as straight as an arrow. He was one of the big boys at school when I was a little boy. He was a leader in school, on the playground, in his class, and especially in the closing exercises of the winter term. You have his record as a soldier and a judge; in politics a Republican. People of all political parties regarded him as a good man and a great judge.

He received his preparatory education in Vermilion Institute, Hayesville, Ohio, under Dr. Dieffendorff. He then went to Franklin College, New Athens, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1854. He then went west to Keokuk, read law with the law firm of Rankin & Miller (Miller later became a justice of the United States Supreme Court), was admitted to the bar in that city (1856), and there settled. For a time he was a partner with Geo. W. McCrary, who was, later, secretary of war in President Hayes' cabinet. When the Civil War broke out, he promptly enlisted, then 29 years of age, was commissioned a captain, was promoted to major, then to colonel, and at the close of the war was brevetted

JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

brigadier general. His heart and soul were in the Union cause and in a letter to his sister Janet (my mother) written during the



Judge John Bruce, son of James Bruce I and Margaret Liddell; was U. S. Judge of the northern district of Alabama. Residence, Bruce Place, Montgomery, Ala.

war, he complained that his regiment had been assigned to a less important field of operation (in Mississippi) rather than to where

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

the heavy fighting had to be done. In one of the engagements he was wounded in the leg, but by a spent bullet, and the wound was not serious.

On April 7, 1870, he married Anna J. Hamill in Keokuk, Ia., daughter of Smith Hamill and Nancy McCandless, of Beaver Co., Pennsylvania. She was born there May 18, 1841, is still living (age 89) in the Bruce homestead in Montgomery, Ala., with son and daughter. She belonged to a prominent family in Keokuk whose history goes back to Revolutionary days. To this union four children were born:

- (1) James Hamill Bruce, born in Prairie Bluff, Ala., Jan. 26, 1871; died in infancy.
- (2) William H. Bruce, born April 9, 1872, in Prairie Bluff, Ala.; was graduated from Auburn Polytechnic Institute, Ala., in electrical engineering; is man of strong physique, good presence, and wide intelligence; for years has held a position in the post-office of Montgomery, Ala.; is an elder in Trinity Presbyterian Church of the same city; is a member of the Business Men's Evangelistic Club.
- (3) Margaret Isabel Bruce, born Feb. 7, 1876 (Montgomery); graduated from Monmouth College, president of her class; married Ralph Bigelow Lourie, Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 11, 1902; residence for years, Moline, Ill., where she has been prominent in the church and social activities of the town. Mr. Lourie is treasurer of the Deer & Mansur Company. The Louries were originally Scotch; but, living for a time in France, the spelling was changed to Lourie. They moved from New York to Keokuk where Ralph Bigelow Lourie was born. To them were born three children:
  - a. John Bruce Lourie, born Jan. 10, 1906, Moline, Ill.; now advertising agent for the above company.
  - b. Elizabeth Lourie, born Feb. 20, 1909; a junior



JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

(1930) in Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill., specializing in English and French.

c. Ralph Bigelow Lourie, Jr., born Dec. 12, 1911; student in Mercersburg Academy, Pennsylvania; attending University of Pennsylvania, 1930-31.

- (4) Martha Anna Bruce, born May 10, 1878 (Montgomery, Ala.); graduated from High School, 1896; finished at Mary Baldwin Seminary in 1899, winning gold medals for French and vocal music; traveled five months in Europe (1902); president of the local church women's society for several terms; president of the East Alabama Presbyterian Auxiliary for two terms; member of State Synodical Board for some years; member of the Y. W. C. A. Board; directress of the Y. W. camp for girls; regent and now chaplain of the Francis Marion Chapter of the D. A. R., eligible through her mother's antecedents—Nathaniel Hamill and Wm. Young.

Soon after the closing of the Civil War, Gen. John Bruce, Captain Henderson, and one or two others, attracted to Alabama by the impression which its climate and natural resources had made on them when campaigning in that state, went south, bought land, and settled in what is known as the Black Belt, in Wilcox County. Gen. Bruce's residence was at Prairie Bluff, now called Prairie. Here two of his children were born. He was then sent to the legislature, 1872-74, and made chairman of the ways and means committee. He was re-elected but on Feb. 27, 1875, he was appointed by President Grant judge of the United States District Court of Alabama. Settling among a people whom he as a soldier from the North had helped to defeat only a few years before, he, naturally, like the others who came with him, had much prejudice and ill-feeling to overcome. But he identified himself completely with the best interests of the state, displayed so lofty a moral character, and dispensed justice in his court with so much tact, wisdom, and impartiality tempered with mercy, that he

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

gradually won the confidence and the esteem of the people. His home training had been of the thorough Scotch Presbyterian type and the Christian view of things profoundly affected his thinking and all his conduct. He was a sincere churchman, and, from the



THE BRUCE PLACE, HOME OF JUDGE JOHN BRUCE,  
MONTGOMERY, ALA.

time of its organization, served as an elder in the Central Presbyterian Church of Montgomery.

Having suffered more or less for several years from indigestion, his health gradually failed. In the summer of 1901 he went to Walter's Park, a sanitarium near Reading, Pa., for treatment. This proved unavailing and he gradually sank (anemia), dying Oct. 1, 1901, age 69.

He preferred to have his body laid in the cemetery of Keokuk, to which many of his old friends had already been carried. Thither his body was taken after impressive and largely attended funeral services were conducted from the old Hamill homestead.

Some of the soldiers of his old regiment were present and there was a touching reminiscence of his life as a soldier when, as he himself had requested, the bugler sounded taps at the grave-

## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

side. His work was done and the body of the soldier, jurist, and Christian was laid to its rest.

The bar of Keokuk, of Birmingham, of Huntsville, and of Montgomery each held memorial services. In each of these, warm tributes were paid by his personal friends and his former political opponents to his unsullied Christian character, likeableness as a man, impartiality and justice of his judgments, and the high honor with which he conducted his court.

We should be glad to quote many of the resolutions passed by the bar and tributes paid by leading papers of Alabama, but limited space forbids. They were a wonderful tribute to the tact, wisdom, ability, and rectitude with which he had borne himself.

We prefer rather to add two of his addresses—one his farewell to his regiment, the 19th Iowa Volunteers, when mustered out July 3, 1865, the other made at the 25th anniversary reunion of the same regiment—both good samples of his style and of the clarity of his thinking.

### FAREWELL ORDER OF THE LIEUT. COL. COMMANDANG Headquarters 19th Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Davenport, Iowa, July 3, 1865.

Fellow Soldiers, Officers and Men of the 19th Iowa Volunteer Infantry:

On the eve of separation, it is perhaps no more than proper that I should address to you a few parting words. We have been together for three long eventful years—years of surpassing interest in the history of our country and of the world. Inspired by a common patriotic impulse, we joined hands on the altar of our country; and common sufferings, sacrifices, and dangers have united us in the affectionate memory of the heart. You have borne yourselves well in the great struggle. No commanding officer has ever spoken of you otherwise than in commendation for your gallant services.

You have endured with patience and fortitude the hardships and dangers to which you have been exposed; you have cheerfully performed every duty required of you, whether on the field of battle, or in the pauses of the conflict.

You return from the victorious fields of the Republic, conscious of having done your part in bearing aloft the banner of your country's nationality, and planting it upon every hill and

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

valley throughout the land. You will receive the congratulations of your friends, and a grateful country will not forget your services.

Go, then, my comrades, put off the panoply of war, and enter the pursuits of peaceful industry; prove yourselves good citizens, as you have good soldiers.

Forget not the principles for which you have victoriously contended; and for preserved life, health, and good government, forget not the debt of gratitude due to Almighty God.

With the most profound sentiments of respect for the memories of our honored dead, and the liveliest feelings of kindly regard for all who have survived, I bid you, comrades all, farewell.

I part from your command without the consciousness of one unkind feeling toward any one of you. God bless you and grant you long life and health.

May home soon gladden your eyes and cheer your hearts, and

may domestic happiness meet you smiling at your gates.

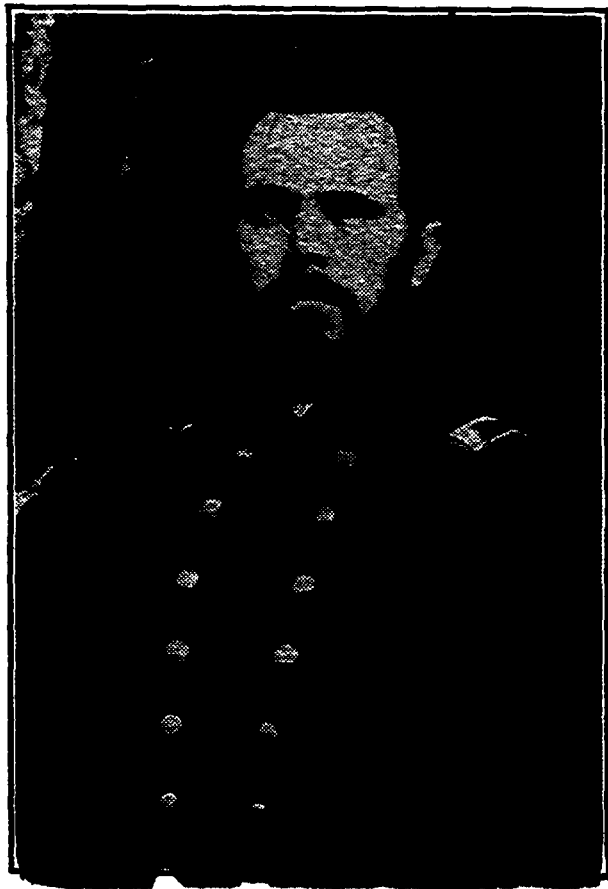
JOHN BRUCE,  
Lieut.-Col. 109th Iowa Vols.

SPEECH MADE BY GENERAL JOHN BRUCE AT THE 25TH REUNION  
OF THE 19TH INFANTRY (CIVIL WAR) AT  
KEOKUK, IOWA, 1890

Mr. Chairman, Comrades, and Friends:

I am very happy to be with you on this reunion day; and I have looked into the eyes of the many of you and have seen you respond to military commands, under circumstances very different from those which surround us here. In these piping times of peace it is difficult to realize the condition of the country in time of open war.

But I am to respond, on behalf of the 19th Iowa Infantry, to the welcome which the good people have given us, and we desire



Gen. John Bruce (1864)

JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

to thank Mr. Anderson not only for the welcome, but for the very congratulatory terms in which he spoke of the services and achievements of the regiments represented here. It is perhaps no more than we expected, because we know the quality of the people of Keokuk, and we have reason to know that they have warm hearts and open hands in behalf of the soldiers of the Union. We know they hold a like warm welcome to every soldier and every organization that took honorable part in the great conflict for national unity, and aided in sustaining the flag of our common country.

But there are particular reasons why this invitation has been so cordially reciprocated, and why the response should be returned in full and unstinted measure. The regiment was born here in this city, and it first entered camp upon your beautiful bluff, near where Rand Park now is. It was mustered into the service of the United States by C. K. Ball, who was the mustering officer at this place at that time, and it is worthy of remark that the first camp was laid out by the lamented William G. Torrence, from whom your speaker received his first lessons in the military art and science of war. It was here that we got our name and our number among those Iowa regiments which responded to the call of President Lincoln, and who in campaign and marches and battles have covered the name of Iowa with imperishable renown.

Company A of the 19th Iowa was made up from your people here in the city and its immediate vicinity, and I am happy on this good day that so many are in life, after the battles and hardships of the war and the lapse of time since then. I can almost hear the roll call: "Ballinger, McIntyre, McManis, Wilkin, Anderson," and others that might be named; but there are those who earlier or later in the service paid the last penalty which a soldier can pay, and gave their lives for the cause of their country. Conspicuous among those was Henry Schrader, one of your Keokuk boys, who used to sell and deliver papers on your streets, who was a gallant soldier and who fell in the last battle of the war, at the taking of Mobile, pierced by a Confederate bullet.

Early in our service, in the fall of '62, we met the enemy in deadly conflict on the fated field of Prairie Grove, where our commanding officer, Colonel McFarland, and other officers, and many men were slain, many wounded—some of them mortally; and for all these we must shed a tear. And while their bodies moulder in the dust, some of them in your beautiful city of the dead here in Keokuk, we can at least "hope that while their arms do rust, their souls are with the just, we trust."

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

It will be remembered by the members of Company A, that one who was a mere boy then, gave us substantial aid in the matter of drill, and acted for a time as adjutant of the regiment. I refer to Major D. B. Hamill now of this city, who bears an honored name, and whose parents were foremost in the good work of sustaining the needs of the regiment. No man had a warmer heart or freer hand than the late Smith Hamill in behalf of the soldier; and Mother Hamill, who still lives (God bless her), in the hospitals of the city has nursed many a sick and wounded soldier back to life and duty, and has smoothed the pillow of many a dying hero. I do not speak of these persons so much as exceptions, but rather as typical of the many patriotic people who gave aid and comfort to the necessities of the soldier. Mrs. George R. Smith, with other ladies, presented the company with a flag, and there was a lady, Sarah E. Woods, connected with the sanitary service, who brought to the regiment, then in Florida, a quantity of anti-scorbutic food which came from the good people of this city, and was highly appreciated by the boys—and, I may say, was much needed.

In 1865 we returned from the war, after the armies of the Union had planted the Stars and Stripes upon every hill and in every valley, from the Lakes to the Gulf, and from Charleston, South Carolina, to the Rio Grande in Texas. More than three decades of years have passed since then, but we returned not a regiment of one thousand strong as we went out, but only some three hundred of us remained to be mustered out at that time.

It has often been said in the years gone by that it was too soon to speak of the results of the war, but it seems to me the fullness of time has now come; and there are lessons to be gathered from the great conflict, to which we may well give our thought; and one of these lessons is that it was worth all it cost, in blood and treasure, and that the people throughout this broad land—South as well as North—are rapidly reaching that conclusion, if they have not already reached it. I have lived among the Southern people for more than a quarter of a century since then, and thoughtful people there are free in their expressions of opinion that it was a good thing for them that the Confederate cause was lost—and they would not change the result even if it were now within their power. It is a matter of congratulation that we have lived to see the day when victors and vanquished are beginning to see eye to eye, and agree as to the matters of government which so long imperiled the safety of the Union.

What is this government, under which we live? What was

involved in the war for the Union, and what is the outlook for the future of our re-united country? I am no prophet of evil, no pessimist. On the contrary, I am full of hope that this government shall not perish from the earth, and that it will continue to endure and bless men, until the last syllable of recorded time. We are all agreed that patriotism should be cultivated among the people, particularly among the youth; and we have the flag upon the school-house, and we have the school boy reciting the immortal words of Webster, "The Union forever, one and inseparable." But in this concluding remark let me get a little closer to the subject if I can, and show the value of what has been achieved and which must be maintained through all subsequent generations of our people. We have a composite citizenship. We have gathered people from every quarter of the globe; but the principles of our government and the political maxims we accept are Anglo-Saxon; and the constitution of the United States and of the several states, though rooted in the principles that were fought for and maintained in the fields of the Old World, yet are of American growth, and their highest development has been on American soil.

I was in your beautiful cemetery the other day, and there are many names there familiar to my ears. Among others, there is a modest stone, and the design upon it is a book, open; and the name of Samuel Freeman Miller; giving his age, the date of his death, and the date of his appointment as associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and under it are the words, "The Constitution." Keokuk may well be congratulated that it holds the dust of one who stands so high in the judicial history of the country. His name must always be associated with John Marshall, Story, Chase, Waite, and other expounders of the Constitution. I observed there also the name of another of Keokuk's distinguished citizens. I allude to the late George W. McCrary, who for years mingled with this people, represented you in Congress, was a member of the cabinet of President Hayes, presided in your courts, and died, leaving behind him a great and honored name.

But I return to the words, "The Constitution," which so appropriately adorn the headstone to which I have already referred. Justice Miller, during his long and eminent service upon the Supreme Bench of the United States, has given to his country and to the world the landmarks of constitutional liberty, which will remain with us as beacon lights until time shall be no longer. The Constitution is the frame-work of our government, dividing as it does the great departments of the government into the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. It specifies the powers

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

committed to the law-making branch of the government, and the duties of the president as the head of the executive department, and then provides for the judiciary of the United States. I will not dwell upon these provisions, but desire to make one or two references to the text of this Constitution, which perhaps should be read and considered, not only by the lawyers and judges, but by the people generally, more than is usually done.

The point here is the supremacy of the Constitution and laws of the United States, and I quote from the instrument itself: "This Constitution and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made or which shall be made under the authority of the United States shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every state shall be bound thereby, anything in the Constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding." Can we at this day, and in the light of recent events in our history, have any question about the right and duty of the officers in charge of the executive department of the government to use every means to enforce the laws, and if necessary to use the army and navy for that purpose?

Again: The Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States is in these words, and I quote: "All persons born or naturalized in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the states wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States, nor shall any state deprive any person or life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction equal protection of the laws." This is sometimes properly called a part of the "Bill of Rights" in the Constitution. And I wish to emphasize the word "persons" as it is here used. "All persons." Mark the scope of this language; for it is the vindication and it is for the protection of *the people*, in their rights of life, liberty, and property. It was claimed of old by no less a personage than the Apostle Paul, of Sacred Writ, that he was a Roman citizen; and it is no small or inconsiderable thing to be able to claim that we are American citizens; and the poor as well as the rich, all classes and conditions of men, are to be protected in their rights by this the supreme charter and law for the protection of our liberties. "Any person"—this language is like the commission of the Savior of men to his Apostles when he commanded them to preach the gospel to "every creature." And, my comrades of the war, from '61 to '65, you and all good people who supported us in that conflict are entitled to share in the glory of



## JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

this achievement. It is the product of the late war, and supported as it must be by coming generations, I call upon the youth of this day and time to be ready, as were those who have gone before them, to defend and to maintain as perpetual this great charter of human liberty.

We close with extracts from the obituary which appeared in the leading Montgomery paper, which is significant as coming from a political opponent:

Judge Bruce was an exceedingly kind-hearted man, as many people who have been brought before him can testify. He was charitable in giving. While a partisan in politics, he never allowed political differences to interfere with proper discharge of duty. Being a native-born Scotchman, many of the qualities of that sturdy race of people were conspicuous in his make-up.

Judge Bruce was reared in the Presbyterian faith and ever since its organization has been an elder in the Central Presbyterian Church in this city. His wife, one son, and two daughters survive him.

All the people of Montgomery and of Alabama who knew the dead jurist will learn of his death with sincere regret. He had a great many warm and devoted friends who sympathize deeply with the bereaved members of his family.

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

JAMES BRUCE-MARGARET LIDDELL

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER XII

### Part II

## II. WILLIAM BRUCE-JEAN RUSSELL and FAMILIES

N. B. No photograph of William (brother of James I) obtainable.

William Bruce, son of James Bruce and Margaret Hendrie, born March 25, 1793, Airth, Scotland; Feb. 18, 1838, married, in Falkirk, Jean Russell, born April 14, 1812, at Glasgow (sister of Christina Russell Liddell and Martha Russell Bruce) by Rev. William Anderson, D. D. They came to Wooster, Ohio, in 1840. They bought a farm seven miles west and south of Wooster, Ohio, in Plain Township; were worthy members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster Ohio; and, though it was a long drive to church, they rarely missed a Sunday. He died Sept. 1, 1868, Wooster, Ohio, age 75, having been seriously injured in falling from a horse seven years before. She died July 2, 1879, age 67. Both buried in Wooster Cemetery. Children, four girls, two boys:

1. Janet, died in infancy.
2. Christina Anderson Bruce, born March 8, 1839, in Stirlingshire, Scotland; married (June 12, 1873) Daniel Byall, born Aug. 17, 1837; lived for a time near Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio, then moved to Sterling, Kan., 1882. She celebrated her 91st birthday, March 8, 1930; still living. The Byalls are good people. Mrs. Byall is a very intelligent woman and a devoted Christian to whom I am indebted for many bits of family history. Four children:
  - (1) James Bruce Byall, born April 3, 1874, Wooster, Ohio; married Jan. 30, 1907, Alice May Smith of Philadel-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

phia, born Dec. 21, 1876 (?); she died Feb. 12, 1926.  
Two children:

- a. Evan Bruce Byall, born March 25, 1913.
- b. Alice Jean Byall, born Jan. 14, 1916.



Christina Anderson Bruce Byall, daughter of William Bruce and Jean Russell, taken in her 90th year.

James Bruce Byall, second marriage, July 25, 1927, to Georgiana Carpenter (born Oct. 23, 1878), of Wilkesburg, Pa. Address, Narberth, Pa.

- (2) Frank Russell Byall, born Feb. 2, 1876, at Wooster; married, Dec. 10, 1902, Lulu Mae Shaefer, born Sept. 26, 1874, at Garnett, Kan.; he died April 10, 1921, at Garnett, still the home of widow. One son:

- a. Donald Eugene Byall, born May 3, 1908, at Garnett, Kan.

- (3) Martha Jean Byall, born Sept. 23, 1878, at Wooster, Ohio. Home, Sterling, Kan.

- (4) David Wallace Byall, born Feb. 9, 1881, at Wooster, Ohio; married, Oct. 3, 1910, Edith Eleanor Turner (born Feb. 2, 1880), Arkansas City, Kan. Residence, Sterling, Kan. Three children:

- a. Russell Deane Byall, born Aug. 13, 1911, Dodge City, Kan.
- b. Ethel Jean Byall, Sept. 29, 1915, Dodge City, Kan.
- c. Eleanor Neva Byall, born Jan. 20, 1924, Jetmore, Kan.

WILLIAM BRUCE-JEAN RUSSELL

3. Margaret Henry Bruce, born July 18, 1840, at sea. (N. B. This fact fixes date of the Bruce migration to U. S.) Married John Knox Tinker, Dec. 5, 1871, at Wooster, Ohio. She died at Uniondale, Pa., Jan. 11, 1896 (pneumonia). John K. Tinker was born near Uniondale, June 2, 1839, and died June 2, 1921, age 82. Five children:
- (1) Jean Bruce Tinker, born Dec. 5, 1872. Address, Youngsville, Pa.
  - (2) John Stevenson Tinker, born April 25, 1875; married Ruth Ella Wells at Elkdale, Oct. 28, 1908. John died Feb. 8, 1920, age 45. He was a physician, located in Philadelphia. Two children:
    - a. John Gilbert Tinker, born May 17, 1918.
    - b. Margaret Jean Tinker, born April 17, 1920.
  - (3) Agnes May Tinker, born Aug. 14, 1877, at Uniondale, Pa.; married John Smith, of Pittsfield, Pa., who died in California on April 17, 1926. Agnes lives at Palo Alto, Calif. Three children:
    - a. Clair Curtis Smith, born in Curteston, Ala., June 30, 1905; finished his college work at Stanford in 1927 and married Wanda Westerfield that fall at her home at Riverside, Calif. They are located in San Francisco.
    - b. Margaret Allene Smith, born in Vancouver, B. C., May 20, 1909; now at Mills College, Ore.
    - c. Florence Mae Smith, also born in Vancouver, Aug. 31, 1916; is at home with her mother.
  - (4) William Anderson Bruce Tinker, born at Uniondale, Pa., July 11, 1879; married Elizabeth Smith, of Uniondale, March 22, 1909, by her grandfather and at his home at Montrose, Pa. They live at Uniondale.
  - (5) Margaret Russell Tinker, born July 14, 1885, near Uniondale. She married David Lynn Young of

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Youngsville, Pa., at Columbus, Miss., Oct. 14, 1907.

Five children:

- a. David Lynn Young, Jr., born Aug. 1, 1908, at Curteston, Ala. He is now a student at Thiel College, Greenville, Pa.
- b. Bruce Young, born June 6, 1912.
- c. Jean Louise Young, born April 26, 1916.
- d. Agnes May Young, born Aug. 6, 1918. Last three born at Youngsville.
- e. Sara Lucille Young, born Aug. 28, 1929, at Jamestown, N. Y.

Margaret lives at Youngsville, Pa.

4. Martha Jean Bruce, born June 28, 1842, at Wooster, Ohio; died 1914 at Sterling, Kan., age 72; a lifelong invalid; a patient, amiable sufferer (spinal disease). Made her home in later years with her sister, Christina Bruce Byall, and died there.
5. William Anderson Bruce, born April 4, 1846; married Dec. 6, 1871, in Salineville, Ohio, Agnes Jane Kuhn, born Dec. 6, 1845, Pittsburgh, Pa., daughter of Rev. Samuel Kuhn of the United Presbyterian Church. Owned farm in Plain Township, adjoining the Benjamin Wallace homestead on the west. He died May 8, 1926, age 80 (influenza). Mrs. Bruce still living in Wooster, Ohio. Two children:
  - (1) John Russell Bruce, born April 21, 1874; home, Wooster, Ohio; married Dec. 5, 1895, Gladdie Wilson, daughter of Frank Ezra Wilson and Hattie Solliday Wilson, who, when single, taught school in Union Hall and whom I, as a boy, thought a nice girl. Three children:
    - a. Ethel Bruce, born Nov. 26, 1896; married Lloyd Braden in Newport, Ky., Oct. 3, 1916. Two children:
      - (a) Evelyn Braden, born April 6, 1918.
      - (b) Iris Braden, born March 15, 1920.



WILLIAM BRUCE-JEAN RUSSELL

b. Harriet Bruce, born May 8, 1900; married James Wiggins in Wooster, April 20, 1919. One son:

(a) James Wiggins, Jr., born April 14, 1920.

c. Glenn Bruce, born Feb. 19, 1905; married Mary Runkle in Wooster, Nov. 2, 1927. One daughter:

(a) Patricia Louise Bruce, born Sept. 20, 1928.

(2) Samuel Kuhn Bruce, born Oct. 23, 1878; married Della Drabinstott, May 6, 1902. Mother died Nov. 21, 1924. Second marriage to Exa Scott, Dec. 25, 1926. Five children, first marriage:

a. Bessie May Bruce, born Feb. 4, 1903.

b. Russell Bruce, born March 29, 1905.

c. Bertha Bruce, born May 14, 1914.

d. Virgil Victor Bruce, born Sept. 17, 1917.

e. Jean Anderson Bruce, born Sept. 23, 1919.

6. James H. Bruce, born Aug. 23, 1849; married Margaret Lytle of Wooster, Ohio (1879). She died 1882 at Wooster, Ohio. He died May 5, 1926, age 77 (hardening of the arteries), at LaJunta, Colo. One daughter:

(1) Jeannie Bruce, born 1880; died 1882.

Second marriage (of J.-H. B.) to Nannie Mills, Feb. 3, 1887, at Hoopston, Ill. Six children:

(1) Walter Mills Bruce, born July 21, 1888; died Oct. 23, 1912.

(2) Florence Bruce, born Sept. 2, 1891; died March 16, 1908.

(3) Russell Bruce, born Aug. 16, 1892; died Jan. 31, 1893.

(4) Lavina Emma Bruce, born March 21, 1894; died March 19, 1921.

(5) Martha Jean Bruce, born Feb. 19, 1896.

(6) Mildred Kathryne Bruce, born Oct. 8, 1898.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

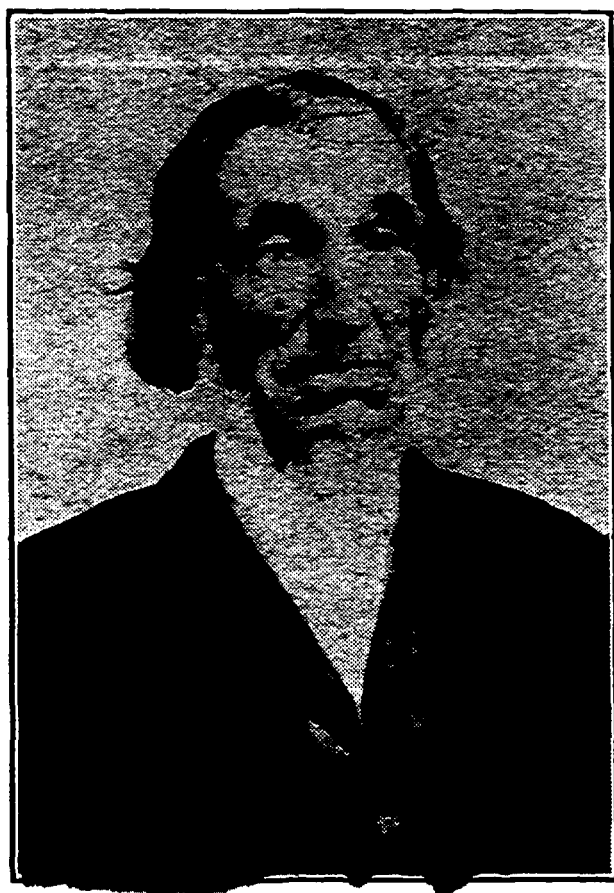
James Bruce followed agriculture in Wayne Co., Ohio, till after his first wife died (1882). Later he moved to Hoopeston, Ill. William A. and James H. were both rather below medium in height and weight, but had great vitality and lived beyond the three-score and ten.

## CHAPTER XII

### Part III

### III. ALEXANDER BRUCE-MARTHA RUSSELL and FAMILIES

Alexander Bruce, third son of James Bruce I and of Margaret Hendrie (see Chapter XII), was born in Stirlingshire, Scotland, Aug. 4, 1800; married Martha Russell, Jan. 1, 1836, a



Alexander Bruce, brother of James I and William I. No photograph of his two brothers obtainable.

sister of Christina Russell Liddell and Jean Russell Bruce. She was born July, 1810, near Glasgow, Scotland. They came to America in 1842, two years after his brothers, James and William. They bought a farm on the west slope of the Killbuck Valley, southwest of Wooster. They had an interesting family of one son and five daughters. All the family were faithful members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster.

The father died April, 1869 (smallpox), Wooster, Ohio; the mother, in July, 1864; both buried in the Wooster Cemetery. Six children:

1. Christina Bruce, born September, 1837, in Scotland; five years old when her parents came to Wooster; died Feb. 28, 1898, age 61; married John M. Wallace, Oct. 29, 1885. See comments in Chapter IV under John M. Wallace.

ALEXANDER BRUCE-MARTHA RUSSELL

2. James A. Bruce, born Feb. 12, 1839; three years old when his father left Scotland (died Oct. 10, 1907, age 68, Wooster, Ohio); married Margaret A. Dobbs, March 12, 1871, an estimable woman, born Feb. 22, 1843, died August, 1928, at Wooster, age 85. They also were members of the United Presbyterian Church, Wooster. Five children:
  - (1) Harris Russell Bruce, born Jan. 30, 1873; Jan. 11, 1911, married Irene Motz (born March 3, 1882); one son:
    - a. James Addison Bruce, born Aug. 6, 1912.
  - (2) Martha Evangeline Bruce, born March 18, 1875; living in Wooster, Ohio.
  - (3) Robert Pollock Bruce, born June 17, 1877; named after Rev. Robert A. Pollock, D.D. His business, insurance. Residence, Wooster; married Mae McCoy, born Jan. 17, 1879. One son:
    - a. Robert McCoy Bruce, born Dec. 25, 1917.
  - (4) Alexander Wallace Bruce, born Sept. 5, 1880; middle name after Rev. David A. Wallace, D.D.; married Sept. 17, 1913, Edna Proctor, daughter of Thomas Proctor, of Mansfield, Ohio, and granddaughter of Rev. John Proctor, of Wooster. One daughter:
    - a. Mary Margaret Bruce, born Nov. 2, 1916.
  - (5) Christina Jane Bruce, born Nov. 1, 1882; residence, Wooster.
3. Margaret Henry Bruce, born March 28, 1842, in Luzerne Co., Pennsylvania. If the date is correct, the parents must have left Scotland very early in 1842, the year of their arrival. She died Jan. 31, 1917, age 75 (nearly), Wooster.
4. Martha Russell Bruce, born Sept. 22, 1845, in Wayne Co., Ohio; died July, 1880, age 35.
5. Janet Bruce, born July 20, 1849, near Wooster; died March

ALEXANDER BRUCE-MARTHA RUSSELL

31, 1892, age 43, Hoopeston, Ill.; married Robert M. Knox, died in Daytona, Fla. Four children:

- (1) Robert Bruce Knox; died an infant.
- (2) Ohio Knox; died an infant.
- (3) Robert Knox, born in Hoopeston, Ill.; married. Residence, California. Two sons; not reported.
- (4) Martha Helen Knox, born in Hoopeston; living in Daytona, Fla.; married James Blair Dunn. One daughter:
  - a. Elizabeth Dunn.
  - b. Two sons, names not given.

6. Wilhelmina Jean Bruce, born March 21, 1853; married Charles Francis Davison (son of James and Mary Crary Davison), born Jan. 31, 1859; died Feb. 24, 1916, age 57, Bluffton, Ind. Three children:

- (1) Mary Margaret Davison, born Feb. 17, 1891, Hoopeston, Ill.; residence, Wooster.
- (2) Florence Davison, born Feb. 10, 1893, Hoopeston, Ill.; a missionary at Addis Abeba, Abyssinia; married Heinrich Eiler. Two children:
  - a. Margaret Eiler.
  - b. Heinrich Bruce Eiler.
- (3) James Bruce Davison, born Sept. 4, 1895 (Wooster, Ohio); residence, Wooster.

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE HENDERSONS

#### I. WILLIAM HENDERSON, SR.-ELIZABETH LIDDELL and FAMILY

N. B. No photograph of William Henderson I obtainable.

The bond that connects the Hendersons with the Liddells and Bruces is Elizabeth Liddell, sister of David Liddell and of Margaret Liddell, wife of James Bruce I. She was born in 1795 and died Feb. 2, 1881, age 86. Physically and mentally she was a strong woman and she stamped her traits upon her children quite as clearly as her husband stamped his.

She and William Henderson were married in Scotland about 1817 or 1818. He was born in 1790 and died May 30, 1861, age 71. Their bodies lie buried in the Wooster Cemetery. He was 50 and she was 45 when they joined the rest of the group already described and sailed for America. He was tall, physically well proportioned, and both in accent and manner typically Scotch. They and their children became members of the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster.



Elizabeth Liddell Henderson, sister  
of David Liddell, wife of  
William Henderson, Sr.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Like the other leaders of the group, he brought money with him and bought land just west of and adjoining Millbrook, six miles southwest of Wooster, Ohio. To them were born six children:

1. Elizabeth Henderson; died in infancy.
2. Janet Henderson; born 1819; died Feb. 2, 1893, age 74. She married a Mr. Robison about 1855. To them were born two sons:
  - (1) William Henderson Robison, born Oct. 11, 1857; died Dec. 28, 1920, at Shreve, Ohio; Sept. 12, 1883, married Lydia H. Spreng of Dunkirk, N. Y. The widow (Mrs. W. H. R.) lives in Sioux City, Iowa, 1616 Douglas Street. One son:
    - a. Floyd LeRoy Robison, born May 15, 1887; married Freda Campbell, of Shreve, Ohio, Nov. 23, 1912; reside in the homestead. Address, Shreve, R. F. 4.
  - (2) James Girt Robison, born Dec. 22, 1859, on farm near Shreve, Ohio; graduated from Bellevue Medical College in 1884; married Anna B. Steele, of Keokuk, Iowa, May 7, 1885. He died Jan. 25, 1906. One son:
    - a. James Steel Robison, born Aug. 17, 1891; died Feb. 11, 1892.
3. Agnes Henderson, born about 1822; died April 29, 1902, age about 80. Lived for some years with her aunt, Christina Liddell Frazier, in Wooster; then went to Keokuk and there died.
4. Margaret Henderson, born about 1824; died Dec. 25, 1880. Spent her last years in Keokuk, Iowa, with her sister, Elizabeth Scroggs, and there died.
5. Thomas Henderson, date of birth (?). When a little boy started with his father in the evening for some place, turned back to go home, got lost, and was found dead next morning beside a log, the body being still warm. Much effort was made in the night to find the child, but in vain.



## THE HENDERSONS

6. Elizabeth Henderson, so named as the first child of that name had died. She was born Feb. 22, 1835; died Oct. 20, 1897, age 62. She married in Keokuk, Iowa, John Scroggs, who was head of Scroggs Lumber Company. One child:

(1) Elizabeth, living in Keokuk.

For many years Agnes and Elizabeth Henderson conducted a private school for girls in Keokuk and it was while there that Elizabeth met Mr. Scroggs. They were capable women and, if they had had the advantages that young women now have, they would have reached responsible positions.

## II. WILLIAM HENDERSON-HETTIE LOSSING and FAMILIES

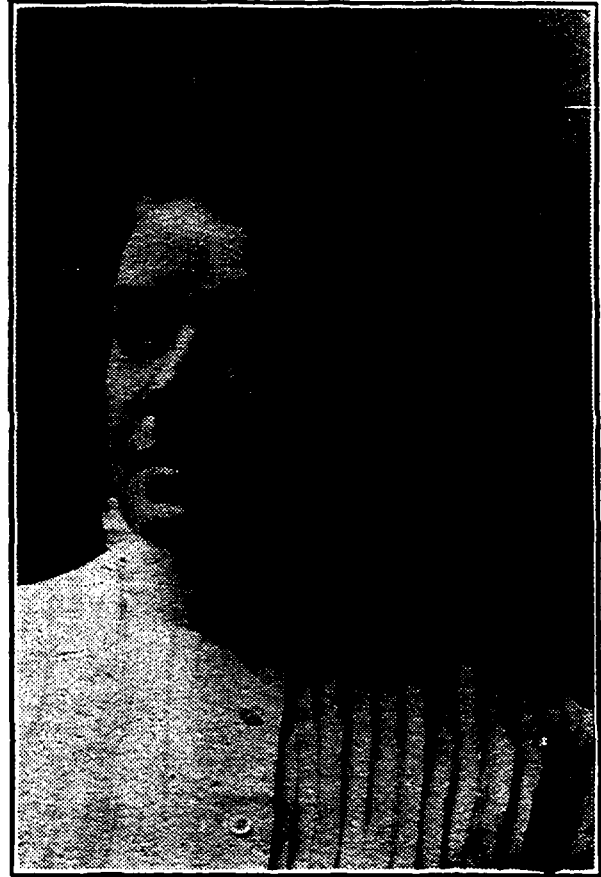
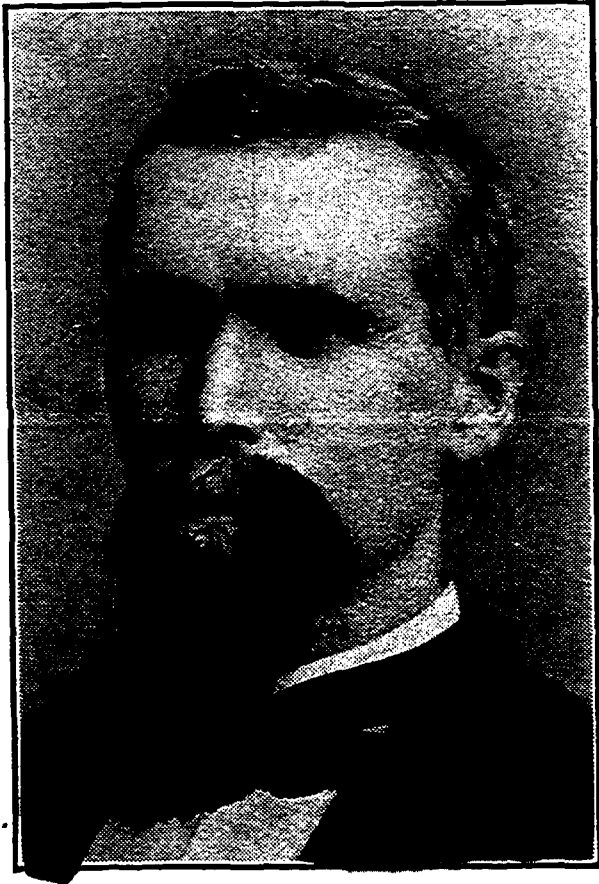
William Henderson (nephew of I) and family find a place in this history not only because his uncle, William Henderson I, was married to a Liddell (Elizabeth), but also because his life was interwoven from boyhood with the Bruces and Liddells. His young manhood training was with James Bruce 2, of whom he wrote so affectionately (see Chapter XII, under James Bruce I); his association in school was with young John Bruce, whom he warmly admired (Chapter XII, John Bruce), and his church relationship was with the Liddells, Bruces, and Wallaces in the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, Ohio.

In Chapter XII I have quoted his estimate of these Scotch families, among whom he was reared. But he also deserves a place in this history because in his business, religious, and civic life in Alabama he has been a guide and inspiration to the Bruces and Liddells who were put under his care when young or became associated with him in business. I have heard on every hand in my visit to Wilcox County (winter of 1930), expressions of unfeigned admiration for the leadership, character, and helpful services of Judge William Henderson.

His parents were John Henderson and Jane Bain of Scotland, married about 1830 or later. She died in 1843. To them were

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

born four children, in order of birth: (1) Thomas, (2) John, (3) Jane, (4) William. When William, the youngest, was four years old, the mother followed the father to death. Then their grandmother, Mrs. Bain, age 72, whose home was Denny, not far



Judge and Captain William Henderson, son of John and Jane Bain Henderson, nephew of Wm. Henderson, and his wife, Hettie Lossing, daughter of Stephen Lossing of Mobile, Ala.

from Stirling, brought the four children to America. William was taken by his unclē, William Henderson, of Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio; Thomas by James Bruce I, of same vicinity; John and Jane were taken to Ontario, Canada, and put—John in the care of his uncle, John Bain, a bachelor, of Hamilton, Ontario, and Jane in that of her uncle, Thomas Bain, Hamilton, Ont. She died single. The Bains were tall men, over six feet, and well educated.

- (1) Thomas Henderson, died late in his teens (tuberculosis) in Millbrook, Ohio.
- (2) John Henderson, grown to manhood, after some years,

## THE HENDERSONS

went to Mobile, Ala., and became a partner in the lumber business with Stephen Lossing, of that city. He married Elizabeth Budd (date not given). To them are born three children:

- a. William Thomas Henderson; was graduated from Detroit College of Medicine, 1896, now widely known physician and surgeon of Mobile, Ala.; married (1904) Maude Damrell, of Mobile, daughter of Major A. N. Damrell, of U. S. A. To them five children:
    - (a) Andrew D. Henderson, born May 15, 1905; graduate student of medicine.
    - (b) Thomas Bain Henderson, born Oct. 8, 1910.
    - (c) Kenneth E. Henderson, born Oct. 8, 1910, twin of preceding.
    - (d) Isabel Budd Henderson, born Sept. 15, 1914.
    - (e) William Henderson, born Dec. 8, 1919.
  - b. Frank Henderson, born Dec. 9, 1869, at Brandy Creek, Ontario, Can.; married Pearl Bender, of Mississippi, about 1895. Residence, Mobile, Ala. Four children:
    - (a) Marie, now Mrs. Mel Worthington. Their residence, Mobile.
    - (b) Frank Henderson, Jr.
    - (c) Elizabeth Henderson.
    - (d) Thomas Bender Henderson.
  - c. Helen Henderson, married Gilbert H. Fates, of Orange, N. J. (Reynolds Terrace); she died in Battle Creek Sanitarium, Mich., December, 1928. Two sons: (a) Gilbert H. Fates; (b) Harold Fates.
- (3) Jane Henderson, reared by her uncle, Thomas Bain, in Ontario; died there.
  - (4) William Henderson, born May 9, 1839; was the youngest of the four orphaned children.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

William was taken by his uncle, William Henderson, of Millbrook, Wayne Co., Ohio. When his brother Thomas died, he took his place in the family of James Bruce I. It is of this apprenticeship that he speaks with so much appreciation in Chapter XIII. In the same letter he wrote of his boyhood:

My mother died when I was so young I can remember seeing her pale, white face but once. (This was in 1843, when he was four). I am happy when I think that my mother was a Christian. In America I sometimes wished I had a mother like other boys. At other times it seemed I had more mothers than any boy. There was Grandmother Margaret (Liddell) Bruce, Aunt (Mrs. David) Liddell, and Aunt Elizabeth (Liddell) Henderson.

To this account of William Henderson his daughter, Mrs. George P. Dexter, of Birmingham (714 So. 29th Street), Ala., has added some interesting information. In a letter, dated Feb. 13, 1930, she writes:

In December, 1914, I wrote down in my notebook that papa told me he was born May 9, 1839, at Saugh-arig (which means Willow Ridge). Sintrig and Gemason (coal hole) were two places on a canal. He lived at one of these and went to school in Denny with other children. He was sent along early because his mother was sick. (See map of Scotland facing Chapter XI for Denny, located near the canal running from Edinburgh to near Glasgow).

His grandmother's farm was called Drumbrouie. At the age of seven his grandmother (Mrs. Bain) brought him to America with a sister and two brothers. (Three years after his mother's death.)

He then knew the Westminster Shorter Catechism and twenty-two Psalms.

Among the things his grandmother brought with them—the thing he best remembered (naturally!!)—was the taus or leather straps for punishment!! They came in a sailing vessel and were six weeks on the way. While on the boat his brother John was a little too mischievous and one of the sailors held him over the side of the boat for a few minutes. After that their behavior was splendid.

At the age of 12 years (i.e. 1851) William went to live with James Bruce (1), (James Bruce I died three years before this) and worked for his board. Then he had some wages and felt quite

## THE HENDERSONS

a man when he was allowed to plow and his wages were raised to five dollars a month.

On the location in Scotland of the places of William's birth and boyhood Mrs. Dexter writes :

Denny, I find on the map of Scotland to be in Stirlingshire about five miles south of Stirling and there is a canal about two or three miles south of Denny, so I suppose Sintrig was a farm on this canal. Denny is about thirty miles west of Edinburgh.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, when William Henderson was 22 years of age, he was attending a normal school near Cincinnati. It happened that there was a recruiting station near where he was rooming and one night as the fife, snare, and bass drums were playing patriotic airs, the patriotic hearts of young Henderson and of his room-mate were deeply stirred and they dropped from their window and enlisted straightway in an infantry regiment. He (and others) were taken prisoners at Harper's Ferry. When exchanged the governor of Ohio asked him to raise a company of cavalry. This he did; was commissioned captain of Company D and was mustered into the 9th Ohio Volunteer Cavalry from Wooster, Ohio.

In Captain Henderson's library is a volume entitled: "Recollections of a Cavalry Man in the Civil War." On the fly-leaf is this presentation:

To Captain William Henderson, with a common pride in the land of our birth (Scotland) and the land we helped to save, from William Douglass Hamilton, Columbus, Ohio, this May 12, 1915.

From this volume a letter of Captain Henderson's written to his Colonel, dated Jan. 20, 1914, we quote:

I am pleased to know that you are writing a history of the 9th O. V. C. It served most of the time as an independent command, detached from the infantry, and seldom attached to any other cavalry force. We served mostly in mountain regions in advance of the infantry, watched by "bushwhackers" and subject to attack from the enemy's cavalry, and the strictest discipline was necessary.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

(The mountain regions above mentioned were in east Tennessee, northern Georgia, and Alabama.)

On the day of the fight at Aiken, March 11, I made this note in my memorandum book: "War is horrible, but what a grand game! How electrified we feel while we charge the opposing ranks! The enemy seem as chaff while we feel like a hurricane which nothing can withstand."

Through the kindness of his daughter, Mrs. George P. Dexter, we quote a bit of his military experience taken from his diary, kept during the war. It is headed, "9th O. V. C., Aug. 30, 1864."

Yesterday afternoon on a scout, drove the enemy on Atlanta and Newton road; after dark, was sent back with company on outpost. Column retired and encamped. We could hear the rebel band playing. Heard cheering, loud talking, laughing, singing those tunes we used to hear at church and camp meeting, and praying, say the boys on vidette. "You heard them pray, did you?" "Yes." "Ah! these people pray! They will fight well." Said I, "Be vigilant, cover and make stronger your barricade." I retired to the reserve, placed men and horses in position, using utmost caution. Hearing that they prayed against us gave me more alarm than all the demonstrations they had made during the day. I, on the contrary, offered my petition to the same God to protect us from danger, and grant us success. Two hours afterward I placed the second relief on post and laid down by a bush to rest.

It was in the latter part of 1864 he was detailed to return to Wooster, and enlist young men in Wayne Co., Ohio, for three or four months' service to take the place in forts and camps of men now drilled and ready-for service at the front. In this he was successful, parents and sons having confidence in his leadership. Among these enlisted were quite a number from the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster. Among these were my brother William, two cousins, and others. These recruits occupied Ft. Ethan Allen, near Washington.

As to his history subsequent to the Civil War we are pleased to quote further from his letter to his Colonel:

You ask about my affairs since the war. My plan from boyhood was to be a farmer. In the fall of 1865 I and some friends

## THE HENDERSONS

purchased 1,940 acres of cotton land in Alabama, eighty miles southwest of Selma. I studied cotton culture carefully. It had been the practice under slave labor to abandon land, when worn out, as worthless. We found that with proper fertilizers this could be redeemed. I worked successfully and now pay taxes on 600 head of cattle and 8,000 acres of land which I have bought and set the example of redeeming. I have raised 1,000 bales of cotton on 2,000 acres, this being considered a good average crop. (These 8,000 acres were increased to 12,000 before he died and his sons, I learn, have added 6,000 more.—J. W.)

Replying to your question about politics. I did not have time to take part in state politics, but it was urged that in many parts of the state bad men were organizing and if the good men of the state did not take hold the country would be ruined. I had belonged to the Union regiment that was popular in the northern part of the state, and I was elected a member of the legislature for three years. My votes and protests against every swindling bill that came up are on record, and when I reached home I felt happy that I did not have a dishonest dollar in my pocket. I was elected judge of probate and served six years. When I went into office the debt on the general fund of the county was \$30,000. When my time was out there was \$1,200 in the treasury and the taxes for that year had not been collected.

We have three sons and one daughter, all educated in the North. When the daughter was married, she received from the people of the county many valuable presents, but the thing that filled my eyes and warmed my heart was a vase from the Daughters of the Confederacy.

WM. HENDERSON.

We have all heard of the great painter, who, when asked what he mixed his colors with, replied, With *brains*. This is the key to Judge Henderson's remarkable success in his farming operations in Alabama. He mixed them with *brains*. As a commentary on this remark we quote an article he wrote to the Southern Cultivator (published at Atlanta), at the request of the editor. It appeared in the issue of Nov. 1, 1911, under the caption :

### HIGH CLASS FARMING OVER IN ALABAMA

Editor Southern Cultivator :

It is a compliment to be asked by you to write for The Cultivator. I am happy over my success as a farmer. Writing for

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

publication is a task for me. Besides, if I tell only a part of my success, some one will say, it is better to let some one else tell that. I will try to write some things that may be a benefit to you, as an individual. If I write anything that is of value to you, use such part of it as you think best.

In the year 1856 I went to Iowa. I saw men breaking the new prairie land with three yoke of oxen to one plow. The prairie grass was about five or six feet high. The plow cut a furrow eighteen inches wide and about two inches deep. The land all appeared to be very rich. The land just taken in from the sod was described to me as being very rich and fine. Some other land adjoining the new land, that looked to be just as black and rich as the new land, I was informed, was not so good, that they had taken the cream off it. I learned that the practice of the farmers was to sell the wheat and burn the straw and chaff, then sow for another crop of wheat.

In the fall of 1865 a number of gentlemen at a country store in Wilcox Co., Alabama, were discussing farm matters. One said the land doesn't produce as formerly; referring to a piece of land, he said, "Tom, it is as black as your black hat, grows a big stalk, but it does not make the fruit." They talked about running the rows in the flat-woods; there should be good drainage furrows, under-draining would not do in the flatwoods, they said. They talked about a piece of new ground, where the rows had been run up and down the hill. An old gentleman in the company remarked, that Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ knew this war was coming on, that labor would be scarce, and he decided to concentrate his land at the foot of the hill, where it could be worked with less labor. It seems that before the war between the North and South the energy of the country was directed to wearing out the land, then throw it away as you would a pair of old shoes.

In the year 1877 I purchased a tract of sandy land in Wilcox Co., Alabama. What was called the farming land of this tract was very poor; it was the kind that you could see rabbits running across the cotton fields in July. This land had been rented out nearly all the time since the war. The renters were worse than poor, they were in debt beyond hope of ever being able to pay. Before they began to plow for a new crop, they went to their merchants and ordered corn. I remember seeing the farmers in Iowa taking the cream off the land; here was land where the whole milk had been taken off.

I started out to keep all the commandments for building up the soil. I opened the ditches, cleared up the bottoms that had



## THE HENDERSONS

been abandoned by the renters. These bottoms were the only lands rich enough to raise oats. I purchased cotton-seed from the gins—they were ten miles distant—and from the Alabama River boats, two miles distant. Cotton-seed at this time was worth ten cents a bushel. I told the half-hands and renters on the place, that I had hauled a large quantity of cotton-seed, at big expense, and that they must not sell any off the place. Most of the hands sold their cotton-seed to me. I loaned cotton-seed to the hands with the understanding that they would return the seed the next fall, and an additional charge of five cents a bushel.

Five cents would not pay the shrinkage, and a man to measure the seed out, and a man to measure the seed in again. I determined to be liberal with the hands. It was better to pocket a loss than to allow the seed to be hauled off the place. I have never sold a cotton-seed, except to farmers who did not have seed to plant. We usually use cotton-seed in the oat and corn land. All the corn land goes in cotton the next year.

With the exception of the years 1881 and 1902 (dry years) we have raised all the corn required for hands and mules.

In addition to the change from corn to cotton my plan has been to put half the farming land in pasture for three years, then the pasture field in cultivation for three years. Japan clover comes very thick in the pasture. Crab grass is one of the difficulties in the way of making cotton on poor land. We don't have crab grass in our crop when the pasture field comes in for cultivation. We raise Devon cattle, keep as many as the land will carry. We feed the cattle home-raised feed, Japan clover hay, mixed with other grasses, and cotton-seed. The cattle feed the land. We sell nothing but lint cotton, fat cattle, butter, and eggs. We purchase phosphate and meal also. We are very fortunate in the South. Selling the lint cotton does not impoverish the land, but brings to the farmer more money than all the wheat fields of the North.

Some good men told me that I was bound to fail, that I could not make good land out of poor land. One-half of this tract of land brings more crop than the whole plantation brought under the old system. The land of one renter, whose crop ordinarily was three bales of cotton, has yielded eighteen bales on same acreage. These poor, worn lands that no one wanted now rank with the best lands in this country. My ambition has been to make a paying crop every year, and leave the land better than it was the year before. It is the order of nature for things to grow; calves and colts grow. If we work with nature, the soil will grow. It is much easier to build up land that will produce one-half bale of

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

cotton per acre, than land that takes from four to six acres to make a bale. You can build up poor land. I advise young men to buy good land if they can.

Cotton-seed meal is exported to Scotland, where I was born. I love Scotland. I expect to live and die in Alabama. I do not want one pound of cotton-seed meal to leave my adopted state.

"You can't eat your cake and have it too!" Put your seed on the land. You can eat your cake in a good corn crop; you can feed the corn to the stock; the stock will feed the land; thus, you and your children can have your cake forever.

Yours truly,

W. HENDERSON.

The Wilcox Progressive Era (Camden, Ala.) of Sept. 25, 1924, contained a sketch of William Henderson written by William L. Bruce, of Catherine, Ala., from which we make some interesting extracts. It was written about three months after Judge Henderson's death. Mr. Bruce had lived in the home of Judge Henderson and knew him probably better than any other in the country. The editor headed the article:

### FIRST SOIL BUILDER IN THE STATE WAS JUDGE HENDERSON WHO MADE ENORMOUS FORTUNE IN FARMING

Once asked him what he talked about when making political speeches. His reply was, "Better farming."

Once he was asked by a hearer what he would do if defeated in his race for office. His reply was, "I will go home, dig deeper ditches, and build higher fences."

About 1880 Judge Henderson bought large tracts of land across the (Alabama) river from Prairie Bluff, at what is now known as Miller's Ferry. This land was about as poor soil perhaps as the county afforded. He drained the ponds which were so large that river fish inhabited them; he ditched and fenced the land, and began a campaign of soil improvement on a large scale. He made a study of the different soils, and if a piece of land proved unproductive it was never plowed again, but placed in permanent pasture. It was then that he introduced a system of crop rotation which has been kept up all these years. The timber land he did not molest except to cull the trees and cut such as were needed for improvement and building purposes. (The timber on the plantation I have heard estimated at 60 to 90 thousand dollars.—J. W.) Nothing but all heart lumber was used in the humblest

## THE HENDERSONS

cabin and the best material available was used for roofing. Half of all the open land in addition to the permanent pasture was given to cattle, and the other half was cultivated for three years and then went into cattle. The cattle lands then went back into cultivation.

All cotton-seed raised and what he could buy from his neighbors was returned to the soil. No hay was sold. In fact Judge Henderson's idea was that lint cotton was the only product outside of live-stock that should leave the soil. If there was a surplus of other crops, it was fed to cattle and returned to the soil in this manner. In recent years, with the high prices obtained for seed, he exchanged the seed for commercial fertilizer.

One of his delights was to take strangers to see his corn crib in the middle of the summer when other farmers were depending on the West, with abundance of grain to carry on his large operations until the next crop was available.

His efforts were always to make the people self-sustaining, to have money coming to them at the close of the year, and in large measure he was successful. One year I have in mind he owed his tenants a balance of \$15,000.

He took great interest in industrial education. Not even his closest friends knew the extent of his gifts in other states as well as this state and Wilcox County. In his latter years he derived much pleasure from helping the schools and churches in his own county.

No man loved the soil more, and he loved also the people of his adopted state. Open house was kept for all, and his upright Christian life was a model to those who came in contact with him.

He was bothered with pension agents writing to solicit his application for federal pension. He tired of them and once wrote that America owed him nothing and that he was the debtor.

Summed up, Judge Henderson's creed was, "Love your neighbors, cherish the soil God has given you, and return it to Him better than we received it."

He has left worthy sons to carry on his work.

A fitting epitaph would be, "He made two blades of grass grow where but one grew before."

If Judge Henderson were living, he would no doubt insist that not a little of his success in life was due to his efficient, faithful help-meet, Hettie Lossing.

His brother John, as we have seen, reared by an uncle in Canada, after some years came over to the United States and be-

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

came a partner with Stephen Lossing in the lumber business in Mobile, Ala. This Mr. Lossing was the youngest son of a Quaker minister and of Isabel Forman, whose mother was Jean Elliott, a daughter of a Church-of-England minister, and possessing remarkable knowledge of the Bible. Mr. Lossing and wife were married in November, 1860. Mrs. Lossing was a woman of a practical and helpful mind and was in demand among the neighbors in case of marriage, sickness, or death. She had a remarkable constitution and lived to February, 1920.

To Stephen Lossing and wife were born, in Canada, Aug. 24, 1862, Hettie Lossing, whose acquaintance doubtless Captain Henderson made when visiting his brother in Mobile. At any rate. April 16, 1885, they were married at her home in Mobile. I have not met Mrs. Henderson, but her children are proof of her admirable wifeness and motherhood. To them were born four children:

- a. Mary Henderson, born Aug. 21, 1889; graduated from Monmouth College, Illinois, June, 1911; married at the church near Miller's Ferry, June 20, 1913, George Parker Dexter, born Oct. 12, 1881, builder and director in the Bessemer Coal, Iron & Land Company. What deeply touched Judge Henderson's heart in connection with the wedding was a present from a branch of the Daughters of the Southern Confederacy (D. S. C.). Their residence is 714 So. 29th Street, Birmingham, Ala., where we had the pleasure of meeting them and of enjoying their fine hospitality. To them were born three children:

- (a) William Henderson Dexter, born Nov. 5, 1914; in second year in High School.
- (b) George Parker Dexter, Jr., born Nov. 25, 1916; in eighth grade.
- (c) Nell West Dexter, born Nov. 24, 1917; in seventh grade.

## THE HENDERSONS

- b. Fred Henderson, born Feb. 28, 1890; educated in the University of Illinois, specializing in animal husbandry; Dec. 5, 1923, married Sarah Ervin of Camden, Ala., born Sept. 13, 1901. She graduated from the Camden High School and from Judson College. Two children:
- (a) Fred Bain Henderson, born June 13, 1925.
  - (b) Marjorie Bruce Henderson, born Oct. 4, 1928.
- c. James Bruce Henderson, born March 26, 1892; three years at Monmouth College, Illinois; three and a half years at the University of Illinois, taking the degrees B.S. and M.S.; also assistant to the professor in animal husbandry; Sept. 11, 1917, married Ethel May Gabbey, born Jan. 8, 1892, graduate of Monmouth College, active in social circles and in church work. They are building success on the same broad foundation laid by their father. To them are born four children:
- (a) Martha Jane Henderson, born July 30, 1919.
  - (b) Virginia Henderson, born Aug. 27, 1920.
  - (c) Donald Robert Henderson, born June 10, 1923.
  - (d) James Bruce Henderson, born Nov. 18, 1926.

These two brothers are living in fine, new houses located near their father's homestead where their mother resides when not with her son William at Theodore, Ala.

- d. William Henderson, born July 18, 1894; spent two years in the University of Illinois; now engaged in oyster culture and merchandising near Mobile. His address is Theodore, Ala. We did not have the pleasure of meeting him, or his mother, who spends a part of her time with him. Single.

Of all blunders in American statesmanship, the worst was giving to the colored people, who had been slaves for generations,

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

the right of franchise and then doing nothing by the government at Washington to fit them, even by the most elementary education, for its intelligent exercise.

In contrast with this abandonment of a people without money, credit, influence, or education, stands out the foresight and wisdom of William Henderson. He had fifty or more colored families living and working on his large plantation. As a Christian citizen he felt that he owed these people something more than the wages they earned. It is due, therefore, to his interest in their higher welfare, and to his generous gifts, that the United Presbyterian Church has erected and operates, on his great estate, large school buildings where the children (300) of his colored tenants, and of others, receive sound, practical moral and religious training. For a similar school in Camden (Ala.) he also made contributions. These schools, like others of their kind, are giving ample proof that colored people are capable of intellectual and moral betterment. They are a monument to the wise statesmanship of William Henderson, as well as his deep interest in helping to build the Master's Kingdom.

We close this sketch with the obituary of Mr. Henderson which appeared in the United Presbyterian, written by Rev. R. W. McGranahan, D.D.:

### DEATH OF JUDGE WILLIAM HENDERSON

By R. W. McGranahan, D.D.

The homegoing of Judge William Henderson removes one of the most earnest and faithful friends of our Freedman's work that it has had all through the years.

Judge Henderson's life story reads like a romance. He was left an orphan at the age of seven years, and was taken into the home of James Bruce, at Wooster, Ohio. When the Civil War gripped the country he entered the Federal army as a private in the infantry. After some active service he was captured with a detachment while on duty of reconnoissance within the territory held by the opposing forces. He was placed in one of the Confederate prisons, but was soon released through an exchange of prisoners between the Federal and Confederate armies. He returned to his home and enlisted a regiment of cavalry in which he was commissioned as captain. He remained through the war, going

## THE HENDERSONS

through experiences and making narrow escapes that were thrilling, and participated in Sherman's march to the sea.

Having seen the opportunities of the New South while in the army, and desiring to make his contribution to what he believed could be done more speedily than it was done—to rebuild the South after the war was over—he went to Alabama and purchased a plantation. He applied the principles of Scotch thrift to the worn-out soil which he had bought, with the result that, while many others that made a like venture failed, he kept adding plantation to plantation, until he became one of the largest and most successful land-owners in southern Alabama.

While he has been outside the bounds of the United Presbyterian Church, and has entered heartily into the fellowship of the Presbyterian Church of his community, yet we have had no more devoted United Presbyterian at heart anywhere than he. The United Presbyterian was always conspicuous among his papers on his reading table, and was read from cover to cover.

He proved himself a tried and true friend of our work. This almost cost him his life when manifesting his interest in the loss sustained when the Miller's Ferry school building was burned down in the early nineties. The building was burned by a desperate character who hated the work, and deliberately attempted to kill Judge Henderson, with the result that, though a famous marksman and at close range, the bullets cut Judge Henderson's clothing, but only grazed his body. It was counted a direct act of Providence that he was not killed.

Judge Henderson has made large contributions to the work, but his benefactions have not been confined to the work for the colored people. Monmouth College has been the recipient of like gifts, in grateful recognition on his part of the helpful influence of that institution on his family, where Mrs. Henderson had taken the children, in order that they might have the advantages of that educational and religious center. He also gave no less liberally to the support of the education of the white people in his adopted southland. A new school building or other enterprise for the better training of either race was always sure to find a friend in Judge Henderson, who liberally encouraged those who were pushing the enterprise.

He was affectionately known throughout a very wide community, among both the colored and white people, as "The Judge," because of his long service in that capacity in his county. He will be greatly missed by all classes of people, but especially do the

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

colored people feel that they have lost a friend who never failed them.

He leaves a widow, a daughter, Mrs. George P. Dexter, of Birmingham, Ala., a son, William, Jr., in Mobile, Ala., and two other sons, Fred and Bruce, both married and settled on the Henderson plantation.

It is most gratifying that the high principles of citizenship and service that so characterized the father are held equally strong by the sons who will carry on the work so worthily maintained during almost two generations by the father.

Pittsburgh, Pa.



## THE HENDERSONS

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

## CHAPTER XIV

### CONCLUSION

This work on the Wallace, Bruce, and other closely related families is now completed on the plan projected. It was to begin with James Wallace and Mary Barefoot, his wife, of Ulster, Ireland, and record what we could gather about the Barefoots who came to this country and the families into which they married.

Then take up the eight children of James Wallace and Mary Barefoot in the order of their births.

Then trace the history of the David Liddell family, one of whom—Margaret, sister of David—married James Bruce I, to whom were born several children, one of whom was Janet, who married Benjamin Wallace (my father).

Then devote a chapter in three parts to the three Bruce families, headed by James, William, and Alexander—brothers.

Then, to make the work more complete, to add a chapter, in two parts, on the Hendersons, one of whom, William, Sr., had married, in Scotland, Elizabeth Liddell, sister of David, who with their children were a part of the Scotch colony that came over in 1840; the other of whom was William Henderson, Jr., nephew of William, Sr., whose life was most intimately associated with the Bruces and Liddells.

To the above, making thirteen chapters, we have added this fourteenth containing some general observations suggested by the facts presented.

In the working out of the plan it seemed advisable to include genealogies of some families not so closely related to the original stock, for example, the Camerons, Calhouns, Speelmans of Holmes Co., Ohio (Chapter II), the Elliotts (Chapter III), the McCaugheys, McIntires (Chapter V), and the Mackeys (Chapter X).

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

The work has involved much more labor and time than I had anticipated. The delays and further correspondence required has at times seemed interminable. I should have given up this work months ago but for the conviction that it was now or never if the records were ever to reach printed form for preservation. Few men or women have time for work so tedious, and still fewer have the interest necessary to carry it through. Then the expense of publishing a work like this is a serious problem. No work of this kind, unless it concerns very notable families, pays for its publication. The demand is too limited. If the price was fixed by the actual cost some would feel unable to purchase, others would think the price exorbitant. It is surprising, too, how many have little interest in their family history, even after it has been laboriously written. Even where there is considerable interest, there will be little disposition to back that interest with a contribution toward the publication. At this writing it seems probable that not to exceed one-half the cost of publication will be met by sale of copies.

Then it is to be feared that sales of the book will be unfavorably affected by disappointment on the part of some who may feel that their families or relatives did not receive the consideration they deserved, or as much as was given to others.

Those who are thus affected should try to realize the difficulty we have had in gathering even what is here presented. Something over 400 letters have been written with my own hand in search of data for the history and in some cases I found it impossible to get what I wanted. It was simply inevitable that we should write more where more material was available, and less where less.

In the case of persons well known to me I have tried to state their personal characteristics as accurately as I could. This is done especially of the older people whom we have known. In most cases I have felt that my information was not full enough to justify an attempt to delineate their character. In cases of this kind, no unfavorable inference is to be drawn, as that they did not deserve some meed of praise. Far from it.

Speakers often get off jokes to the effect that they have feared

## CONCLUSION

to trace their genealogies far back lest it might lead to the gallows or the guillotine!! I have had no such fears. None of the kindred herein traced reached that notorious distinction. The record for good citizenship, as well as good churchmanship, of these Scotch and Ulster Irish families, has been very high. A study of these families has revealed little to conceal, much to commend.

They were good, loyal, patriotic, well-to-do, tax-paying citizens. If we could tabulate the properties, the lands cleared, the buildings erected, the improvements made in the conditions of their living, it would make a remarkable record indeed. What a tribute to their unremitting toil and their constructive ability! What a battle against great odds in a new country they had to fight and how heroically they blazed their way! The more experience I have had in life and the further away from them I have been removed, the more their moral stature, their strength of character, and their real success have impressed me. We can say of them, as Paul said of himself when awaiting execution: they have fought a good fight, they have kept their Christian faith. If the only true nobility is nobility of character, then we have no reason to be ashamed of our ancestry, no apologies to make for those from whom we sprang.

What should most concern us, is whether we are proving ourselves worthy of our honorable ancestry? Whether we are measuring up to their example? Whether religion is any such ennobling force in our lives as it was in theirs? In the choice of wives and husbands has moral character and religious devotion had primary consideration with us as they had with them? Have we kept the blood and breed pure or have we allowed it to degenerate and become contaminated with scrubs?

Whenever I have been able to get the information, I have set down the disease causing death. It seemed to me this information might be of value as helping us the better to understand our own bodies and their susceptibilities to disease. If there is any hereditary taint in the blood of our forbears, knowledge of the fact is the first prophylactic. I have discovered no clear evidence of such defects. James Wallace I and Mary Barefoot both died of

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

apoplexy, my father also. But they were 83, my father 86 past, and their deaths were no doubt due to high blood-pressure—the usual cause of that disease—about which physicians at that time knew nothing.

Two of the children of Robert Wallace and Ellen Shaver died of tuberculosis, but out of a large family two were not enough to indicate a marked hereditary tendency. Ellen Shaver, though long-lived, was not a rugged woman and the several deaths among the children seem to show that the Shaver stock did not have vitality equal to that of the Wallace family.

My grandfather, James Bruce I, died from erysipelas. It was a factor in my mother's last illness and I have had the disease twice. This looks more like an hereditary taint than any I have observed among the families traced. But erysipelas is not thought to be an hereditary disease. The disease is one the germs of which are easily carried in the clothes, and serious head colds produce conditions favorable for catching it. From what I have observed I think the Bruces were a little more susceptible to skin diseases than the Wallaces.

Speaking generally, the older Wallaces were physically larger men and longer-lived than the older Bruces and Liddells. James Wallace I died at 83, his son Benjamin, 86 plus; Robert, 90; John, 84; James, 75; Margaret Wallace McKee, 82; Elizabeth Wallace Douglass, 70. The Bruces, Liddells, and Hendersons were men of good, virile bodies. My father was the smallest in stature of the older Wallaces.

Of the older Bruces, James died at 68; William, 67; Alexander, 69. In the Liddell section of Chapter XI, I have recorded the ages of the generation preceding David Liddell, founder of the family in America. They ran thus: David 76, William 67, John 70, Christian 79, Janet 78, and David 2, 72. Here the average is above three-score and ten and no prediction on longevity can be based definitely on these figures. Christina Bruce Byall, daughter of the above William, is still living at 91, and her brother, William, indefatigably industrious, reached 80, and John Liddell of

## CONCLUSION

Camden, Ala., son of David, is now in his 82nd year and in good health. (Died July 9, 1930).

Five persons recorded in this volume reached the age of 90 or more:

Robert Wallace (son of James I), Wooster, Ohio.

John Merritt Wallace, son of William I, also of Wooster.

Amanda Wallace Germain, daughter of Rev. John Wallace of Tekamah, Neb. She is still living in Oklahoma City, Okla., with her daughter, Mrs. Marie G. Lardner.

Mrs. Janet Liddell Frazier, wife of James Frazier, Wooster, Ohio.

Mrs. Christina Bruce Byall, Sterling, Kan., daughter of William and Jean Russell Bruce, still living.

Speaking generally, the children of the second generation of Wallaces and Bruces were and are not as long-lived as their parents, and are not transmitting to their children as good constitutions as they inherited. The reason for this is no doubt to be found in the too strenuous life which these pioneers lived in making homes for themselves in the forest lands of Ohio. This, with the large families the mothers bore, was certain to reduce to some extent the vitality of the children. There is no doubt that genuine piety promotes good health, but it is no antidote to violations of the laws of health. Prayers are no panacea for habitual over-exertion.

While we admire our forefathers for their many virtues and must confess that in important respects they were our superiors, yet they had the faults of their virtues and the limitations of their time. Christianity, as we now interpret it, has a more attractive form and appeal than in their day. It stresses not so sternly the terrors of the law and views the Supreme Being, not so much from the standpoint of His absolute, unconditioned sovereignty as from His fatherly interest in His erring children. Christian charity has a radiance to-day far more resplendant than in the days of the battle of the Boyne or when our kindred left the land of Wallace and Bruce.

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Writing a history like this painfully impresses one with the transitoriness of human life. We witness our forefathers and their children passing in solemn procession from the cradle to the grave. How soon the date of birth is followed by the date of death!

The beautiful cemetery on the hillside facing Wooster may be called the Westminster Abbey of the Wallaces and Bruces recorded in this volume. Buried there are the mortal remains of thirty or more who bore the name of Wallace, and of Bruces almost as many.

How true was my father's saying, often heard in his family prayers long before old age came upon him: "The places that know us now will soon know us no more forever." The family prayers of these old fathers in Israel, like the solemn services in the sanctuary, helped these people and their children to take a true spiritual inventory of life. The fathers were the high priests for the family and in speaking to God in prayer they sunk deep in the minds of the children the serious importance of life.

No one idea has impressed me more, probably no one has influenced me so much, as that life offered me just one great chance, one momentous opportunity; that if I lost or misspent that, I lost everything for time and for eternity.

This thought has occurred to me thousands of times; in fact, has been consciously or unconsciously with me all my life. It was the echo of my father's prayers. I was a hearty, healthy, happy boy. I enjoyed life immensely, have had a cheerful sense of humor, but under all, and far more deeply than my outward demeanor indicated, I have had a profound seriousness. It has been beyond value to me and next to the solemn messages of Jesus Christ I owe this seriousness to my parents' example and to my father's prayers.

The Scotch and Ulster Irish families that settled west and southwest of Wooster, Ohio, made up the great majority of the United Presbyterian Congregation of that city.

There were three families of Wallaces, three of Bruces, then one each of Liddells, Hendersons, Fraziers, McKees, Mac... Douglasses, and Wilsons. To these we should add another Ulster



## CONCLUSION

Irish family—that of John McQuigg and of Sarah McAfee McQuigg, who came to America from County Antrim. The children were William, Martha, Mary Ann, Samuel, James, John, Sarah, Margaret—men and women of forceful personality and indefatigable energy. James read law and settled in Illinois. They were loyal church people. Only Sarah (Eberhart) and Margaret (Rouch) are still living, each over 80, residing, Beall Avenue, Wooster, Ohio.

To the above, too, we should, I think, add the three families of Alexanders—John, Robert, and Samuel, residing in Plain Township. They were closely related to the McKees, who came originally from County Down of Ulster, Ireland, and settled first in Juniata Co., Pennsylvania, near where the Alexanders were living before the three sons came to Wayne Co., Ohio.

There was also a Neely family which came from the same part of Pennsylvania and which I presume was also of Ulster-Irish descent. Of the four Downing brothers, three, Joseph, Robert and Paxton, were members of the Wooster United Presbyterian Congregation and added strength to its personnel. They came to Wayne County from Pennsylvania, but whether they were Scotch or Ulster Irish I am not certain. I suspect the name means one who lives in County Down (of Ulster).

Mrs. Myron Yocum, who for years prior to her recent death was a tower of strength to the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster, belonged to the Ross family of Holmes Co., Ohio, and the Rosses came originally from County Tyrone or County Antrim, Ulster, Ireland.

It is easy to see, therefore, that the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster ranked very high from the standpoint of sterling, orthodox Presbyterianism. The session of the church was exceptionably strong and would have been a credit to any church.

In the early days there were two services with half-hour intervals between them. This time was spent in eating a simple lunch, usually crackers and cheese, and, in pleasant weather in social groups under the locust shade trees or in their carriages, exchanging views and sharing their joys and sorrows. I am not

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

sure but that half-hour interval was as morally valuable as a half-hour's preaching and that it would be well if every morning's church service provided for half an hour's good fellowship.

That congregation in its history of a century or more has enjoyed the ministry of able, faithful, well-educated men. Rev. Joseph McKee and Rev. Samuel Irvin were before my time, but they left their impress on the church. Dr. Robert A. Pollock, Dr. David A. Wallace, former president of Monmouth College, Dr. John A. Wilson were decidedly above the average in ability and their preaching much more solidly biblical and instructive than most of the sermons one hears to-day. Briefer ministries were those of Dr. Irons and Dr. Kyle—the latter still connected with Xenia Theological Seminary, now located in St. Louis. The present faithful pastor, Dr. J. H. Spencer, has maintained well since his call in 1913 the good reputation of that pulpit.

These faithful ministries have made the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster an exceptional recruiting field for workers for the Master's vineyard. We recall Rev. R. B. Ewing, D.D., an able, versatile preacher; Rev. Wm. Bruce, D.D., whose high appraisal we have made elsewhere; Rev. Thomas McKee, son of Elder John McKee, eloquently evangelical; Rev. John R. Alexander, D.D. (son of Samuel), who covering a period of over fifty years has done a remarkable work first as professor and then as president of Assiut College, Egypt (one of its buildings, Alexander Hall, carries his name); Rev. W. W. White, D.D., founder and builder of Biblical Seminary of New York, one of the foremost interdenominational seminaries in this country.

Others with whom I am not so well acquainted are: "Rev. W. H. Hubbell, graduated from the Seminary in 1897; Rev. U. L. Mackey, graduated in same year; Rev. John B. Gresser joined the church under Dr. John A. Wilson's pastorate and entered the ministry of the Methodist Church; Rev. Leroy Allan, another son of the Wooster Church, entered the ministry of the United Presbyterian Church about 1919 and is now a minister in the Methodist Church (he is a professor in a Methodist institute in Kansas); Rev. R. C. Sutton went from the Wooster Congregation to the

## CONCLUSION

Seminary in 1923, graduated in 1925, and is pastor of the United Presbyterian Church, Burgettstown, Pa.; Donald A. Spencer, graduated from the Seminary in 1929 and is assistant pastor in the Mt. Lebanon United Presbyterian Church, Pittsburgh, with a membership of 2,300, the largest congregation in the denomination.”— (J. H. S.)

And there should be added to this honored roll J. Campbell White, eloquent promotor of missions and knight errant of the Kingdom, and Leila White, gifted colleague of her distinguished husband, John R. Mott; Anna White, now Mrs. Wm. R. Stewart, for years past with her husband in Y. M. C. A. work in North China and Manchuria; and Elizabeth White, wife of Rev. Charles R. Compton, long connected with the College of Wooster.

If we could measure the deep and far-reaching influence of that congregation, what an impressive record it would make! Surely, with new unction we would sing: “I love Thy Kingdom, Lord, the house of Thine abode.”

On the other hand, considering the large place that religion had in the lives of these early Scotch and Ulster families, it is surprising that not more of the young men entered the Christian ministry. Of the five sons of James Wallace I, the youngest, John, went through college and entered the ministry. In the three Bruce families which came from Scotland in 1840, there were seven sons. Of these only one, William, son of James I, became a minister. William Liddell, older son of David, seriously considered that high office, but finally fear of inability to meet the heavy responsibilities involved therein turned him aside. This statement is made on the authority of Mrs. Mary Downing Liddell, who told me that her husband, greatly enjoying the work of the church as elder and Sunday School teacher and superintendent, at times regretted that he had not prepared for the ministry. It is another evidence that among the Scotch the inferiority complex, or sense of unworthiness, played too large a part. What William Liddell, myself, and some others of this Bruce stock needed was a mighty sermon on Paul’s message to timid young Timothy (2 Tim. 1, 7): “For God did not give us a spirit of diffidence (or timidity, as the

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Greek word means, not 'fear' as in our old version) but of power," etc.

In the second generation of the seven Wallace families, there were over thirty sons. Only one entered the ministry, namely, Thomas McKee, son of John and Margaret Wallace McKee.

Personally, I was very fond of Biblical and theological studies, was given by the Presbytery of St. Paul a permanent license to preach, which I have used and enjoyed for years.

But college life and work made so strong an appeal to me that I never sought ordination to the ministry, though often urged to do so.

This decision involved one regret which I keenly felt, that, when from time to time I was invited by some of my students to marry them, by the rules of the church I was inhibited from doing so.

Of the sons that sprang from James Wilson I and Mary Ann Wallace, of Concord, Pa., the youngest, Isaac, became a faithful minister in the United Presbyterian Church.

Mary Ann, the only daughter of the above James Wilson, married Samuel Elliott, of Lafayette, Ind. To them was born a son, named Samuel, who went through both college and seminary and served several churches in the Presbyterian body.

The above five, so far as I can recall, make up the contribution to the ministry made by our Scotch and Ulster families.

When we call to mind that there have been no inconsiderable number of Scotch families that have each contributed two, three, or more candidates for the ministry, it is clear that these families of Scotia and Ulster can not claim high standing in the tribe of Levi! Nevertheless, to the deep religious impress which these old families left upon the United Presbyterian Church of Wooster we must give much credit for making that church the prolific nursery of Christian workers shown above.

The profession of law has made little appeal to our Scotch and Ulster families. Of all their offspring, only three entered that profession: John Bruce, son of James I, and DeWitt Wallace, son of James, of Lafayette. Benjamin Douglass, son of James, of

## CONCLUSION

Wooster, Ohio, read law, but literature and politics withdrew him from its practice. Robert McKee read law for a time, but broken health thwarted his plans. The small number of entries is offset by the high position won by Judge John Bruce and Judge DeWitt Wallace in their profession.

Medicine has had a larger following. Though none of the sons of James Wallace I or of James Bruce I entered that profession, yet in the third generation there were several. In the family of Robert Wallace, son of James I, there were two physicians, James H. and John C. In the McKee family, also, two, James and Benjamin; in the James Wallace family (of Lafayette), one, Philip. Of the sons of James Wilson I and Mary Ann Wallace, of Concord, Pa., two studied medicine, James Wallace Wilson and Robert Quigley Wilson. None of the older Bruce families took up medicine. One of the Hendersons has attained high rank as a physician and surgeon—Dr. William T. Henderson, of Mobile, Ala., son of John H.

As to higher education: Though the older families herein described believed in education, especially in thorough religious training, yet the strenuous conditions under which they lived to a large degree suppressed the hopes and desires for a college education. Of the five sons of James Wallace I, one, John, went through college. Of the four sons of James Bruce I, two, William and John, were college bred. Coming to the next generation, William W. Wallace, son of Robert, of Wooster, attended Vermilion Institute and Polytechnic Institute (Troy, N. Y.); DeWitt Wallace of Lafayette was graduated from Jefferson College, Pa.; James and Robert Bruce Wallace, sons of Benjamin, of Wooster, won college diplomas; Hannah Alice Wallace, daughter of Rev. John Wallace, of Tekamah, Neb., holds an A.B. and A.M. from the University of Nebraska. Of the sons of James Wilson and Mary Ann Wallace, Isaac and William had college degrees, and the others sons had classical training. In the families of William and Alexander Bruce, who came from Scotland, there were but three sons (of twelve children) and these duty called to the assistance of their

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

fathers on the farm. As for William Henderson I, his only son died when a child.

When we reach the fourth generation, a large number have had high school and collegiate training. Space forbids their enumeration.

The daughters of the older families herein traced have deeply touched my sympathies. By the custom of the time their destiny was marriage and the rearing of children and for this mission they were supposed to need only an elementary education. Then, if husbands were not forthcoming, and they had to support themselves, there was before them the life of a domestic, a seamstress, or a washer-woman—callings by no means disgraceful or unimportant, yet offering young women no such variety of choice, no such promise of usefulness as many now open to young women.

Perhaps it is worth while, in these days of prize contests, to ask who of those annotated in this volume have been most successful or have achieved most distinction?

Certainly one of these, perhaps the foremost, was Rev. William Bruce, D.D. (son of James I), of Xenia Theological Seminary. There was a spiritual aroma exhaled from his life, an impression of profound goodness and excellence of character that gave him an influence and won for him an esteem and affection such as few men command.

Then we must place here his brother John, who rose from a captaincy in the army to brevet brigadier-general and for many years filled the office of United States district judge with high honor. He had an appearance, manner, character, and ability that raised him high in the esteem and confidence of his fellowmen and won for him a wide reputation as a man, a churchman, and a judge.

In this category, too, we must place the name of Judge DeWitt Wallace, of Lafayette, Ind. He had a versatile mind, was a Christian gentleman of fine type, and won a high place in central Indiana as a lawyer, an orator, and a judge. He was fond of books and literature and wrote a novel that reached its fourth printing, also a small volume of poems called "Idle Hours" of real literary merit.

## CONCLUSION

He was a very attractive, likeable man, and won hosts of friends. Like Judge Bruce, he was an elder in the church and stood strongly for the Christian view of things. I admired him so much that I named my youngest son after him—DeWitt Wallace (editor, Reader's Digest).

Then certainly among the most successful in the whole group of the older families, we must include Captain and Judge William Henderson, of Miller's Ferry. The evidence for this is fully presented in the preceding chapter and need not here be repeated. His life is a remarkable story of sound judgment, wide intelligence, practical sagacity, and winsome tact triumphing over great obstacles and achieving great results. Not only the plantation, but the church and education were beneficiaries of his wisely directed efforts.

There are others, too, perhaps not quite so noteworthy who deserve mention here. William Bates Wallace, son of Rev. John Wallace, of Tekamah, Neb., has to his credit the rearing of a fine family and the acquisition of wealth estimated at two hundred to three hundred thousand dollars.

Another example of unusual business success was that of his brother, Thomas Chalmers Wallace, who devoted his life to teaching in the public schools of Kansas—not a money-making business—yet by dint of economy and wise investments he accumulated properties which, though sold at auction in dull times, brought a hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

John R. Liddell, of Camden, Ala., falls in the class of very successful business men. As a merchant, banker, planter, and head of other enterprises he, assisted by his four sons, built up a fortune that no doubt ranked him among the wealthy men of Wilcox Co., Alabama.

My brothers, Robert and John, though the former was cut down before old age came upon him, would be classed as successful business men.

It is some consolation to those of us who have not had brains enough to make money that there have been others in the connection more amply gifted!

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Among the Wilsons, James Wallace Wilson, M.D., of Lafayette, Ind., William Wilson, in business and politics, Washington, Ia., Robert Quigley Wilson, M.D., of Kokomo, Ind., seem to have made a strong impression on their respective communities by their scholarly ability, force of character, professional and business success.

From the standpoint of scholarship and authorship, the outstanding figure of our connection is that of Wallace Notestein (as he prefers to spell it), son of Jonas O. Notestine and Margaret Wallace, of Wooster, Ohio, who holds the Sterling professorship of history in Yale University and who, by his writings as a research professor, has taken rank among the foremost historians in the United States.

There are others of the connection no doubt who deserve mention in this appraisal with whose careers I am not enough acquainted to write intelligently.

Pleasant as it is to record these instances of marked success, yet, maybe, if we could read aright the lives of all the families herein traced, the highest meed of praise would fall to the sainted and rarely mentioned mothers who, in the spirit of the Master whom they served, made their lives a free-will offering of love and sacrifice for the well-being of their children. To them be praises given. Well may we, the recipients of their loving care and the rich heirs of their example, rise up and call them blessed. Heaven's aristocracy were they. Well may their lives inspire our conclusion:

The aristocracy, which men are wont to boast,  
We seek not here in blood however blue,  
But in the aims and hopes and aspirations high  
Which to the Christian standard ring most true.

THE END



## INDEX

- Adams, James, 48  
 Adams children, 48  
 Adrian—  
   John Hay, 45  
   John W., 45  
   Robert Boyd, 45  
 Aldridge, Daisy Bruce, 292  
 Alexander—  
   John, 75  
   Mary, 75  
   Robert, 75, 371  
   Samuel, progenitor, 19  
   Samuel, 75, 371  
 Alexander, Rev. John R., 372  
 Alleman, Ella Vella, 153  
 Allison, Mary Viola, 46  
 Alspach, Ezra, 311  
 Amsbaugh, John, 55  
 Applegate, Martha E., 97  
 Arbuckle, Thomas, 92  
 Armstrong, Geo. David  
   and family, 154
- Bain, Mrs., 348  
 Bain, John, 248  
 Bain, Thomas, 349, 350  
 Baker, Helen, 165  
 Ball, Carl V., 31  
 Barr, Rev. Thos. H., 126  
 Bartley, Rev. Jesse B., 3, 93, 94  
 Bartley family, 94
- Barefoot—  
   Andrew McMonigal, 26, 29, 34  
   Andrew Warren, 33  
   Anna Maria, 30  
   Benjamin Taylor, 26, 29  
   Eliza Jane, 26, 29, 30  
   Flora Alida, 30  
   Frank Ross, 30  
   James, 29  
   James Wallace, 26, 29  
   James Wallace (3), 29  
   James Warren, 30  
   Jane, I, 19, 39, 40, 58  
   John, I, Chap. 2, 29, 58  
   John (1), 29, 30  
   Martha, 29  
   Mary, I, 14-22, 58, 59
- Barefoot—  
   Mary Ann, 29, 30  
   William, 29
- Barfoot—  
   See Note, 33  
   Albert Fremont, 34  
   Andrew Warren, 33  
   Benjamin Lauder, 33  
   Dorothy, 34  
   Charlene Jeannette, 33  
   Cyrus Fry, 34  
   Enos Franklin, 34  
   John Preston Scott, 33  
   Louisa Jane, 33  
   Marjory, 33  
   Marjory, 34  
   Mary Annette, 34  
   Minerva Ann, 33
- Baucher family, 234  
 Beal, William, 40  
 Bender, Pearl, 349  
 Berry, Hannah, 89  
 Beveridge, Dr. Thos. H., 313  
 Beveridge, Sarah Jane, 313  
 Bigane, Mary, 67
- Black—  
   James, 74  
   Clara, 74  
   Ellen, 270  
   Elnora, 311  
   Robert, 14
- Booth, Dora, 176  
 Bowles, Anna, 153  
 Boyd—  
   Alexander W., 188  
   Mary Juliet, 188
- Boyd—  
   Mary E., 32  
   Rev. William, 45
- Bracken, Sarah E., 232  
 Braden, Lloyd, 338  
 Bratton family, 98  
 Breckenridge, Anna, 175  
 Breckenridge family, 175  
 Brig Louisiana, 18
- Broom—  
   George, 172  
   Lenore, 172  
   Lucy A., 172

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

Brown—

Blanche Wallace, 204  
 Elmer Maxwell, 206  
 Eugene Clifford, 205  
 Eugene Marion, 205  
 Frederick Welch, 205  
 Helen Mary, 206  
 James Wallace, 206  
 John Purdue, 204  
 Lazarus Maxwell, 203  
 Maxwell Edmund, 206  
 Walter DeWitt, 205

Bruce, Chap. XII—

Alexander, Chap. XII, Pt. III, 340  
 Alexander Wallace  
 Bernice, 318  
 Bertha, 339  
 Bessie May, 339  
 Christina, 340  
 Christina Anderson, 335  
 Christina Jane, 341  
 Elizabeth Armitage, 319  
 Ethel, 338  
 Florence, 339  
 Glenn, 339  
 Harriet, 339  
 Harris Russell, 341  
 Helen Anna, 317  
 Henry, 301  
 James, progenitor, 299, 300  
 James, I, Chap. XII, Pt. I.  
 James 1, 303-307  
 James A., 341  
 James A., Jr., 341  
 James H., 339  
 James Hamill, 322  
 James Wallace, 317  
 Janet of Scotland, 301  
 Janet 2, 303, 113-121  
 Janet (5) 341  
 Janet, d. of Wm., 335  
 Jean Anderson, 339  
 Jeannie, 339  
 John V., 301  
 John, Judge, 320-330  
 John Russell, 338  
 John Wallace, 318  
 Lavina Emma, 339  
 Margaret, 304, 308, 309  
 Margaret Henry, d. of Wm. 337  
 Margaret Henry, d. of A. 341  
 Margaret Isabel, 322

Bruce—

Margaret Liddell, 303  
 Margaret Russell, 319  
 Martha Anna, 323  
 Martha Evangeline, 341  
 Martha Jean, 339  
 Martha Russell, 341  
 Mary Margaret, 341  
 Mildred Kathryne, 339  
 Patricia Louise, 339  
 Robert of Scotland, 300  
 Robert 6, 304  
 Robert McCoy, 341  
 Robert Pollock, 341  
 Russell, 339  
 Russell, 339  
 Russell (3),  
 Samuel Kuhn, 339  
 Sara Beveridge, 319  
 Sarah, 317  
 Thomas Beveridge, 318  
 Virgil Victor, 339  
 Wilhelmina Jean, 341  
 Walter Mills, 339  
 William I, Chap. XII, Pt. II  
 William 4, 304, 312-317  
 William, Rev. Dr., 312-317  
 William, d, 318  
 William Henderson, 319  
 William H. (2) 322  
 William Liddle, 318  
 William McClellan, 318  
 Bucher, Sarah, 184  
 Budd, Elizabeth, 394  
 Byall—  
 Alice Jean, 336  
 Christina Bruce, 179, 335  
 David Wallace, 336  
 Donald, 335  
 Donald Eugene, 336  
 Elenor Neva, 336  
 Ethel Jean, 336  
 Evan Bruce, 336  
 Frank Russell, 336  
 James Bruce, 336  
 Martha Jean, 336  
 Russell Deane, 336  
 Caldwell, Samuel, 49, 50, 59  
 Caldwell family, 49  
 Calhoun—  
 James Calvin, 31  
 Mary Cameron, 3, 14, 25, 27, 31, 43, 59

## INDEX

- Cameron—  
 Anetta Roland, 31  
 Charles Loring, 31  
 Ellen Frances, 32  
 Helen Pearl, 31, 32  
 James Elmer 31  
 Jessie Alida, 32  
 Others, 31, 32  
 Campbell, Freda, 346  
 Carey—  
 Elfie A., 317  
 John C., 317  
 Case, Mary, 309  
 Case, Myra Amelia, 257  
 Carlton, Hannah, 56  
 Carpenter, Georgiana, 336  
 Carter, Emily McKay, 48  
 Clark, Mary Alice, 143  
 Claycomb, Margaret M., 135  
 Coffee, Mr., 56  
 Confession of Faith, 12  
 Cook—  
 Elliott Utley, 177  
 Harriet (Hattie) Eliza, 177  
 Cooper, Dr. J. T., 312  
 Cornwallis, Lord, 177  
 Coulter—  
 Jane, 78  
 John, 78  
 Margaret Given, 78  
 Cover, George Willson, 154  
 Covert, John C., 135  
 Covert family, 135  
 Conn, John, 48  
 Conn family, 48, 49  
 Craig, Laura, 135  
 Cramer, William, 55  
 Cramer family, 55  
 Cross, Fannie Frances, 45  
 Crosset, Lew Wallace, 251  
 Crozet, Elizabeth, Chap. II
- Damrell—  
 Maj. A. N., 249  
 Maude, 249
- Daugherty—  
 Benj. Gordon, 141  
 Jane, 33  
 Daugherty, Chas. Wood, 229  
 Daugherty family, 229, 230
- Davies—  
 David Samuel, 140  
 Helen Dorothy, 141
- Davies—  
 Rev. John M., 140  
 Janet Rachel, 141  
 John Wallace, 141  
 Robert Morton, 141  
 Davis, John, 50  
 Davis family, 50  
 Davison, Rev. Dr., 14  
 Davison, Alice, 97  
 Davison, Charles Frances, 342  
 Davison family, 342  
 Dawson—  
 Faith Adella, 57  
 Joseph C., 97  
 Louise, 48
- Dean—  
 Fred V., 234  
 Helen Edwards, 227  
 Frances Ellen, 234  
 Desert Martin, in Tyrone, see  
 map of Ulster  
 Detwiler, Lydia, 135  
 Dexter, George P., 350  
 Dexter family, 349, 351  
 Diseases, 368
- Ditmars—  
 Benjamin, 56  
 Blanche, 53  
 Cornelia Stryker, 57  
 Donald, 56  
 Doyle, 57  
 Ellen M., 56  
 Elmer, 53  
 Fern, 56  
 Grace, 53  
 James, 58  
 James K. Polk, 56  
 John, 58  
 Laurel Jane, 57  
 Martha Jane, 58  
 Pearl, 56  
 William, 57  
 William Douglas, 3, 40, 43, 57  
 William Earl, 57  
 Zeta, 56
- Dobbs, Margaret A., 341  
 Dobbs, Rebecca, 92  
 Doll, M., 56  
 Douglas, Anna V., 51
- Douglass—  
 Anna Dale, 186  
 Benjamin, 185  
 Benj. Wallace, 189

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- Douglass—  
 Elizabeth Campbell, 186  
 James, 182  
 James Lewis, 183  
 Mabel, 186  
 Mary Ann, 184  
 Mary Elizabeth, 184  
 Robert, 183  
 Robert Jackson, 189  
 Wallace, 184  
 William Wilson, 189
- Downing—  
 Edward Collins, 187  
 Joseph Hamilton, 186  
 Mary Amelia, 187, 287  
 William Wallace, 188  
 Others, 187, 188
- Drabinstott, Della, 339  
 Dunham, Ora W., 249  
 Dunn, James Blair, 342  
 Dunn, Harry M., 154  
 Dunn, Michael, 13  
 Dutton, Edmund, 253  
 Dutton family, 254
- Early, Samuel, 16  
 Easry, Andrew, 186
- Eberhart—  
 Gallilean Cullen, 46, 59  
 Helen Margaret, 46  
 Marye Julia, 46
- Edsonga, Minnie, 233  
 Eiler, Heinrich, 342
- Elliott—  
 Samuel, 81  
 Rev. Samuel Wilson, 82-85  
 Elliott family 83-84
- Ellis, Nettie E., 44  
 Emmerick, Elizabeth, 51  
 Ervin, Sarah, 359  
 Espy, George, 67  
 Espy family, 67
- Evans—  
 Rev. Alexander, 239  
 Sarah Henrietta, 239
- Ewing, Dr. R. B., 312, 372
- Fates, Gilbert H., 349  
 Fauts, Martha, 84
- Finch—  
 William O., 70  
 Fannie Belle, 70  
 Family, 70, 71
- Fisher—  
 C. J., 55  
 Ivon May; Letta, 55
- Fite, Clifford, 254  
 Forman, Isabel, 358
- Fowler—  
 Addison John, 176  
 Ernest Booth, 176  
 Family, 176
- Frank—  
 Daniel, 151  
 Elizabeth, 151  
 Grace Cordelia, 154
- Franks, Paul Spearman, 45  
 Franks family, 45, 46  
 Frazier, Christina Liddell, 346  
 Frazier, James, 280  
 Frazier, Walter G., 251  
 Furniss, Mary Elizabeth, 25
- Gabbey, Ethel May, 359  
 Gaines, Flora Lucina, 214  
 Gardner, William, 134  
 Garver, Christian L., 32  
 Gates, Arthur O., 83  
 Gates family, 83
- Germain—  
 Algernon, 249  
 Frances, 249  
 Frank Bartlett, 248  
 Geo. H., 249  
 Hattie Maud, 249, 250  
 Helen, 249  
 Henry, 248  
 Josephine, 250  
 Laura, 249  
 Lottie, 249
- Germain family, 248-250  
 Gillis, Everett, 80  
 Glasgow, Mr., 13  
 Glenn, General, 45
- Goldsborough—  
 Winder Elwell, 212, 213  
 Laird Shields, 213
- Gorrell, Thomas, 56  
 Grand-Girard, Jennie, 82  
 Greenwaldt, Grace Eleanor, 56  
 Grill, Simon Peter, 75  
 Grill family, 75  
 Grimes, Rev. J. W., 46  
 Groebe, Mr., 56
- Hackberry, Mr., 20

## INDEX

### Hall—

George Freeman, 176  
 Ruth Wallace, 176  
 Halsey, Caroline, 69  
 Hamill, Anna J., 320, 322  
 Hamilton, Col. Wm. Douglass, 351  
 Harkness, Andrew, 13  
 Harlow, Elzora, 258  
 Harpster, Miss, 48  
 Harris, Thos. Frederick, 254  
 Harris family, 254  
 Harrison, James Cannon, 234  
 Hart, Earl D., 122  
 Hart, Mary, 97  
 Hay, Elizabeth, progenitress, 283  
 Hayden, W. A., 31  
 Hays, Mary Elizabeth, 231  
 Haysville, 185  
 Haxton, Virgil B., 32  
 Heck, Pumber, 55  
 Hecker, Philip, 235  
 Heintzman, James Arthur, 131  
 Helsell, Laura, 292  
 Henderson, Chap. XIII—  
   Agnes, 346  
   Andrew D., 349  
   Donald Robert, 359  
   Elizabeth, 346  
   Elizabeth (c), 349  
   Elizabeth (6), 347  
   Ethel G., 293, 294  
   Frank, Sr., 349; Jr., 349  
   Fred, 359  
   Fred Bain, 359  
   Helen, 349  
   Isabel Budd, 349  
   James Bruce, 359  
   Jane, 349  
   Jane (3), 348  
   Janet, 346  
   John, 348  
   Kenneth E., 349  
   Margaret, 346  
   Marie, 349  
   Marjorie Bruce, 359  
   Martha Jane, 359  
   Mary, 351, 350, 358  
   Mary, 350, 351, 358  
   Thomas, 346  
   Thomas (1), 348  
   Thomas Bain, 349  
   Thomas Bender, 349  
   Virginia, 359  
   William, Sr., 345, 347

### Henderson—

William, Jr., Judge, 281, 282,  
   347-362, 377  
 William (e), 349  
 William (4), 349  
 William (d), 359  
 William Thomas, 349  
 Hendrie, Margaret, 299, 300  
 Hennig, A. L., 256  
 Herron, Eliza Jane, 42, 53  
 Hess, Ann, 40  
 Hill—  
   Elvira Wallace, 252  
   Wm. Wesley, 250  
   Harriet Alice, 251  
 Hoffaker, Dr., 51  
 Hogge, Mary A., 233  
 Holmes, Rebecca, 34  
 Holtz, Elizabeth, 206  
 Hornish, Mary, 151, 152  
 Hostetler, W. Attley, 32  
 Hotchkiss, Mayme, 249  
 Hoy—  
   Geo. Worlington, 45, 59  
   Wm. Wallace Ross, 46  
 Hoy family, 45  
 Huey, Allen, 16  
 Huffman, Mary E., 32  
 Humphrey, Lewis S., 33  
 Humphries, Mr., 56  
 Huston, Mary E., 145  
  
 Irvin, Eli R., 47  
 Irvin family, 47  
 Irvin, Rev. Samuel, 372  
  
 Jester, George, 78  
 Johnson, Belle, 56  
 Johnson, Clyde A., 32  
 Johnson, Myrtle, 134  
 Johnson, Nina Foy, 143  
 Johnson, Oscar Davidson, 204  
 Johnson family, 205  
 Joliff, Ida A., 311  
 Jongeward, Hubert F., 134  
  
 Kelley, Newton, 249  
 Kerr, Andrew, 48  
 Kilrea, Co. Antrim, Ulster  
 Kimbraugh, Daisy, 319  
 Kitchin, Ira, 154  
 Knox, Robt. M., 342

WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- Knox family, 342  
 Kolb, Helen Litchfield, 84  
 Kopfleisch, Andrew, 134  
 Kuhn, Agnes Jane, 338
- Lardner, Dr. J. C., 250  
 Lauder, Elizabeth, 33  
 Leeper, Anna, 52, 53  
 Leslie, Martha K., 319  
 Lentz, Silas, 134  
 Lentz family, 134  
 Liberty Valley, 41  
 Lewi, Wm. Grant, 231  
 Lewi family, 232  
 Lewis, Melissa Jane, 183  
 Liddell, Chap. XI, 279—  
     Christian, 1767-1864, 280  
     Christian, 1803-, 283  
     David, 1756-1832, 233  
     David I, 1797-1869, 279-287  
     Eliza Day, 288  
     Elizabeth, 1795-, 280, 284  
     Elizabeth, 292, 345  
     Ellen, 1799-, 284  
     Glen David, 292  
     Glen David, Jr., 293  
     James, 1765-, 283  
     Janet, 1770-1848, 283  
     Janet, 1801-1872, 284  
     Janet, 1925-, 293  
     John, progenitor, 283  
     John, 1762-1832, 283  
     John, 1791-1836, 284  
     John Russell, 288, 293-295, 377  
     John Russell, Jr., 292  
     Margaret, 1773-1848, 283  
     Margaret, 1793-1864, 284  
     Martha Ann, 293  
     Mary, 292  
     Robert V., 292  
     Roy Henderson, 292  
     Russell Douglass, 288  
     William, 1760-1827, 283  
     William, 1806-1849, 285  
     William G., 287  
     William Lithgow, 293  
 Limbach, Daphne, 166  
 Lining, Father, 46  
 Lisle family, 54, 55  
 Lithgow, Mary Jane, 290  
 Londonderry, see map of Ulster  
 Long, Rev. John, 45  
 Logue, Arthur A., 317
- Logue family, 317, 318  
 Lorimer, Ann, 129  
 Lossing, Hettie, 348, 357, 358  
 Lossing, Stephen, 348  
 Lourie, Ralph Bigelow, 322  
 Love, Lulu, 170  
 Low—  
     Annie Marie, 311  
     Benjamin, 308, 309  
     James Bruce, 311  
     John C., 311  
     Lunetta, 311  
     Margaret Elizabeth, 309  
     Mary Lunetta, 309  
     Sarah C., 310  
 Lowrey, Robt. G., 186  
 Lozler, Virginia, 56  
 Lytle, Francis, 52, 59  
 Lytle, Margaret, 339  
 Lytle family, 52
- McBride, Mr., 16  
 McCance—  
     Cameron James, 32  
     Eli, 32, 59  
     Jessie Alida, 32  
     John Barefoot, 32  
     Mary Louise, 33  
     Ora Alvena, 33  
     William Theodore, 33  
 McCague—  
     Eliza Jane, 30  
     James Purvis, 30  
     Samuel, 30  
 McClellan, Nettie J., 318  
 McClenahan—  
     Helen Janet, 131  
     James U., 129  
     John Lorimer, 131  
     Margaret Janet, 128, 129  
     Robert G., 129, 130  
     Robert Wallace, 130  
     William Urie, 130  
 McCaughey—  
     Anna Janette, 122  
     Clarissa, 122  
     Jeanette Elizabeth, 122  
     Joseph Erskine, 122  
     Joseph Erskine, Jr., 122  
     Lois Helen, 122  
     Mary, 123  
     Mary Elizabeth, 122  
     Margaret Jane, 122  
     Robert Alexander, 122

## INDEX

- McConaughy—  
     Chas. Wallace, 212  
     Florence Ella, 212  
     Jane, 212  
 McClintock, Rev. J. W., 58  
 McCoy, 122-124—  
     Alexander, 74  
     Charles, 124  
     Clement, 124  
     Elizabeth, 123  
     Isabel, 123  
     Jeannette, 124  
     Mae, 341  
     Margaret, 74, 122  
     Mary, 123  
     Mary Tella, 122  
     Neal, 124  
     Robert Harris, 124  
     Wilbur, 124  
 McDonald, Frances Theodosia,  
     172, 173  
 McElroy, Elizabeth, 123  
 McElroy, Josephine, 51  
 McElroy, Samuel H., 123  
 McFarland, Margaret Ann, 188  
 McFarland, Martha M., 304  
 McGowan, John, 13  
 McGranahan, Rev. R. W., 360  
 McIntire, Amanda—  
     Sketch, 125-127  
     Her children, 129-133  
 McIntire Family Tree, 133-135  
 McKee—  
     Benj. Wallace, 270  
     Everett Wayne, 274  
     Florence, 310  
     James Wallace, 268  
     John, progenitor, 266  
     John I, Chap. X, 265  
     John Flavel, 272  
     John Ryle, 273  
     Rev. Joseph, 372  
     Mabel Frances, 273  
     Margaret Jane, 268  
     Margaret Wallace, 274  
     Mary, 272  
     Mary Dale, 272  
     Mary Eleanor, 273  
     Robert Dougal, 274  
     Robert, progenitor, 266  
     Robert Logan, 270, 270  
     Ryle Schooler, 273  
     Thomas Boston, 270  
 McKee—  
     Thomas Bonar, 372  
     Wallace Flavel, 274  
     William Ambrose, 271  
 McKinley—  
     James D., 52  
     John, 52  
     John Henry, 52  
     Mary Ann, 49, 59  
 McMurtry—  
     Edward Coombs, 79  
     Margaret Wilson, 79  
 McQuigg family, 370, 371  
 McVickers, Margaret G., 79  
 McWilliams—  
     Martha, 90  
     Robert, 90  
     Sarah, 90  
 Mackey, David, 266  
 Mackey family, 266, 267  
 Marchand, Walter J., 235  
 Marlin, Mary Elden, 255  
 Marquam, Sarah Ann, 193-195  
 Marquam family, 195  
 Marquand I, Hulda A., 259  
 Marshall, Margaretta Emma, 91  
 Mather, Curtis Bates, 211  
 May, Walter F., 213  
 May family, 213  
 Maxwell, Wm. M., 77  
 Maxwell family, 77, 78  
 Mehringer, Ruth Hazel, 240  
 Meredith, C. C., 255  
 Miller, Ruby B., 78  
 Mills, Nannie, 339  
 Millspaugh, Robert, 249  
 Mitchell, Chas. Anderson, 131  
 Mitchell family, 131, 132  
 Mooterspaugh, Aaron, 309  
 Morrow, Harriet, 77  
 Mothers, Our, 378  
 Motz, Irene, 341  
 Muma, John, 92  
 Munn, Capt. James, 126  
 Munt, John C., 94  
 Myers, Caroline, 131  
 Myers, Genevieve, 134  
 Naftzger, Frank A., 235  
 Naftzger family, 235  
 Nairn, Duncan, 280  
 Neely, T. M., 269  
 Neely family, 269

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

- Nelson, Jennie, 13  
 Newman, Harriet E., 271  
 Notestein, see Notestine  
 Notestine—  
   Carrie, 153, 237,  
   Frank Browning, 160  
   Frank N., 162-164  
   Frank Wallace, 165  
   Isaac, 150-152  
   John Benton and Family, 153,  
     154  
   Jonas O., 155-161  
   Lucy Lillian, 160  
   Margaret Wallace, 160  
   Mary Bruce, 159, 160  
   Mary Wallace, 165  
   Robert Bruce, 165  
   Robert Bruce, Jr., 165  
   Wallace, 159, 378  
   William Lee and family, 155
- O'Day, Mary, 46  
 Octogenarians, 369  
 Ott, Mary Gertrude, 45  
 O'Donnell, Mr., 56
- Painter, John, 55  
 Patterson, Harry F., 92  
 Patterson, Nina, 135  
 Patterson, Wallace R., 233  
 Patterson family, 233  
 Pearson, Julia Caroline, 153  
 Pedigo, Walter Lee, 72  
 Pendergast, Florence, 134  
 Peters, Stella May, 32  
 Pohlman, Ruth, 274  
 Polk, James, 21  
 Pollock, Rev. Robt. A., 372  
 Poole, Charlotte Mercer, 195  
 Pounder, Harry, 71  
 Proctor, Edna, 341  
 Pulling, Harry J., 48
- Quillian, Lewis Clayton— 288
- Reader's Digest, 145  
 Regan, Alice Dorothy, 172  
 Riblet, Alice A., 70  
 Richards, Persis, 69  
 Rickey, Mary H., 289-291  
 Robbins, J. R., 319
- Robinson, Milond A., 256  
 Robinson, Fern Calona, 45  
 Robison—  
   James G., 346  
   Wm. H., 346  
   Lloyd L. R., 346  
 Roe, Leah, 44  
 Roehrig, Bernard Francis, 234  
 Rogers, John, 49  
 Rose, Isabella, 76  
 Rosheger, Ruth Mabel, 251, 252  
 Rosheger, Philip, 251, 252  
 Ross, Mary Jane, 11  
 Routh, Whitfield Martin, 255  
 Routh family, 255  
 Rundlett, Robert D., 31  
 Runkle, Mary, 339  
 Russell, Christina, 235  
 Russell, Rev. James, 76  
 Russell, James, 123  
 Russell, Jean, 335  
 Russell, Martha, 355, 340  
 Russell family, 123
- Sanderson, S., 47  
 Saunders, Mr. 56  
 Scanlon, Michael, 145  
 Scanlon family, 145, 146  
 Schomp, David, 50  
 Scotland, map of, 278  
 Scotch immigrants, 281, 282, 367  
 Scott, Delia M., 254  
 Scott, Exa, 339  
 Scroggs, John, 347  
 Seelye, Katharine, 143  
 Selzer, James Vincent, 234  
 Shaefer, Lulu Mae, 336  
 Shane, Mattie, 256  
 Shaver, Eleanor, 219-222  
 Shenk, Clara, 257  
 Sherlock, Miss, 52  
 Sherrick, Isaac R., 240  
 Shields, Anna Mary, 210  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 337  
 Smith, Margaret, 65  
 Smith family, 126  
 Smith, John, 337  
 Smith family, 337  
 Smith Laura J., 135  
 Smith, Margareta Martha, 292  
 Smithiser, Vincon, 135  
 Snyder, A. D., 55  
 Somers, Elizabeth, 150, 151



## INDEX

Speelman, George, 31  
 Speelman family, 31, 32  
 Sparks, Dr. Fred D., 250  
 Spaulding, Margaret Liddell, 293  
 Spearman, Benjamin, 43, 59  
 Spearman family, 44-47  
 Spaid, John, 311  
 Spaid family, 311  
 Spencer, Rev. J. H., 46  
 Spreng, Lydia H., 346  
 Spiker, Halsie, 235  
 Stauffer, Geo., 310  
 Steele, Anna B., 346  
 Sterling, Wm. A., 44, 59  
 Sterling family, 44  
 Stewart, Lord Castle, 16  
 Stephens, Nantie J., 68  
 Stephens—  
     John Wesley, 251  
     Ruth Mabel, 251  
 Stevens, Mary E., 135  
 Stinson, Sarah, 133  
 Stone, T. N., 51  
 Stone family, 52  
 Strock, James Finley, 309  
 Strock family, 309, 310  
 Swarton, Erma C., 310  
 Sweitzer, Samuel, 59  
 Swett, Hanna, 245  
 Swovelin, Mrs. H. N., 21

### Taylor—

Ambrose, 51  
 Andrew, 51  
 Benjamin, 49  
 Blanche, 53  
 Edith, 51  
 Edward, 53  
 Edwin, 51  
 Elizabeth, 52  
 Elizabeth (2), 52  
 Ethel, 52  
 Emma, 53  
 Emmerick, 52  
 Jean, 49  
 Jane, 49  
 Jessie, 53  
 John 6, 51  
 John H., 3, 40, 53  
 John Marshall, 52  
 Harvey, 57  
 Henry I, 19, 39, 40, 58, 59  
 Henry G., 51

### Taylor—

Jane, 49  
 Keziah, 50, 52  
 Lena, 53  
 Margaret, 43, 50  
 Mariah, 53  
 Mary Ann, 48  
 Mary Ann (2), 49  
 Mary Jane, 51  
 Martha, 55  
 Robert 9, biography, 41, 43, 53  
 Sarah, 54  
 Silas, 53  
 William 5, 49, 50  
 William (5), 50  
 Wilson, 51  
 Thomas, Lydia, 126  
 Thompson, Dale W., 33  
 Thompson, George, 49, 59  
 Thompson, Joseph, 54  
 Thompson family, 55  
 Tidball, Otto, 48  
 Tinker, John K., 337  
 Tinker family, 237  
 Tschantz, Elmer, 76  
 Turner, Edith Eleanor, 236

Vaile, Victor E., 71

Vermilion Institute, 185

Walker, Eudora, 145

### Wallace—

Agnes Maud, 233  
 Amanda M., 124, 125, 248  
 Anna, 213  
 Anna May, 229  
 Dr. A. G., 9, 10  
 Benjamin 5, 3, 19, 103-121  
 Benjamin (9), 90  
 Benjamin Boyd, 115, 177  
 Benjamin Floyd, 126  
 Benjamin Franklin, 223, 237  
 Benjamin Franklin (5), 237  
 Benjamin F. (c), 234  
 Bruce Breckenridge, 177  
 Carolyn Gale, 231  
 Carrie Luella, 228  
 Chalmers E., 254  
 Charles F., 256  
 Charles Robert, 227  
 Charlotte Poole, 3, 213  
 Cora Ellen, 98  
 Cora, 234

## WALLACE-BRUCE AND RELATED FAMILIES

### Wallace—

Rev. David A., 9, 10, 372  
 DeWitt, 144, 145, 206, 214, 376, 377  
 Donald, 228  
 Elizabeth, 60, 17  
 Elizabeth (7), 90  
 Ella, 211  
 Ella Florence, 232  
 Ella Hope, 254  
 Elvira, 248, 250, 252  
 Florence Anna, 211  
 Florence Edith, 234  
 Florence Elizabeth, 132  
 Florence LeRoy, 232  
 Franklin, 234  
 Franklin Dean, 227  
 Franklin Emmett, 227  
 George Elvin, 4, 226  
 George Gale, 231  
 George Hayes, 231  
 Gladys Ann, 176  
 Gordon Dean, 228  
 Grace, 234  
 Grace Lydia, 234  
 Hannah Alice, 259  
 Harold Harlow, 259  
 Harriet Collier, 133  
 Helen Amanda, 133  
 Helen Elizabeth, 240  
 Helen Mar, 228  
 Helen Margaret, 140  
 Henry, Rev., 10, 11  
 James I, Chapter I, see 59  
 James 5, 17  
 James (2), 90, 95, 96  
 James, son of Benjamin, 115, 136, 149  
 James Hammond, 227  
 James Harvey, 223-226  
 James Johnson, 144  
 James Philip, 196, 214  
 James Wood, 3, 258, 259  
 Jane, 90  
 Janet, 228  
 Janet Macalester, 145  
 Jennie Bell, 131  
 Jessie May, 256  
 John, Rev., 7, 18, 245, 246, 260  
 John, father of Henry, 11  
 John Calvin, 238, 239  
 John Davison, 97  
 John Henry, 254, 255

### Wallace—

John James H., 259  
 John Merritt, 3, 90, 96, 97  
 John Taggart, 115  
 Joseph, 90-95  
 Joseph Boyd, 91  
 Joseph Harvey, 91  
 Joseph Stewart, 239  
 Hannah Alice, 259  
 Harold Harlow, 259  
 Harriet Williams, 253  
 Harry Chalmers, 254  
 Laura, 234  
 Laura Gertrude, 232  
 Laura May, 91  
 Leah Esther, 254  
 Lewis Bruce, 133  
 Lewis Eugene, 230  
 Lilly, 254  
 Louise Elizabeth, 171  
 Lydia Belle, 92  
 Lyman Beecher, 253  
 Mabel Eva, 255  
 Mae Belle, 234  
 Margaret (6), 90  
 Margaret Elizabeth, 132  
 Margaret Jane, 256  
 Margaret Janet, 115, 128, 129  
 Mary (5), 90, 98  
 Mary Alice, 232  
 Mary Ann, b, 93  
 Mary Ann 1, 17, 64  
 Mary Ann (1), 196, 201-204  
 Mary Ann (13), 240, 241  
 Mary Burnham, 253, 254  
 Mary Elizabeth, 15, 162-164  
 Mary Janet, 176  
 May, 213  
 Martha, sister of James I, 17  
 Martha Viola, 92  
 Minnie Alice, 131  
 Miriam Gabrielle, 140  
 Miriam Winifred, 145  
 Nancy, 90, 98  
 Olive, 256  
 Orville C., 257  
 Robert, progenitor, 7  
 Robert 1, 6, 18, 20, Chan. VIII  
 Robert Anderson, 223, 232  
 Robert Bruce, 115, 166-171  
 Robert Bruce, a, 240  
 Robert Bruce, Jr., 172  
 Robert Bruce, Jr. (a), 172

## INDEX

### Wallace—

Robert Clarence E., 233  
 Robert Emerson, 233  
 Robert Lee, 233  
 Robert Lee, Jr., 233  
 Robert Sinclair, 143  
 Roy Hugo, 257  
 Ruth Ann, 144  
 Ruth Margaret, 176  
 Sarah Ellen, 234  
 Sarah Shields, 211  
 Thelma, 234  
 Thomas Chalmers, 257, 377  
 Thomas Lee, 232  
 Thomas Shaver, 222  
 Westel Bruce, 172  
 Westel Bruce, Jr., 172  
 William, great progenitor, 7  
 William, Sir, 9  
 William 2, 17, 89  
 William (1), 115, 124-126  
 William Bates, 256, 377  
 William Boyd, 132  
 William McDonald, 172  
 William McFarland, 240  
 William Nelson, 196, 215  
 William Wilson, 223, 235-237  
 Wilson DeWitt, 196, 206-214  
 Zella Bernice, 133

Warm, Mr., 14

Weibley, Rogers, 91

Weirich, Ruvilla, 270

Wells, Ruth Ella, 337

Westerfield, Wanda, 337

Westminster Abbey, 370

Weyeth, Margaret I., 43

Whites, family of, 372, 373

Wiggins, James, 339

Wills, Ruth Ella, 337

Willits, Charles O., 72

Wilson—

Ada, 68

Alexander, 65, 78, 79

Alexander Irwin, 75

Amelia, 67

Belle, 70

Benjamin, 64, 72-76

Charles Edward, 67

Carrie Ellen, 78

DeWitt Clinton, 67

Edgar G., 68

Edna D., 71

Edwin Robeson, 70

### Wilson—

Ella, 67

Elmer L., 69

Fannie Belle, 70

Flora, 67

Florence Rose, 76

Gladdie, 338

Helen, 72

Hewitt, 64, 77

Isaac Ambrose, 65, 79-81

Isabelle, 81

Irwin, 75

James I, 63, 64

James (1), 74, 75

James Hewitt, 70

James Wallace, 67, 68

Janet Wallace, 114

John A., 81

Rev. John A., 372

Rev. Jno. B., 319

Lawrence E., 68

Lois Oma, 72

Mabel Alice, 75

Margaret Alice, 75

Margaret Moorehead, 319

Mary, d, 72

Mary (1), 79

Mary Ann 8, 65, 81, 82

Mary Annette, 70

Mary Jane, 77

Robert Quigley, 64, 72, 74

Robert Quigley F., 72, 308

Sarah Elizabeth, 71

Warren Hastings, 67

William, 64, 68, 378

William A., 69

Willis D., 75

Wittenberg College, 152

Wisard, Mr., 55

Wolgamot family, 50, 51

Yarnell, Geo. G., 309

Yarwood, Caroline R., 34

Yocum, Mrs. Myron, 371

Young, David Lynn, 338

Young family, 338

Woodruff, Wm., 55

Wolterhouse, Francis M., 189

Workman, Mr., 55

Worthington, Mrs. Mel, 349

Wright, Alice Almira, 228

Ziegler, Clara, 189

